First Commandment OR Trinity?

Encyclopedia of Evidences of Old Trampled Truths of All Areas



Goran Šušljić

www.first-commandment-or-trinity.com

Search: Apple: Command + F Windows: Control + F

First **21 pages** are **a summary** of the important details from the whole Book

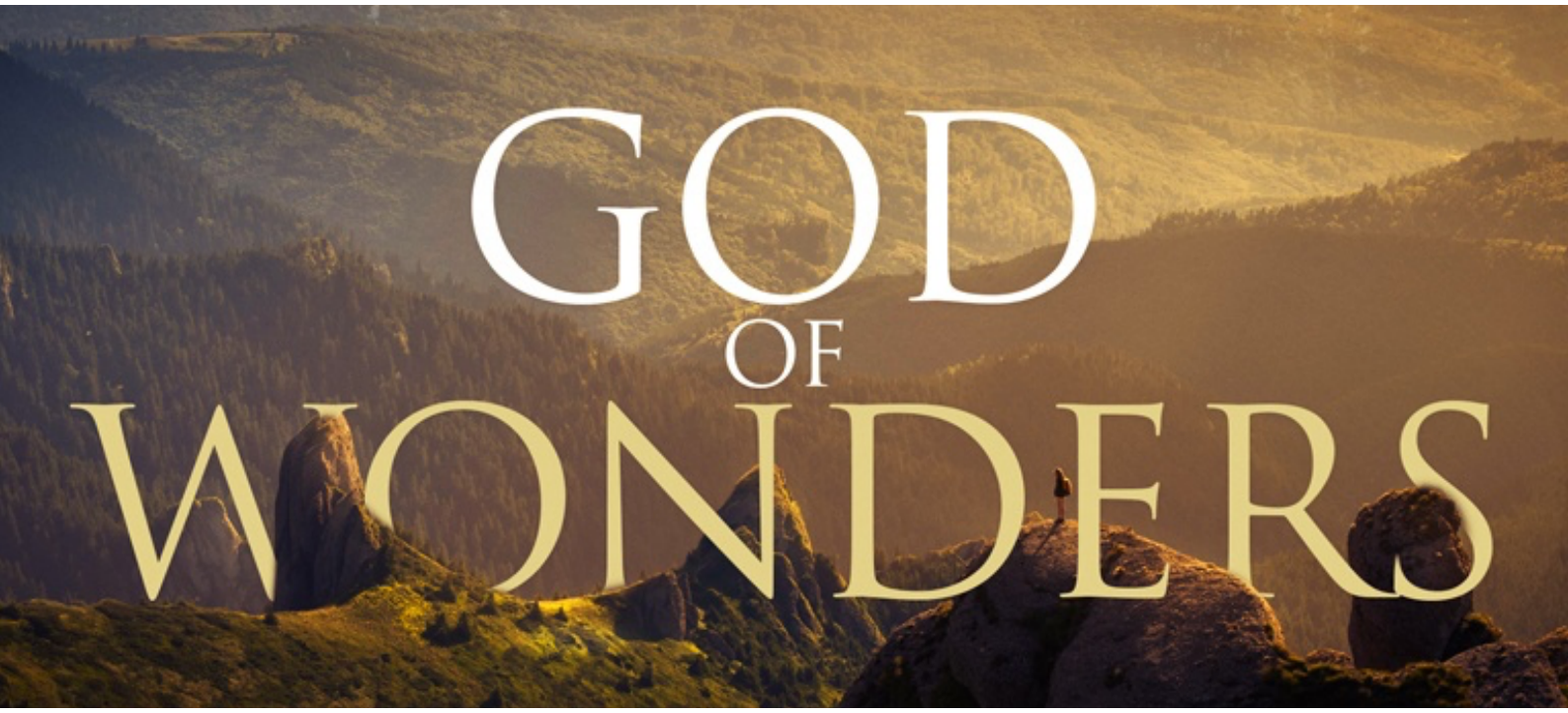
All internal links in blue color connect all the book parts, chapters and topics

Other Languages

Go to the List of the Chapters

INTRODUCTION

10.04.2024



To start with, I want to share with you my great **experience with our God**. A few years ago, I was literally dying of one of the most malignant brain cancers. The tumor measured almost 10x9 centimeters and it was unable to be removed by surgery, so I had been written off by doctors. At that point I turned to God with the most sincere prayer and decided that, if I stayed alive, I would send a stronger call to God's people to come back to the old removed truth about the only one true God (the question about the Trinity), and I would also give to the people around me, Ellen White's book "**The Great Controversy between Christ and Satan**", since she advised that this book should be distributed in the world like the leaves of autumn. I uttered these words before God through the deepest prayer. After the prayer, I heard a clear voice saying:

"I will not let you die eternally"

This promise of God was fulfilled as a literal miracle before my shocked doctors. Today there is no more malignant tissue in my brain! At the same time, our God restored my strength and gave me much greater opportunities to fulfill may promises, accompanied by happiness and blessings.

Glory, honor, and gratitude to our almighty God and His Son Jesus!

What is the reason for writing this book? It is a **message of love**, and an appeal to all people to return to the first commandment because the end of probation is coming soon. **God and Jesus love us boundlessly**! The **question of the Trinity is extremely important, and it decides whether or not we really keep the first commandment!** Before we start with this topic, I would like to emphasize that **Jesus is a Divine Being and was not created**. However, He is the only-begotten Son of God before the creation of the Universe, and for that reason, the **Bible only calls God the Father ´the only true God´.** The **Holy Spirit is omnipresent, the conscious and PERSONAL omnipresence of God (Father) and Jesus**. The word **"person" does not only mean 'being'** but has different meanings **depending on the context**. The word "person" in this case indicates only the fact that the Holy Spirit is not just an unconscious energy, i.e. force or dust.

77 Reasons in the Bible Why the Trinity Does Not Exist

Do Falsifications and Manipulations the Bible and the Books of Ellen White really exist?





- "And this is life eternal, that they might know **Thee the ONLY TRUE God, AND Jesus** Christ, Whom Thou hast sent." {John 17:3}

- "But to us there is but **ONE God, the Father,** of Whom are all things, and we in Him; and **one Lord Jesus Christ**, by Whom are all things, and we by Him." {1 Corinthians 8:6}

- "The people come unprepared for the visitation of **God's Holy Spirit.**" {Ellen White: 5T, p. 162}

- "We want the **Holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ**." {Ellen White: Letter 66, April 10, 1894, par. 18}

The **Catholic Church** itself **confirms** that the **Trinity** doctrine was **not accepted until the 4th century**:

- "The formulation **one God in three persons** was not solidly established, certainly not fully assimilated into Christian life and its profession of faith, before the **end of the 4th century**. But it is precisely this formulation that has first claim to the title the **Trinitarian dogma**. **Among the Apostolic Fathers, there had been nothing even remotely approaching such a mentality or perspective**." {New **CATHOLIC Encyclopedia**: First Edition, V. 14, p. 299}

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

- “But the **Protestant Churches** have themselves **accepted** such dogmas as the **Trinity** for which there is **no such precise authority in the Gospels**.” {Life Magazine: Oct. 30 1950, p. 51, Graham Greene, The Assumption of Mary}

Are the claims correct that today's beliefs held by the church are a “progress” in the knowledge of “truth”?

- “One thing it is certain is soon to be realised,—the **GREAT apostasy**, which is **developing** and increasing and **waxing stronger**, and will **continue to do so until the Lord shall descend from heaven with a shout**.” {Ellen White: Testimonies, Series B, No.7, S. 57 & NYI February 7, 1906, par. 1}

- ”I am **charged** to tell our people, that **some do not realise**, that the **devil** has device after device, and he carries them out in ways that they do not expect. Satan’s agencies will invent ways to make sinners out of saints. **I tell you now, that when I am laid to rest, GREAT CHANGES will take place**. I do not know when I shall be taken; and **I desire to warn all against the devices of the devil**. I want the people to know that **I warned them fully before my death**.” {Ellen White: Manuscript 1, 24. Feb. 1915}

What is the original truth? In the book, The Great Controversy, **Ellen White** stated the clear fact that in all **eternity we will be together only with God the Father and His Son Jesus**! The Holy Spirit does not exist as a third being in the description of eternity, because he is NOT the third God:

- “The **glory of God and the Lamb floods the Holy City** with unfading light. The redeemed walk in the sunless glory of perpetual day. “I saw no temple therein: for the **Lord God Almighty and the Lamb** are the temple of it.” Revelation 21:22. The people of God are privileged to hold open **communion with the Father and the Son**.” {Ellen White: Great Controversy, p. 676.3+4}

- “And the **years of eternity**, as they roll, will bring richer and still more glorious **revelations of God and of Christ**.“ {Ellen White: Great Controversy, p. 678.1}

What has **George Knight**, a professor of Adventist history, follower of the Trinity, and one of the most famous theologians in today's circles of the SDA General Conference, sincerely written?



- "**Most of the founders** of Seventh Day Adventism **would not be able to join the church today** if they had to subscribe to the denominations' Fundamental Beliefs. More specifically, most would **not** be able to **agree** to belief number 2, which deals with the doctrine of the **Trinity**." {George Knight: Ministry, October 1993, p.10}

Do the Bible and Ellen White tell us clearly what the real truth is?

- "Paul and his companions traveled throughout the region of Phrygia and Galatia, having been kept by the **Holy Spirit** from preaching the word in the province of Asia. When they came to the border of Mysia, they tried to enter Bithynia, but the **Spirit of Jesus** would not allow them to." {Acts 16:6.7} New International Version (NIV), Elberfelder 1905, Schlachter 1951, Hoffnung für alle, Interlinearübersetzung

- "Because you are his sons, **God sent the Spirit of His Son** into our hearts, the Spirit who calls out, "Abba, **Father**." {Galatians 4:6}

Today we are in the full fulfillment of the signs of the end, which according to Revelation and Ellen White represent the final phase of the omega Apostasy in Laodicea. Why the final phase? In the 1880s, a small circle of apostate supreme theologians began a "project" of introducing the doctrine of the Trinity. Ellen White therefore in 1888 added to the Great Controversy, that Jesus is the ONLY (Divine) BEING in the whole UNIVERSE (NEXT to God the Father), to challenge false quotes about THREE Divine Beings:

- "**Christ** the Word, the **Only Begotten of God**, was one with the eternal Father, one in nature, in character, and in purpose, the **ONLY Being in ALL the universe** that **could enter** into all the counsels and purposes **of God** (Father)." {Ellen White: Great Controversy, GC, "The Origin of Evil" 1888, p. 493}

Ellen White clarified in 1891 (June) why the doctrine of the Trinity is not true, and explained that the question of not understanding this secret, in terms of the nature of the Holy Spirit, has to do with the fact that the Holy Spirit is the SPIRIT OF JESUS, not the third independent Divine Being, a person of the non-existent Trinity:

- "This refers to the **OMNIPRESENCE** of the **SPIRIT OF CHRIST**, called the **Comforter**. ...There are many **mysteries** which I do not seek to understand or to explain; they are too high for me, and too high for you. **On some of these points, SILENCE is GOLDEN**." {Ellen White: 14MR, June 11, 1891, p. 179.2}



Despite the warning that "silence is golden", Jesus' Holy Spirit has been proclaimed a third God, when actually he does not exist!

The leaders of the apostasy sent Ellen White to Australia in 1891 (September), against God´s and her will, because of her fight for the truth, so that they could peacefully supplement the book "The Life of Jesus Christ" with added words about the Holy Spirit, i.e. Trinity.

The new edition was published in 1898 under the name "The Desire of Ages". When Ellen White returned to the USA in 1900, the spread of the teaching of the Trinity was already widespread and unstoppable!

- "I have not, I think, revealed the entire workings that led me here to Australia. Perhaps you may never fully understand the matter. The **Lord was not in our leaving America**. He did not reveal that it was His will that I should leave Battle Creek. The **Lord did not plan this**, but He let you all move **after your own imaginings**. The **Lord would** have had W. C. White, his mother, and her workers **remain in America**, we were needed at the heart of the work, and had your spiritual perception discerned the true situation, you would never have consented to the movements made. But the Lord read the hearts of all. There was so great a willingness to have us leave that the Lord permitted this thing to take place. Those who were weary of the testimonies borne were left without the persons who bore them. **Our separation from Battle Creek was to let men have their own will and way, which they thought superior to the way of the Lord.**" {Ellen White: 11LtMs, Lt 127, 1896, par. 4}

- "This was **greatly displeasing to the Lord**. The **apprentices** were being **educated** in the **false doctrines** contained in the matter brought in. And the **Review and Herald presses were sending these false doctrines out to the world**." {Ellen White: Ms 20, 1903, April 3, par. 8}

Ellen White announced in 1883 that her statements would be manipulated:

- "Whatever **wrong construction may be placed upon my testimony** by those who profess righteousness, yet know not God, I shall in humility go forward with my work." {Ellen White: SM1, p.73, and Manuscript 4, 1883}

She wrote that even in the pioneers days not one in 20 would be saved. How many would be saved today? Certainly drastically fewer!

- „It is a solemn statement that I make to the church, that **not one in twenty** whose names are registered upon the church books are prepared to close their earthly history, and would be as verily **without God and without hope in the world as the common sinner**." {Ellen White: ChS 41.1}

Compared to the pioneers, is today's church closer to God now than it was then? Why then do we automatically accept the view of today's majority as indisputable truth without examining our own past and old beliefs? The old true faith rejected every form of the Trinity, not just the Catholic one, because the Trinity represents pagan science.

What wrote our pioneer J. N. Andrews?

- "The doctrine of the **TRINITY** which was **established** in the church by the council of **Nicea, A. D. 325**. **This doctrine destroys** the **PERSONALTY of GOD, AND His Son JESUS Christ,** our Lord. The infamous measures by which **it was forced upon the church,** which appear upon the pages of ecclesiastical history, might well cause every believer in that doctrine to **blush**." {J.N. ANDREWS: RH, March 6, 1855}

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



Even after 1900, Ellen White confirmed this OLD truth from the quotation above:

- "A **liar** is one that presents false theories and doctrines. He who **denies the PERSONALITY of GOD AND of His Son JESUS Christ** is denying God and Christ. "If that which ye have heard from the **beginning shall remain in you**, ye also shall continue in the Son and in the Father." If you continue to believe and obey the truths you first embraced **regarding the personality of the Father and the Son,** you will be joined together with them in love. There will be seen that union for which Christ prayed just before His trial and crucifixion." {Ellen White: Ms 23, February 8, 1906}

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

- “I assured them that the **message she bears today is the <u>same</u> that she has borne during the sixty years** of her public ministry. She has the same service to do for the Master that was laid upon her in her girlhood.“ {Ellen White: RH, July 26, 1906 par. 20}

Falsifications in Bible and texts of Ellen White

Evidences of the Apostasy

Falsifications in the Bible:



- “I saw that God had especially guarded the **Bible**; yet **when copies of it were few, learned men had in some instances <u>changed the words</u>**, thinking that they were making it more plain, when in reality they were **mystifying that which was plain**, by causing it to lean to **their established views**, which were governed by **tradition**.“ {**Ellen White**: EW, p. 220.2, 1882}

Matthew 28:18-20 Baptism in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit

John 5:7 Comma Johanneum

Westcott and Hort Codex Sinaiticus + Codex Vaticanus

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



99.9% of the quotes from Ellen White **until 1915** are **180 degrees opposite to those quoted in the defense of the Trinity. The word of God certainly does not contradict itself!**

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

Examples:

Original: The **only defense against sin** is **Jesus**:

- "**Christ** is the source of every right impulse. **He is the ONLY one** who can arouse in the natural heart enmity **against sin**. He is the source of our power if we would be saved. No soul can repent without the grace of Christ." {Ellen White: RH, 1. April 1890 par. 5}

- "Our condition through sin has become preternatural, and the power that restores us must be supernatural, else it has no value. There is but **one power** that can break the hold of evil from the hearts of men, and i.e. the power **of God IN Jesus Christ**" {Ellen White: 8T, p. 291 1904}

- "The **only defense against evil** is the indwelling of **Christ** in the heart through faith in His righteousness." {Ellen White: DA, p. 324}

Falsifications: The **only defense against sin** is the **Holy Spirit**:

- "The prince of the power of evil can **only** be held in check by the power of God in the **third person** of the Godhead, the **Holy Spirit**." {Ellen White: SpT, Series A, No. 10, p. 37. 1897 and Ellen White: Evangelism, p. 617}

- "SIN could be resisted and overcome **ONLY through** the mighty agency of the **Third Person** of the Godhead, who would come with no modified energy, but in the fullness of Divine power." {Ellen White: DA, p. 671.2}

Heavenly Trio - Three LIVING Persons

The Three highest heavenly Powers

Three Authorities?

Trio: Have the Father, the Son, and the HOLY SPIRIT (Trinity) given themselves to the plan of salvation at the heavenly council?

Did Ellen White really write or say "THREE Divine BEINGS"?

Godhead = Trinity?

THE ONLY POWER against sin = The Third Being - Person - Personality Holy Spirit?

Avondale: The third Person walking around us?

IT or Person - Personality - A. T. Jones

Other opposing quotations

What really happened with "Desire of Ages"?

2 Videos:

Verne Bates - Manipulations of Ellen White Books

www.vbates.com

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications


CANNON SAFE
30. avgusta uveče 2001. godine i mi
smo kod sefa gde se knjige čuvaju.


iz prvog tromesečja za HAC
RBN

Where does the doctrine of the Trinity really come from? From the Apostles?



- "The **formulation 'one God in three persons' was not solidly established**, certainly not fully assimilated into Christian life and its profession of faith, prior to **the end of the 4th century**. But it is precisely this formulation that has first claim to the title the Trinitarian dogma. **Among the Apostolic Fathers, there had been nothing even remotely approaching such a mentality or perspective**." {New **CATHOLIC Encyclopedia** 1967, First Edition, Volume 14, p. 299}

- "Seventh Day **Adventists** are **in harmony** with the great creedal statements of Christendom, including the Apostles' Creed, **Nicea** (**325**), and the additional definition of faith concerning the **Holy Spirit** as reached in **Constantinople** (**381**)." {G. W. R.: A Brief Introduction to their Beliefs}

Were Ellen White's early visions against Trinity false?

On the other side, there are attacks on Ellen White's early visions, which reject the Trinity, and there is the argument that she only "later recognised the truth" and to realise that Jesus was also a Divine Being and that therefore the Trinity was indeed the truth! But in the quote below we see the complete opposite, i.e. in 1879 she wrote that Jesus possessed a Divine nature. And it is clear that even before the creation of the world,

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



He was the literal Son of His heavenly Father. The position of the literal Son completely excludes the Trinity, because in the Trinity all Three have to be the same!

- “Fallen men, in one sense, could not be companions for Christ, for they could not enter into sympathy with **His Divine nature**, and hold communion with the world's Redeemer.” {Ellen White: The Signs of the Times, December 11, 1879, par. 3}

Ellen White, in her books “The Great Controversy” and “Patriarchs and Prophets”, made it clear that the only TWO Divine Beings in the ENTIRE Universe are God the Father and Jesus:

- “**Christ** the Word, the Only Begotten of God, was one with the **eternal Father**,--one in nature, in character, and in purpose,--the **only Being in all the universe that could enter into all the counsels and purposes of God** (Father).” {Ellen White: GC “The Origin of Evil“ 1888, p. 493}

- “The Sovereign of the universe was not alone in His work of beneficence. He had an associated co-worker who could appreciate His purposes, and could share His joy in giving happiness to created Beings. “In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God.” John 1:1, 2. **Christ, the Word, the only begotten of God, was one with the eternal Father—one in nature, in character, in purpose—the only Being that could enter into all the counsels and purposes of God**.” {Ellen White: PP, p. 34}

After 1900, at the time of the greatest debate of the introduction of the Trinity, EGW wrote that the Great Controversy was the most important missionary book to give out. How is it that she did not remove the above quote, if she had really accepted the Trinity?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

We can also read the clear words in the report below that Ellen White and the Pioneers resolutely rejected the Trinity doctrine:



- “But after catechising us upon the trinity, and finding that **we were not sound upon the subject of his triune God**, he became earnest in denouncing unitarianism, which takes from **Christ His Divinity**, and leaves Him but a man. Here, as far as our views were concerned, he was combating a man of straw. **We do not deny the Divinity of Christ**. [..] We believe Him to be the Divine person addressed by Jehovah in the words, "Let us make man." He was with the Father before the world was. [..] We have **NOT as much sympathy with Unitarians that deny the Divinity of Christ, as with TRINITARIANS** who hold that the Son is the eternal Father, and talk so mistily about the three-one God. Give the Master all that Divinity with which the Holy Scriptures clothe Him.“ {Review and Herald, 6. June, 1871, p. 196, Title: Western Tour} {http://docs.adventistarchives.org/docs/RH/RH18710606- V37-25__B.pdf}

Although this precise description of the conversation in which Ellen White also took part of is perfectly clear, there are claims that the term “**TRIUNE GOD**” “only” meant the wrong form of other churches.

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

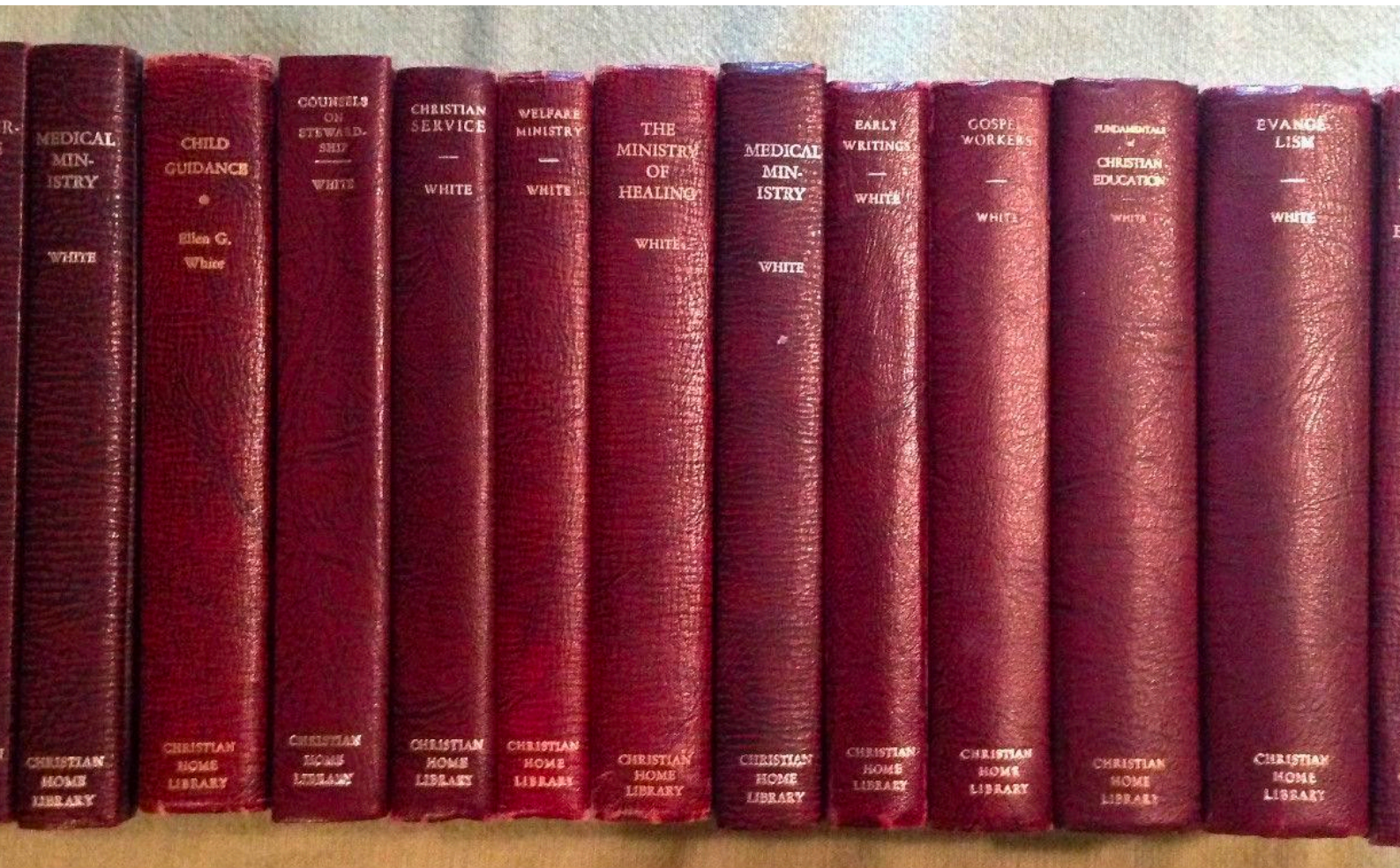
The other way round, the “Adventist” Trinity, would be “true” because it did not contain the teaching about a triune God, but only belief in the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. This claim does not correspond to the facts: Because point 2 of the SDA's beliefs with the title, ´**ONE GOD**´ says that the Adventists believe in **ONE triune God**, just like the other churches do:

- “**There is ONE God: Father, Son, and Holy Spirit**, a **UNITY** of three coeternal Persons. **God** is immortal, all-powerful, all-knowing, above all, and ever present. **He** is infinite and beyond human comprehension, yet known through **His** self-revelation. **God**, who is love, is forever worthy of worship, adoration, and service by the whole creation.“ {Point 2 of SDA beliefs}

The expressions ‘**ONE** God’ (in the sense of the Trinity) and a ‘**TRIUNE GOD**‘, have the same meaning because both definitions describe a bonded God of the Trinity! In addition to the "argument" by the Adventist church of a different name designation, ‘**ONE GOD**’ (who contains three Beings), compared to the designation ‘**TRIUNE GOD**‘ in other churches, points #3, 4 and 5 of the Adventist church beliefs are still raised, where God The Father, Son, and Holy Spirit are described as separate Beings. But even in the **fallen Protestant churches**, one **believes** in **three separate Beings at the same time**, regardless of whether this is in the list of their beliefs or not!

And the main point of everything is not only the description (on the part of Adventist theologians) of three Beings but the teaching that these belong to **ONE triune God**. The claim of a "dual" nature (which is always used in the interpretation of the Bible verses and Ellen White writings, which in particular clearly show that the Trinity is not true) is pointless because the one absolutely excludes the other. While the Catholic form of the Trinity means "**THREE Gods FROM ONE God**", the “special“ Adventist form is "**ONE God FROM THREE Gods**“. **But both representations are still the same because in both cases exists ONE (fused) God, who is not God the Father from the Bible**. On the other hand, the Catholic claim that Jesus is reborn every day does not touch the question of the Trinity at all!

<u>Are all of Ellen White's words (except private letters and statements) directly inspired by God?</u>



- “In **these letters which I write**, in the **testimonies** I bear, I am presenting to you that which the Lord has presented to me. **I do not write one article in the paper, expressing merely my own ideas**. They are what **God has opened** before me in **vision,** the precious rays of light shining from the throne“ {Ellen White: 1SM 27.2}

- “I assured them that the **message she bears today** is the **same** that she has borne **during the sixty years** of her public ministry.” {Ellen White: RH, July 26, 1906 par. 20}

Would God show an opposed description of Himself to one person, who was His true prophet from the very beginning, and then 50 years later exclude the old with the new? The true God never changes! From where, then, comes a relatively small number of opposed quotes such as e.g. Heavenly Trio?

- “For **certain individuals whose condemnation** was written about long ago have secretly slipped in among you. They are unGodly people, who **pervert** the grace of our God into a license for **immorality** and **deny Jesus** Christ our only Sovereign and Lord.“ {Jude 1:4}

<u>Did Ellen White call for the old truth, when the attacks of "new knowledge" began to grow stronger?</u>



- “**Reject every phase of error,** even though it be **covered** with a semblance of **reality**, which d**enies the personality of God or of Christ**. **Jesus Christ is the Son of God**.” {Ellen White: Manuscript 124, 1905}

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

- **Pernicious matter has been published right in our office,** and if some part of the work had to be delayed, it was the work on the books containing the light of truth. This was **greatly displeasing to the Lord**. The **apprentices were being educated in the false doctrines contained** in the matter brought in. And the **Review and Herald presses were sending these false doctrines out to the world**." {Ellen White: MS 20, 1903, April 3, par. 8}

- "Those who try to **bring** in **theories** that would **remove the pillars of our faith** concerning the sanctuary or concerning the **personality of God or of Christ**, are working as **blind** men." {Ellen White: Manuscript Release 760, p. 9.10}

- "**Reject every phase of error,** even though it be **covered** with a semblance of **reality**, which d**enies the personality of God or of Christ**. **Jesus Christ is the Son of God**." {Ellen White: Manuscript 124, 1905}

- "God has given me light regarding our periodicals. What is it? He has said that the dead are to speak. How? Their works shall follow them. **We are to repeat the words of the pioneers** in our work, who knew what it cost to search for the truth as for hidden treasure, and who labored to lay the foundation of our work. **They moved forward step by step under the influence of the Spirit of God**. One by one these pioneers are passing away. The word **<u>given</u> me** is, let that which **these men have written in the past be reproduced**. And in The Signs of the Times let not the articles be long or the print fine. Do not try to crowd everything into one number of the paper. Let the print be good, and let earnest, living experiences be put into the paper." {Ellen White: RH, 25. May, 1905, par. 2}

The topic of the "person" in the Omega apostasy refers to the Holy Spirit, which is described as a person, like God the Father and the Son Jesus are. But we can see once again in the quote below, that the Holy Spirit is a part of God, and that he is definitely not an independent person:

- "The **Lord** encourages all who seek Him with the whole heart. He **gives them His Holy Spirit,** the **manifestation of HIS presence** and favour." {Ellen White: 9T, p. 230, 1909}

<u>What was the view of the sons of Ellen White on the entry of the doctrine of the Trinity into Adventism?</u>



Edson White wrote in **1913** that there are only two Divine Beings in the entire Universe, the Father and the Son:

- "**Only one Being in the universe <u>besides the Father bears the name of God</u>, and i.e. His Son, <u>Jesus</u> Christ**." {James Edson White: The Coming King, p. 27, 1913}

Why didn't Ellen White react to that, if she really believed in the Trinity then? It was in those days that there was a great struggle between the two camps, and such a statement had a great impact, especially since it came from a son of Ellen White! What did Ellen White's second son, William White, later write about bringing the doctrine of the Trinity into the Adventist Church?

- "The **statements and the arguments of SOME of our ministers** in their effort to prove that the **Holy Spirit was an individual** as are **God,** the Father, and Christ, the eternal Son, have **perplexed me** and sometimes they have made me **sad**." {Letter from William C. White to H. W. Carr April 30th, 1935}

Why did William White fight the Trinity if it was true? Because God showed Ellen White that her son would not depart from the truth:

- "It was also **SHOWN to me that my son**, (W. C. White), should be my helper and counselor, and that the **Lord would place on him the spirit of wisdom** and of a sound mind. I was shown that the Lord would guide him, and that he would, **<u>not be led away</u>**, because he would recognise the leadings and **guidance of the Holy Spirit**..."The Lord will be your instructor. You will meet with deceptive influences; they will come in many forms, in pantheism and other forms of infidelity; but follow where I shall guide you, sand you will be safe. **I will put MY Spirit upon your son**, and will strengthen him to do His work. He has the grace of humility. The Lord has selected him to act an important part in His work. For this purpose was he born." {Ellen White: Selected Messages Book 1, pp. 54, 55}

<u>Alpha apostasy. Dr. Kellogg. Omega apostasy as a direct continuation:</u>

The Alpha apostasy carried the primary question of the Holy Spirit and the claim of Dr. Kellogg that the Holy Spirit is God. It wasn't just a question about the manner of his presence and action or liberalism, as the old facts are being distorted today. Dr. Kellogg believed in God the Father, God the Son, and, according to him, "God" the Holy Spirit, which later became the official teaching of the Adventist Church through even deeper apostasy:

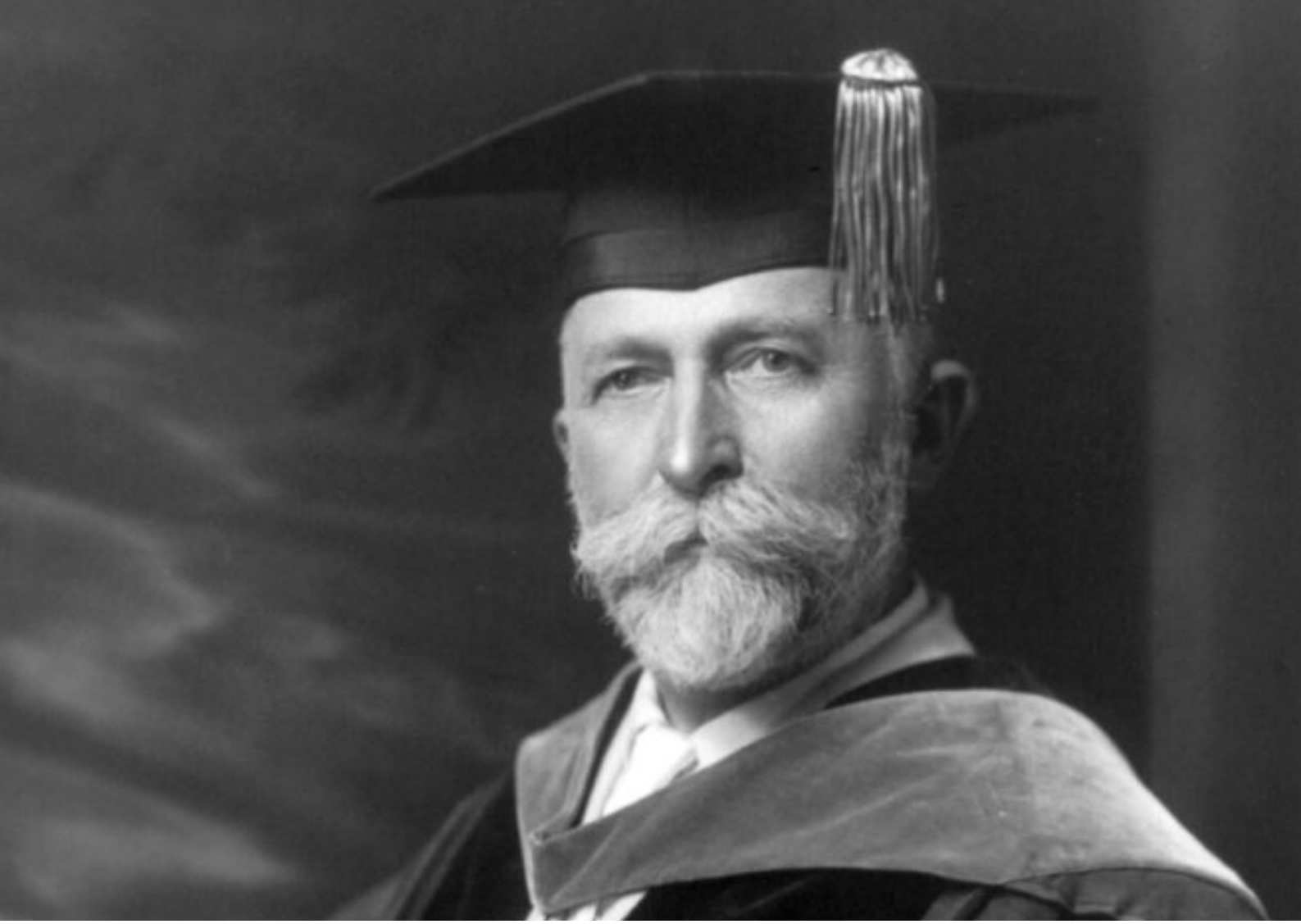
- "He (**Dr. Kellogg**) told me that he **NOW believed in** God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost (**Trinity**); and **his view** was that it was **God the Holy Ghost**, and **NOT God the Father, that filled all space, and every living thing.**" {Letter by A. G. Daniells to W. C. White on October 29, 1903}

The characteristics of the Omega fall away primarily include the realm of God's nature with the Holy Spirit, which would be accepted by the majority, and which began soon after Ellen White's death:

- "In the book "**Living Temple**" (Dr. Kellogg) there is presented the **alpha of deadly heresies**. The **omega will follow**, and will be received by those who are not willing to heed the warning God has given." {Ellen White, Special Testimonies Series B No. 2, page 50, letter, August 7th.1904. ‚Beware'}

- "**Living Temple**" contains the **alpha of these <u>theories</u>**. I knew that the **omega** would **follow in a <u>little</u> while**; and I trembled for our people. The scripture used to substantiate the doctrine there set forth, is scripture misapplied." {Ellen White: SpTB02 53.2}

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



- “We have now before us the alpha of this danger. The **omega will be of a most startling nature**.” {Ellen White: Testimonies, Series B, No. 2, p. 16, written July 24, 1904}

Why a “most startling nature”? Because, instead of a small number of seduced believers with the Alpha apostasy, after the death of Ellen White, the Omega apostasy would take away from the truth a huge number of believers. While EGW, wrote that the Omega apostasy would occur very soon, today's theologians, on the other hand, claim that in that statement she meant the "distant future". The announced Omega apostasy became much stronger around 1920 when the first official steps were taken to introduce the teaching of the Trinity. Interestingly, today's theologians quote Dr. Kellogg, with praise and recognition, for writing such a clear "truth". This was expected because only through the writings of the, then bearers of apostasy, comes "evidence" that our pioneers also "believed" in the Trinity.

How did the (gradual) official rejection of the truth come about?

Francis McLellan Wilcox

The Church has not remained true, but today it is claimed that "progress" has come through knowledge and understanding, while the basic truth we are praying for is being thrown into the abyss. Is this kind of "deeper knowledge" something new, or just a return to the teachings of the Babylonian churches? If the Trinity was true, then we certainly would not need 50 years after its founding for this "difficult new truth" to be "discovered," "understood," and accepted. In addition to Sunday, this Trinity teaching was already part of the beliefs in almost all churches. Adventists, after laying the foundation of the church about 175 years ago, consciously left that teaching behind!

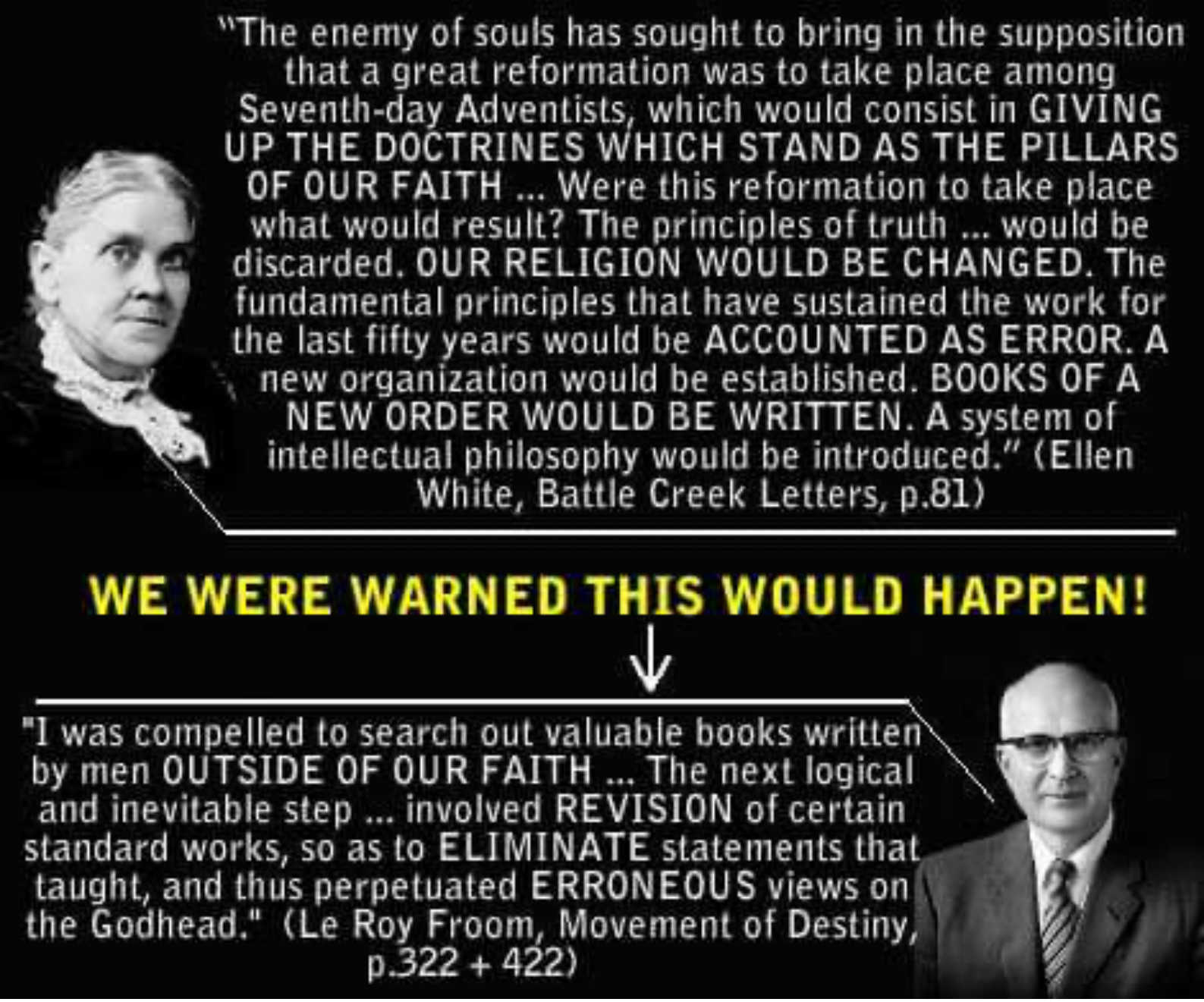
Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



The Trinity is a complete replacement of the most important pillar of truth, just as the Spirit of Prophecy announced and warned us to stay on the existing foundations of truth. **Items 1 and 2 of the original beliefs were identical in 1872 and 1914**. In **1872**, there **was not a single trace of belief in the Trinity**! And **that was still our belief in 1914.** – **There is only one article** about the **Trinity, which was written in 1913** by one of the **apostasy leaders, Francis McLellan Wilcox**, and it is used today as "proof" that we accepted the Trinity during Ellen White's time.

In **1919**, among the **leading theologians in the GC**, there was the **first attempt** at the **official introduction of the Trinity,** led by the elders **Prescott, Lacey, and Daniells**. That attempt was then **resolutely rejected by most theologians**! The **breakthrough** came only **in 1931 after most of the old pioneers had died**. At that time, the teaching of the **Trinity** was **adopted decently** and **semi-officially**. One of the main bearers of the introduction of the Trinity was **Francis M. Wilcox**, who was supported among others by GC President, **Charles H. Watson, and by Dr. Froom** in the background.

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



During that time, **Dr. LeRoy Froom** was part of the team in charge of preparing the 22 points of belief and he was one of the key theologians from the General Conference. He later wrote that "wrong" teachings about God had been removed. His book, Movement of Destiny, states that until then, there was nothing in the literature written by Adventist theologians on the subject of the Trinity:

- "May I here make a frank **personal confession**. When back between **1926 and 1928 I was asked by our leaders** to give a series of **studies** on "the **Holy Spirit**".....covering the North American Union Ministerial Institute of 1928, I found that **aside** from priceless leads found in the **Spirit of Prophecy**, **there was practically nothing in our literature** setting forth a sound, Biblical exposition in this tremendous field of study. There were **no previous pathfinding books on the question in our literature**." {Dr. LeRoy Edwin Froom: Movement of Destiny, page 322-324, 1971}

- "The **next** logical and inevitable **step** in the **implementing** of our unified fundamental beliefs, **involved revision** of **certain standard works**, so as to **eliminate** statements that taught, and thus perpetuated **erroneous views on the Godhead**.." {Dr. L. Froom: Movement Of Destiny p. 422, 1971}

What has replaced the old true faith in one God the Father and in His Son Jesus?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

Exactly what is the official Adventist teaching today? The Trinity. One apostasy is like a ball of snow that rolls down faster and faster from the top of the hill and becomes bigger and bigger, destroying everything in front of it, which in this case literally happened.

- “The **year 1930 marked another milestone** in the formation of the Adventist creed. As missionaries in new territories of Africa were repeatedly asked by government agencies for an official representation of their faith, the African division leadership requested a new edition of the basic principles in the yearbook of the fellowship. Under bypassing the full committee of the General Conference, a draft of 22 "Fundamental Beliefs", which was prepared by the then editor-in-chief **Francis M. Wilcox** together with three other theologians, including general conference president **Charles H. Watson**, entered the **yearbook of 1931**. According to the Adventist historian Dr. LeRoy E. Froom **they wanted to avoid the resistance (of traditionalist circles from the community leadership)** trough this surprise action. The new version, which implicitly was not itself as a firmly formulated creed, contains for the **FIRST TIME a clear commitment to TRINITY** and is characterised by a great Christocentrism. The decades-long influence of Uriah Smith and his followers was thus overcome. In **1932, were those** “**principles of faith**” included in the **newly created book about our believes**. They reached even greater weight because they became the rule for baptism.“ {Advent Echo (publication of the German SDA) April 1998, Seite 11+12}

Adventist Yearbook 1872 and 1914 = Truth



- 1:“That there is **ONE GOD**, a personal, spiritual being, the **Creator of all things**, omnipotent, omniscient, and eternal; infinite in wisdom, holiness, justice, goodness, truth, and mercy; unchangeable, and **everywhere present by His representative, the Holy Spirit**.” {Adventist Yearbook 1914, p. 293, **https://documents.adventistarchives.org/Yearbooks/YB1914.pdf**}

- 2:“That there is **ONE LORD Jesus Christ, the Son of the Eternal Father**, the one by Whom he created all things, and by Whom they do consist; that he took on him the nature of the seed of Abraham for the redemption of our fallen race; that he dwelt among men, full of grace and truth, lived our example, died our sacrifice, was raised for our justification, ascended on high to be our only mediator in the sanctuary in heaven, where through the merits of His shed blood, He secures the pardon and forgiveness of the sins of all those who persistently come to Him; and, as the closing portion of His work as priest, before he takes His throne as king, he will make the great atonement for the sins of all such, and their sins will then be blotted out (Acts 3: 19) and borne away from the sanctuary, as shown in the service of the Levitical priesthood, which foreshadowed and prefigured the ministry of our Lord in heaven.” {Adventist Yearbook **1914**, p. 293, **https://documents.adventistarchives.org/Yearbooks/YB1914.pdf**}

Adventist Yearbook 1931 = Apostasy



- 2:“That the **Godhead, or Trinity**, **consists of the Eternal Father**, a personal, spiritual Being, omnipotent, omnipresent, omniscient, infinite in wisdom and love; the **Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Eternal Father**, through Whom all things were created and through Whom the salvation of the redeemed hosts will be accomplished; the **Holy Spirit, the third person of the Godhead**, the great regenerating power in the work of redemption.” {Adventist Yearbook **1931**, p. 377, **docs.adventistarchives.org/docs/YB/YB1931__B.pdf**}

What became the official teaching of the Adventist Church in **1980**, and the penultimate step of abandoning the truth in this area?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

- 2:“There is **ONE God: Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, a unity of three co-eternal Persons**. **God is** immortal, all-powerful, all-knowing, above all, and ever present. **He** is infinite and beyond human comprehension, yet known through **His** self-revelation. **He** is forever worthy of worship, adoration, and service by the whole creation.” {SDA: Point of belief 2}

In the words above, we can recognize that this "ONE God" consists of three "Gods", while on the other hand, in the Bible and the writings of EGW only God the FATHER bears the title "ONE GOD"! The last step of the apostasy decently contains a DIRECT PRAYER TO THE FALSE "GOD" THE HOLY SPIRIT, because in this new list of beliefs there is an identical description for him as for God the Father and the Son, Jesus. Prayer belongs to the one true God! In this latest list of beliefs, point #2 about the one "fused" God is retained, with the addition of points 3, 4 and 5, where for the first time the non-biblical name "GOD the eternal Spirit” is explicitly stated:

- 5:“**God the eternal Spirit was active with the Father and the Son in Creation**, incarnation, and redemption. He is as much a person as are the Father and the Son. He inspired the writers of Scripture. He filled Christ’s life with power. He draws and convicts human Beings; and those who respond He renews and transforms into the image of God. Sent by the Father and the Son to be always with His children, He extends spiritual gifts to the church, empowers it to bear witness to Christ, and in harmony with the Scriptures leads it into all truth.” {SDA: Point of belief 5}

Many Adventists have accepted this new expression "God the Eternal Spirit", and **some**, as a logical consequence, have **begun to pray directly to "God" the Holy Spirit**, which is a **direct transgression of the first commandment**! In the whole **Bible** and in the **Spirit of Prophec**y, there is **not a single place where "God the Holy Spirit”** is found, but **only** the “**Holy Spirit” or the “Spirit of GOD”**! There is also **not a single word about praying to the Holy Spirit**, nor had **anyone** in the **entire history of Adventists ever prayed** to the Holy Spirit!

But is it even possible that such a great fundamental change has come, without EGW announcing it? Ellen White, as a prophet of God, of course, sent a warning:



- “I am **charged** to tell our people, that **some do not realise**, that the devil has **device** after device, and he carries them out in ways that they do not expect. Satan’s agencies will invent ways to make sinners out of saints. **I tell you now, that when I am laid to rest, GREAT CHANGES will take place**. I do not know when I shall be taken; and **I desire to warn all against the devices of the devil**. I want the people to know that I **warned them** fully before my death.” {Ellen White: Manuscript 1, 24. Feb. 1915}

Consequences of Worship of a False God (Trinity) and God's Punishment:



- “No outward shrines may be visible, there may be no image for the eye to rest upon; yet we may be practicing idolatry. It is as easy to make an idol of cherished ideas or objects as to fashion Gods of wood or stone. **Thousands have a false conception of God and his attributes. They are as verily serving a false God as were the servants of Baal**.” {Ellen White: RH, December 03, 1908, par. 2}

- “Here we see that the **church**—the Lord's sanctuary—was the **first to feel the stroke of the wrath of God**. The ancient men, those to Whom God had given great light and who had stood as guardians of the spiritual interests of the people, had betrayed their trust.“ {Ellen White: 5T, p. 211,1882}

- “**Study the 9th chapter of Ezekiel. These words will be LITERALLY fulfilled**.” {Ellen White: Letter 106, 1909}

- “**Slay utterly old and young**, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon Whom is the mark; and **begin at My sanctuary**. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.“ {Ezekiel 9:6}

The **words of Ezekiel from the 9th chapter announce the death penalty for the worship of false Gods, which according to EGW literally and directly refers to the last church before the Second coming of Jesus!** According to the words of the prophet Ezekiel, who was it that introduced the worship of a false God in the then official church? Elders, i.e. leadership of the Shrine. Even then, did the majority of the people accept the false God, and only an insignificant number remained faithful to the true God? Who is leading God's people today to worship a false God? Is (unknowingly, deceived) the majority of believers still able to make the right decision? Does such a decision still carry God's authority?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



- “Yet we hear that the **voice of the Conference is the VOICE of God**. Every time I have heard this, I have thought that **it was almost BLASPHEMY**. The voice of the Conference ought to be the **voice of God, but it is NOT**.“ {Ellen White, 16LtMs, Ms 37, 1901, par.18}

- “These men were constantly saying, “**God is with us**. **We stand in the light**. We have the **truth**.” I inquired who these men were, and was told that **they were ministers and leading men** who had **rejected the light themselves**, and were unwilling that others should receive it.” {Ellen White: EW, p. 240.2}

- “And when men standing in the position of leaders and teachers work under the power of spiritualistic ideas and sophistries, **shall we keep silent**, for fear of injuring their influence, while souls are being beguiled?” {Ellen White: ChL, p. 62.1}

- “But the **Lord will raise up men of keen perception**, who will give these **truths** their proper place in the plan of God.” {Ellen White: SpTB02 51.2}

- “The **Lord Jesus will always have a chosen people to serve Him**. When the Jewish people rejected Christ, the Prince of life, He took from them the kingdom of God and gave it unto the Gentiles. God will continue to work on this principle with every branch of His work. **When a church proves unfaithful to the word of the Lord, whatever their position may be, however high and sacred their calling, the Lord can no longer work with them**. **Others are then chosen** to bear important responsibilities.“ {Ellen White: 14Ms 102, UL 131}

    - “Sister White told us as we three stood there on the depot platform, that a terrible storm of persecution was coming like a windstorm that blew down every standing object. **There was not a Seventh-day Adventist to be seen**. They, like the disciples, forsook Christ and fled. All who had sought positions were never seen again. After the storm there was a calm, then the Adventists arose like a great flock of sheep, but **there were no shepherds**. They all waited in earnest prayer for help and wisdom, and the Lord answered by helping them to choose leaders from among them who had never sought positions before. They prayed earnestly for the holy Spirit which was poured out upon them making them fully ready for service. They then went forth 'fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners,' to give this message to the world. "I was astonished, and asked if that applied to Loma Linda, as we were looking in that direction. Sister White replied to my question by stating that it applied to the **entire denominational world**. It so stunned me that I did not ask any more questions.“ {Will Ross, Boulder, Colorado: His speaking with Ellen White 1908 on the train station of Loma Linda, written 1943 by Elder D.E. Robinson **http://www.ellenwhitedefend.com/SOP-Library/History-Defense/LOMALIND.pdf**}

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



Table of Contents:

Return to the Beginning of this Book

1. Points of our Beliefs
2. Silence is Golden
3. Who is Our Comforter? Who Comes as "Another Comforter? John 14:16-20
4. Who is Omnipresent?
5. Who is in Us?
6. Who is Our Intercessor, i.e. Mediator?
7. Who Knocks on the Door of Our Hearts and Speaks to the 7 Churches as the Holy Spirit?
8. The Father and the Son Are Spirit: the Holy Spirit are God and Jesus Themselves and Not a Third Being
9. The Same Holy Spirit Proceeds Both from the Father and the Son
10. What Is the Holy Spirit? Is It a Being or Is It the Spiritual Manifestation of God the Father and Jesus the Son?
11. The Holy Spirit that Jesus Breathed out and the Enemy's Counterfeit
12. Was the Holy Spirit also regarded as the Spirit of God in the Old Testament?
13. What Is Blasphemy Against the Holy Spirit?
14. Nicaea 325 and Constantinople 381 AD: Introduction of the Trinity Doctrine
15. 77 Biblical Reasons why the Trinity doesn´t Exist
16. The FIRST COMMANDMENT OR the TRINITY?
17. 666 = Trinity
18. Prayer to the True God

19. How Does Ellen White Describe Heaven and Jesus' Position in Heaven at the Very Beginning?
20. Jesus has always been the Literal Begotten Son in the Spirit of Prophecy and the Bible
21. Is in Isaiah 9:6 Jesus called "The everlasting Father"?
22. Proverbs 8:22-30 Jesus was Born before Everything
23. Hebrews 1:1-9 Only an Earthly Resurrection or Also a Heavenly Birth?
24. Psalm 110:1 Delegated and Vested Authority
25. Who Is the Powerful Angel of the Old Testament? Who Is Michael the Archangel from the Book of Revelation?
26. Who Communicated with Fallen Humanity?
27. One God The Father – Jesus is a DIVINE being, NOT a CREATURE!
28. Monogenês = Only Begotten
29. John 1:1 Is Jesus an Equally Eternal God as God the Father?
30. John 1:1 Who is the Word?
31. John 1:1 In the Beginning Was the Word. When Was That Beginning?
32. The Baptism of Jesus and the Dove
33. The Anointing of Jesus by the Father
34. The Seven Spirits from the Book of Revelation and the Three in Heaven
35. Heavenly Council - with Two? With a Trinity?
36. Elohim and Ehad
37. The Creator Elohim = Holy Spirit Participant of Creation?
38. What does it mean – Jesus, the Beginning of Creation?

39. Jehovah, Jehova OR Yahweh?

40. Only the Father "the Great Jehovah" is the Supreme Authority, Always Above Jesus and the Only Source of Everything

41. Jesus and the Name Jehovah. Did He Receive it From the Father, Who also Bears the Name Jehovah? Does it Give Him the Same Level of Authority with the Father?

42. The Nature of Jesus on Earth. Divine? Human?

43. What did Jesus put off when He put on the Human Garment?

44. Is there a Temptation for the Divine Being? With what Human Nature did Jesus have Temptations? Adam's Nature "before" the Fall?

45. Divine Power in Jesus = Divine Nature under Human Clothing?

46. The Undivided and Unborrowed Original "Life in Himself" in Jesus. Laid Down and Taken Back?

47. Humanity died, Divinity did not died? Literal Death?

48. Resurrection from the Truly Dead? Who resurrected Jesus?

49. The Eternity of Jesus. The Beginning?

50. Consequences of Rejecting Jesus Sacrifice and His Temptations

51. FALSIFICATIONS in the Bible and in the Texts of Ellen White

52. Matthew 28:18-20 Original?

53. 1. John 5:7 Comma Johanneum Original?

54. Wecott & Hort - Modern Manipulations of Bible

55. Heavenly Trio - Three LIVING Persons?

56. The Three Highest Heavenly Powers?

57. Three Authorities?

58. Did the Father, the Son, and the HOLY SPIRIT (Trinity) give Themselves to the Plan of Salvation at the Heavenly Council?

59. Did the Term "THREE BEINGS" really come from Ellen White?

60. Who or What is the Godhead? A Trinity?

61. The Only Power Against SIN = Jesus OR the third Being - Person – Personality, the Holy Spirit?

62. IT or Person i.e. Personality - A. T. Jones?

63. Avondale: The third Person walking around us?

64. Other Contradicting Quotes

65. What happened with the Book "The Desire of Ages"?

66. Two parallel Forms of False Teachings About the Trinity: Only one Fused Being or three Beings?

67. What does God look like? Spiritualism

68. Did Ellen White Really change Her Belief in Direction the Trinity?

69. Did Ellen White Announce That We Would "Recognise the New Truth" Later?

70. Uriah Smith and His semi Arian Book "Daniel and the Revelation"

71. Pioneer Statements

72. Our History in the Days of Pioneers

73. When and how was the Trinity Really Adopted as Part of our Beliefs?

74. Dr. Kellogg is the Creator of the Alpha and the Root of Omega Apostasy

75. Dr. LeRoy Froom as the Omega Apostasy Implementation Leader. The "Evidence" of that Time. The Books "Evangelism 1946" and "Questions on Doctrine 1957"

76. Laodicea, the Omega Crisis and the Announced Punishment of God

77. Moral Decline of Laodicea

78. Persecution of "Heresy" and Duration of the Announced Apostasy

79. Ecumenism, Joining Babylon, and "Our" New Logo

80. Fulfillment of the Prophecy of Paganism in the last Church. The Book "Trinity"

81. What Happened to the GC Leaders and Their Spiritual Condition? Did They Abuse Leadership in God's Church? Can We and Should We say Something?

82. A Changed Organisation of the General Conference. Her Authority by Ellen White

83. The Form and Type of Apostasy and Its Spread in the Church in Recent Days. NLP Hypnosis in SDA Preachings

84. The Last Warning to God's People - The Final Phase of the Apostasy and the First Commandment

85. Past and Future of the Whole Universe + World Dictatorship and Religion + Compulsory Vaccination = Imminent Coming of Jesus

86. God OR Evolution?

87. 144.000 Symbolic Number?

88. Jewish Ceremonies in New Testament?

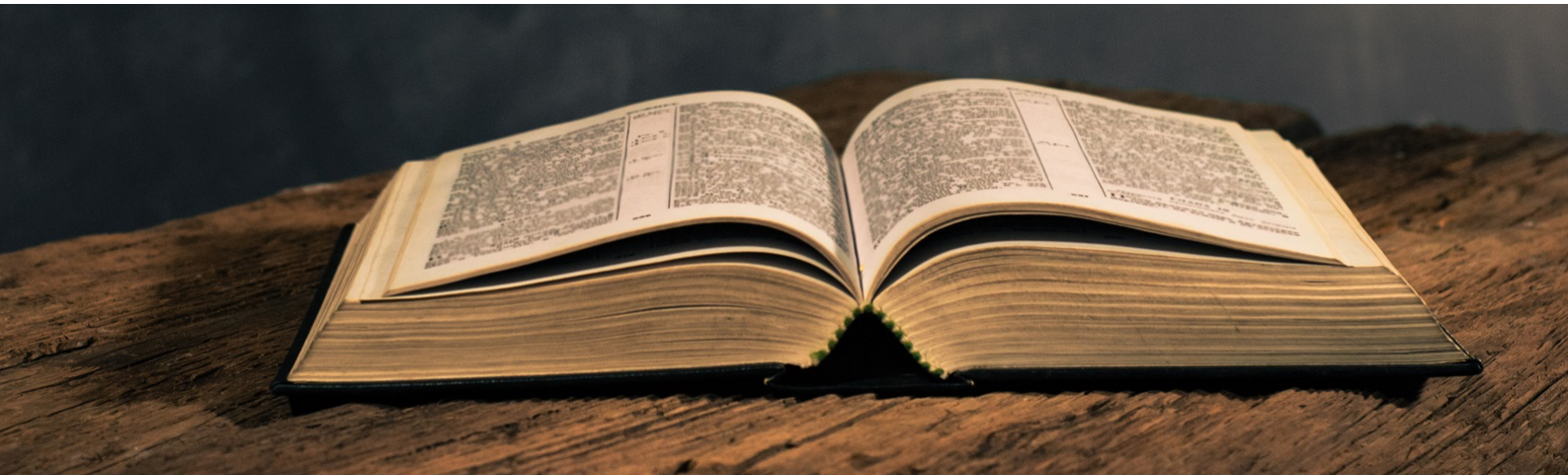
89. Videos About the Old Truth

90. Misuse of the Term "Love and Mercy" and Other False Teachings in That Field of Theology

91. Ellen White + Science = The Earth is NOT Flat!

92. True Christian Music or the Charismatic Music in the SDA Church

93. My Great Experience with our Almighty God - He stopped my Dying trough His Wonder



Homepage:

GOD FATHER

SON OF GOD JESUS

HOLY SPIRIT

TRINITY?

BIBLE

ELLEN G. WHITE

PIONEERS

LITERATURE

VIDEOS

MUSIC

APOSTASY

FALSIFICATIONS

BOOK: FIRST COMMANDMENT OR TRINITY?

SIGNS OF THE END TIMES

HEALTH

FORUM

LINKS

CONTACT

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

1: Points of our Beliefs

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



- **“And this is life eternal, that they might know Thee the ONLY TRUE GOD, and Jesus Christ, Whom Thou hast sent.”** {John 17,3}

A Declaration of the Fundamental Principles 1872 by SDA – Uriah Smith

Year Book 1914 of the SDA Pages 293-297 Confirmation of the Faith Points from 1872

Points of Truth of our Pioneers:

1. **God the Father is the Source of everything and the King of the whole universe**
2. **According to Ellen White, the true name of God is JEHOVAH and NOT Yahwe**
3. **Our creators are only God the Father and His Son Jesus and not the Trinity**

4. Jesus is a Divine and not a created being. Jesus is the literal Son of God and therefore has the same nature as His Father. Divine nature, however, does not concern the issue of whether a born Divine Being has a beginning, because these are two different things. The son of Adam was just as human as his father. But Jesus has a beginning when He was born in heaven, before the creation of the angels. For this reason only God the Father bears the title ´The only true God´ in the Bible, because only He has no beginning

5. Jesus died on earth literally and completely in every way, and by His death He paid for our sins. When Jesus came to earth, he risked the loss of His eternal Divine Existence in the full sense in order to make our salvation possible and to put an end to sin! Praise, gratitude and honor be to Him from the bottom of our hearts!

6. The true baptism in the whole Bible (except in the falsification in Matthew 28:19.20 from the year 325) only happens in the name of Jesus!

7. The coming of Jesus is just ahead of us

8. According to the Bible and Ellen White, the Holy Spirit of God (not God the Holy Spirit) is not a third God or part of a non-existent trinity, but a personal and conscious omnipresence of God the Father and His Son Jesus in us while They are at the same time in physical form in heaven. The Holy spirit is not a third God!

9. TO WHOM does the BLASPHEMY against the Holy Spirit relate to?

10. Pagan trinity, which King Constantine merged with Christianity in 325, does not exist in the Bible, only God the Father and His literal Son Jesus Christ and THEIR Spirit

11. The Trinity is the violation of the first commandment

12. The Bible carries the whole truth

13. The spirit of prophecy announced in Revelation for the last days was fulfilled with Ellen White to show us the true meaning of the Bible, as in this world there are thousands of different interpretations of the Bible and many forgeries and versions of the Bible that contradict each other

14. In the Bible and the texts of Ellen White there are also the falsifications in small numbers because we are at war with supernatural beings who try everything to separate us from God and His truth. How can you spot these falsifications?

15. Ellen White and the old pioneers only used the article IT and not HE for the Holy Spirit in the original and not manipulated texts

16. The trampled truth of old pioneers in Ellen Whites time (without new teachings) is the only truth

17. 144,000 are the only ones who will live to see the second coming of Jesus before the great multitude of other saved are resurrected. They bear an absolute sinlessness like Adam before the fall

18. The final phase of the fall of the SDA Church

19. Dangerous forms of “Christian” music and the sermons with NLP hypnosis in the SDA church

20. **The Ten Commandments are the eternal law of God, and they have not lost their validity in the New Testament. The true seventh day from the fourth commandment is Saturday, which the pagan king in the "Christian dress" Constantine replaced with the pagan Sunday in Nicea in the year 321, which actually worships the sun God. The dangerous relativization of the 10 commandments, with the assertion that communion with God "frees us" from the law because we would have become "sinless", comes from the enemy who thereby wants to separate us from salvation, and thus he at the same time could prevent the completion of the sinless 144,000. We have to fight the sins in us by ourselves, and not expect God to do this for us! He gives us His strength and guidance in complete victory over all sin, but He expects us to wage this fight ourselves!**

21. **The ecumenical movement and the organizational approach to the fallen churches of Babylon came from the enemy because the revelation in the Bible calls us to leave the fallen churches of Babylon**

22. **The world dictatorship with evolution and bonded ecumenical world religion "of love, community and peace, the corona vaccination, protection of the environment and the (papal) Sunday of peace and relaxation", which is gradually emerging before our eyes, is in the background organized and directed by the Pope (with the Jesuits) (according to Revelation, the Pope is the beast of Satan), and executed by the second executive beast USA (Satanists: Illuminati, Bill Gates with financial lobby, highest church leaders, etc.) shows us that we are in the absolute end times just before the coming of Jesus. This is accompanied by the omega apostasy of the STA in full depth announced by Ellen White**

23. **The doctrine of the afterlife as spirits also comes from the enemy. The apparition of spirits in the form of the deceased is actually a manifestation of demons, and a means of deception and control over the deceived people. The dead people are not in heaven, but lie without consciousness in graves, and are only resurrected at the second coming of Jesus, in the same way that Jesus brought Lazarus back to life from the grave when He was on earth**

24. **According to Ellen White, the earth has a round form**

25. **The Jewish feasts from the Old Testament are abolished after the sacrifice of Jesus because their task was to announce the death of Jesus or because they only represented the memories of the experiences of the Hebrew people when they left Egypt. What did Ellen White write about this?**

26. **Unhealthy and excessive nutrition, meat consumption, alcohol, coffee, black and green tea, Coca Cola, sweets and other unhealthy foods in our end times are directly against the will of God and, according to Ellen White, could cost us eternal life!**

27. **Excessive sexual pleasure in marriage or its unnatural forms, premarital relationships in sexual terms, masturbation and homosexuality (see Romans 1:27) (this also includes a homosexual "PARTNERSHIP" with sexual abstinence) are according to the Bible and Ellen White the most hideous sins in the sight of God. The sins begin in our minds (Matthew 5:27.28), regardless of whether we have an opportunity to act them out. May God help us that through prayers we can overcome our immoral thoughts and depraved sights**

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

2: Silence is golden

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



Representatives of the Trinity take the following, less precise quote with the statement "Silence is gold" in which "the Spirit of Christ" is not mentioned, as the main argument that fighters for the old truth must not discuss "God the Holy Spirit" i.e. an independent Person because the matter is an EGW secret.

But at the same time, they are the ones who spoke about the Holy Spirit and defined the false Trinity! The right call to return to the old truth is unfortunately labeled as ignoring warnings by Ellen White.

- "**The nature of the Holy Spirit is a mystery.** Men cannot explain it, because the Lord has not revealed it to them. Men having fanciful views may bring together passages of Scripture and put a human construction on them, but the acceptance of these views will not strengthen the church. Regarding such mysteries, which are too deep for human understanding, **SILENCE is golden**." {Ellen White: AA, p. 52.1}

Further deepening of the meaning of the above words is not targeted, because in the quote below it is clear that the **Holy Spirit is the SPIRIT OF JESUS,** and not the third independent Divine being, i.e.. Person of the non-existent Trinity:

- “This refers to the **OMNIPRESENCE** of the **SPIRIT OF CHRIST**, called the **Comforter**. ...There are many **mysteries** which I do not seek to understand or to explain; they are too high for me, and too high for you. **On some of these points, silence is golden**.” {Ellen White: 14MR, June 11, 1891, p. 179.2}

- “I will pray the Father, and He shall give you **ANOTHER Comforter**, that he may abide with you for ever; even the Spirit of truth; Whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth him: **but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you**, and **shall be in you**” [**John 14:16, 17**]. **This REFERS to the omnipresence of the SPIRIT OF CHRIST, called the Comforter**.” {Ellen White: June 11, 1891, Manuscript Releases, vol.14, p. 179}

Despite the warning that silence is golden, the Holy Spirit has been proclaimed the third God when he does not exist! Ellen White also further wrote that **ONLY God and Jesus are independent Persons**:

- “Our ministers must be very careful not to enter into controversy in **regard to the personality of God. This is a subject that they are not to touch. It is a mystery**, and the enemy will surely lead astray those who enter into it. We know that Christ came in person to reveal God to the world. **God is a Person, and Christ is a Person**. Christ is spoken of in the Word as “the brightness of His Father’s glory, and the express image of His Person.” {Ellen White: Ms 46, 18. May 1904}

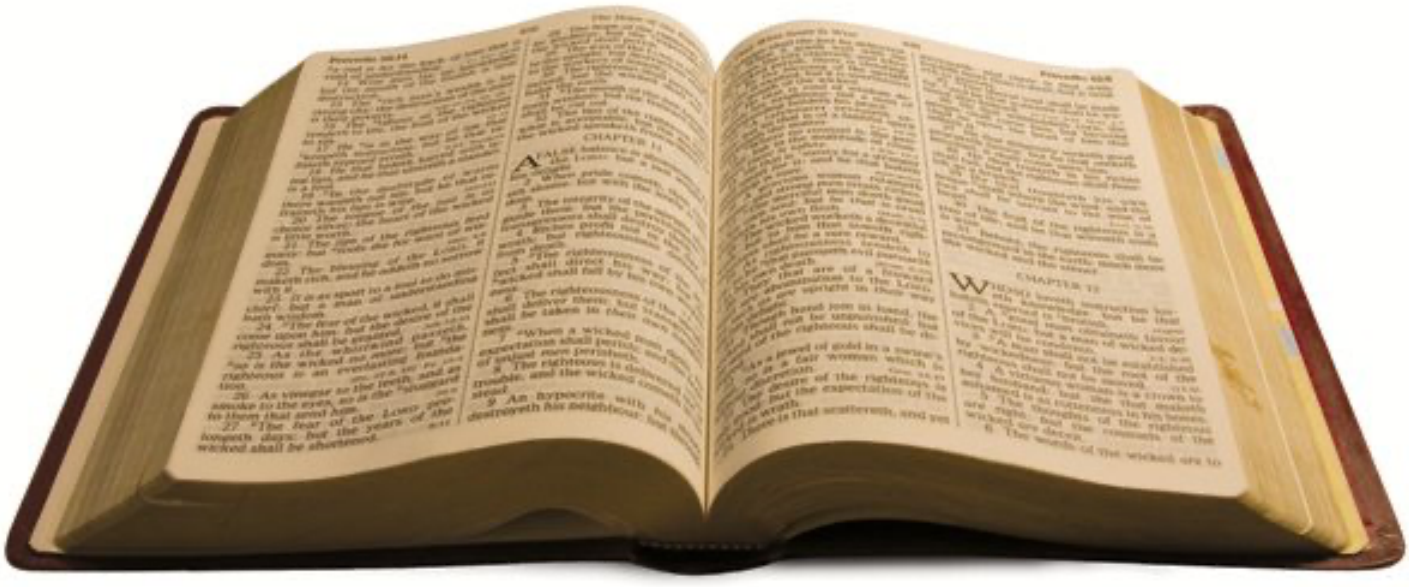
EGW sent those words of warning, with the phrase "silence is golden" and the message below, to Brother Chapman, because he began to spread the "new truth", claiming that the Holy Spirit is not the Spirit of Jesus but an independent being, angel Gabriel. Ellen White gave him a clear warning that we must not enter areas not revealed to us.

- “It is not essential for you to know and be able to define just **WHAT (question of the NATURE) (not WHO) the Holy Spirit is**.” {Ellen White: 14MR, p. 179}

As for the nature of the Holy Spirit, silence is golden. But as for the question of the identity of the Holy Spirit, i.e. whether he is the third Divine Being, we must not be silent and look at the ever deepening Apostasy. Creatures, and angels among them, are not able to understand how the Holy Spirit is present everywhere, how the Father and the Son share it, and what it means that the Spirit is Jesus Himself, separated from His body. But on the other hand, it was clearly revealed to us that he is not the third God!

3: Who Is Our Comforter? Who comes as “another“ Comforter - John 14:16-20

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



- “This refers to the **OMNIPRESENCE of the SPIRIT OF CHRIST, called the COMFORTER**. ...There are many mysteries which I do not seek to understand or to explain; they are too high for me, and too high for you. On some of these points, silence is golden.” {Ellen White: 14MR, **June 11**, **1891**, p. 179.2}

- “I, even I, am he that comforteth you.” {Isaiah 51:12}

- “Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord **Jesus Christ**, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; **Who comforteth us in all our tribulation**, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.” {2 Corinthians 1:3-5}

- “Let them study the seventeenth of John, and learn how to pray and how to live the **prayer of Christ. He is the Comforter. He will abide in their hearts**, making their joy full.” {Ellen White: RH, January 27, 1903, Art. A, par. 13}

- ”**The Saviour is our Comforter**. This I have proved Him to be.” {Ellen White: Manuscript Releases Volume 8, par. 49.3, July 16, 1892}

- “**Christ** is to be known by the blessed name of **Comforter**.“ {Ellen White: Manuscript 7, par. 10, January 26, 1902}

- “He has sought to shut **Jesus** from their view as the **Comforter**, as one who reproves, who warns, who admonishes them, saying, “This is the way, walk ye in it.” {Ellen White: RH, August 26, 1890}

- “He is coming to us by **His Holy Spirit** today.” {Ellen White: RH, April 30, 1901, par. 8}

- “**Jesus** says, ‘I will send you the **Comforter**. **My Spirit Alone** is competent for the task of saving the world, if they will accept of the provisions of My grace. The Comforter shall convince the world of sin, of righteousness, and of judgment.“ {Ellen White: Manuscript 40, p. 60}

- “After His inauguration, the Spirit came and Christ was indeed glorified, even with the glory which He had from all eternity with the Father. During His humiliation upon this earth, the Spirit had not descended with all its efficacy; and **Christ declared that if He went not away, IT (Holy Spirit) would not come**, but that if He went away, **He would send IT**. It was a **representation of Himself**, and after He was glorified it was manifest.” {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, 17 May 1899, par. 3}

- “What saith our Saviour? ‘I will not leave thee comfortless; **I will come unto you**.‘ ’He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me; and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father; and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.’ When trials overshadow the soul, remember the **words of Christ**, remember that **He is an unseen presence in the person of the Holy Spirit**, and He will be the peace and comfort given you, manifesting to you that He is with you, the Sun of Righteousness, chasing away your darkness.“ {Ellen White: Letter 124, 7. March 1897}

- “That **Christ should manifest Himself to them, and yet be invisible to the world**, was a mystery to the disciples. They could not understand the words of Christ in their spiritual sense. They were thinking of the outward, visible manifestation. **They could not take in the fact that they could have the presence of Christ with them, and yet He be unseen by the world**. They did not understand the meaning of a spiritual manifestation.” {Ellen White: The Southern Review, September 13, 1898 par. 2}

- “**Christ** comes as a **Comforter** to all who believe.” {Ellen White: 8MR 57}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “To the poor and oppressed and downtrodden of earth, Christ says, “If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you **another Comforter**, **even the Spirit of truth**, (which is Christ formed within the hope of glory,) Whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not: **but ye know him**, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. **I WILL NOT LEAVE YOU comfortless**.” {Ellen White: Manuscript 24, 22. February, 1898}

- “Christ declared that after His ascension, he would send to His church, as His crowning gift, the **Comforter, Who was to take His place**. This Comforter is the **Holy Spirit,—the soul of His life**, the efficacy of His church, the light and life of the world. **With His Spirit Christ** sends a reconciling influence and a power that takes away sin.” {Ellen White, Review and Herald, May 19, 1904 par. 1}

- “I will not leave you comfortless; **I will come to you.**” The **Divine Spirit** that the world's Redeemer promised to send, **is the presence and power of God**. He will not leave His people in the world destitute of His grace, to be buffeted by the enemy of God, and harassed by the oppression of the world; but he will come to them. The world cannot see the truth; they **know not the Father or the Son**, but it is only because they do not desire to know God, they do not wish to look upon Jesus, to see His goodness, His love, His heavenly attractions. Jesus is inviting all men to accept Him; and wherever the heart is open to receive Him, he will come in, gladdening the soul with the light and joy of His presence.” {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, November 23, 1891}

- “In giving His commission to His followers, Christ did not tell them they would be left alone. He assured them that He would be near them. **He spoke of His Omnipresence in a special way**. Go to all nations, He said. Go, to the farthest portion of the habitable globe, but know that **My presence** will be there. Labor in faith and confidence, for the time will never come when I shall forsake you.” {Ellen White: Manuscript 138, 1897}

- “We want to hear shouts of victory from those that have been overcome. We want to have the sweet **Spirit of Christ** come freely into our midst.” {Ellen White: Review and Herald, August 17, 1869 par. 10}

- “I will pray the Father, and He shall give you **another Comforter**, that he may abide with you for ever; even the Spirit of truth; Whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth him: **but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you**, and s**hall be in you**” [John 14:16, 17]. **This refers to the omnipresence of the Spirit of Christ, called the Comforter**.” {Ellen White: June 11, 1891, Manuscript Releases, vol.14, p. 179}

- “**Cumbered with humanity, Christ could not be in every place personally;** therefore it was altogether for their advantage that He should leave them, go to His Father, and send the Holy Spirit to be His successor on earth. The **Holy Spirit is Himself divested of the personality of humanity and independent thereof. He would represent Himself as present in all places by His Holy Spirit, as the Omnipresent.**” {Ellen White: Manuscript Releases, Vol. 14 [Nos. 1081-1135], p. 23}

- “And, lo, I **am with you alway**, even **unto the end of the world**. Amen.” {Matthew 28:20}

- “And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you **ANOTHER Comforter**, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; Whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: **but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you**, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless: **I WILL COME to you.** Yet a little while, and the **world seeth me no more; but ye see me**: because I live, ye shall live also. At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.” {**John 14:16-20**}

The text above, **John 14:16-20** states that they know the Comforter, for He was dwelling with them and would be in them. Who had been dwelling with them? Christ Himself.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

Why then is Christ calling Himself “another” Comforter? This is so that the disciples would understand that He would not be with them in bodily form; indeed, He would no longer be physically present **WITH** them but rather **IN** them by His omnipresent Spirit. Jesus calls Himself the Comforter (original Greek: παράκλητος translation: paraklétos). Jesus calls the Holy Spirit another Comforter (original Greek: ἄλλος παράκλητος; transliteration: allon Paraklēton). The word “another” (ἄλλος) means another of the same kind, and not another of a different kind, which would be ´ἕτερος´. By this Jesus is also showing us that the Holy Spirit belongs to Him and that in that sense it is not an independent being of a different kind, but rather the Spirit that proceeds from Him.

- “He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love Him, **and will manifest myself to Him**. Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, **how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world**? Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and **We will come unto him, and make our abode with him**. He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me. These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, Whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. Ye have heard how I said unto you, **I go away, and come again unto yo**u. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I. **And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe**.” {John 14:21-29}



When Christ says “another” Comforter, the Holy Spirit, does He mean a different being, or is He speaking of Himself, divested of a human body? We have just read that Jesus said to His apostles that they know Him (the Holy Spirit), i.e. Jesus, Whom the world does not see nor know, and that He will not leave them (i.e. He will stay with them) and BE in them. Who do they already know if the Holy Spirit has not been sent yet? Who was then with the apostles? We read clearly that the coming of the Holy Spirit is announced, and that Jesus is saying at the same time that He will not leave them and will come to them.

It is true that He will not leave them and will come back to them, through His Holy Spirit, which is Jesus Himself, His conscious personality, Omnipresent and independent of His physical bodily presence. If the Holy Spirit were an independent being, then He couldn’t be the one that would not leave them (i.e. stay with them), because He had not yet come! “I will come to you” signifies the coming of Christ as the Holy Spirit on the day of Pentecost and not the second coming which is only mentioned after! That was the answer to Judas when he did not understand what Jesus was saying. To clarify this, Jesus said that He and His Father will personally come and dwell in all who accept Them! Who, then, lives in us? Only the Holy Spirit and i.e. Christ’s Spirit!

4: Who Is Omnipresent?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



- “The whole room seemed to be filled with the atmosphere of heaven. A Holy, sacred presence seemed to be in my room. I laid down my pen and **was in a waiting attitude to see what the Spirit would say unto me. I saw no person. I heard no audible voice**, but a heavenly Watcher seemed close beside me. **I felt that I was in the presence of Jesus.** The sweet peace and light which seemed to be in my room it is impossible for me to explain or describe. A sacred, Holy atmosphere surrounded me, and there was presented to my mind and understanding matters of intense interest and importance. A line of action was laid out before me **as if the unseen presence were speaking with me**.” {Ellen White: Manuscript Releases, Vol. 11, p. 326, par. 3, 4}

- “I arose early Thursday morning, about two o’clock, and was writing busily upon the True Vine, when **I felt a presence in my room**, as I have many times before, and I lost all recollection of what I was about. I **seemed to be in the presence of Jesus**; **He was communicating to me** that in which I was to be instructed. Everything was so plain that I could not misunderstand. I was to help one Whom I thought I should never be called upon to be troubled with again. I could not understand what it meant; but at once decided not to try to reason about this, but follow the directions. **Not an audible word was spoken to my ear, but to my mind**. I said, Lord, I will do as Thou hast commanded (Letter 36, 1896, p. 2. to Elder S. N. Haskell, April 26, 1896)” {Ellen White: Manuscript Releases, Vol. 5, p. 147.1}

Remark: Jesus was personally present as the Holy Spirit, i.e. in His spiritual form.

- “While He extends to all the world His invitation to come to Him and be saved, He commissions His angels to render Divine help to every soul that cometh to Him in repentance and contrition, and **He comes <u>personally</u> by His Holy Spirit into the midst of His church**.” {Ellen White: Letter 2d, December, 23 1892}

- “**Christ walks unseen through our streets**. With messages of mercy He comes to our homes. With all who are seeking to minister in His name, He waits to co-operate. He is in the midst of us, to heal and to bless, if we will receive Him.” {Ellen White: Ministry of Healing, p 107.2}

- “Cumbered with humanity, **Christ** could not be in every place personally; therefore it was altogether for their advantage that He should leave them, go to His Father, and send the Holy Spirit to be His successor on earth. **The Holy Spirit is <u>Himself</u>, divested of the personality of humanity**, and independent thereof. He would represent Himself as present in all places by His Holy Spirit, as the Omnipresent.” {Ellen White: Letter 119, 1895, par. 18}

Only Jesus had the personality and nature of humanity from which He could be divested; the Holy Spirit did not. Jesus is the One who is omnipresent through the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit couldn’t be the One who was omnipresent through the Holy Spirit, for then there would be two Holy Spirits. The word “divested” means “stripped of,” or “deprived of,” and connotes the idea that what was formerly possessed is no longer. Some will claim that “divested” means that the Holy Spirit does not possess human nature and that the above quote is not talking about Jesus. The Holy Spirit does not have a human nature from which it could be divested! Only Jesus can be described by the word “humanity” because He came in human form to die for us, and He returned in that same form to heaven in the heavenly sanctuary.

There are quotes by Ellen White in chapter 2 which fully substantiate the claims in the above quote! The sentence, “The Holy Spirit is Himself, divested of the personality of humanity…” recently (about a few years ago) was officially released completely in its original form. The comma was missing after the word “Himself”, to clearly emphasize the identity of the Holy Spirit. The enemy of souls is making his greatest efforts to reduce and stultify the prophetic word. God allows deceptions to happen, for reasons unclear to us, but He also gives light to those sincerely searching for truth.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “The greatness of **God** is to us incomprehensible. “The Lord’s throne is in heaven” (Psalm 11:4); yet **by His Spirit <u>He</u> is everywhere present**. He has an intimate knowledge of, and a personal interest in, all the works of His hand.” {Ellen White: Education, p. 132.2 1903}

- “Yes; in **giving the Holy Spirit, it was impossible for God to give more**. To this gift nothing could be added. By it all needs are supplied. The **Holy Spirit is the vital presence of God**, and if appreciated will call forth praise and thanksgiving, and will ever be springing up unto everlasting life. The restoration of the Spirit is the covenant of grace.” {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, August 7, 1901, par. 4}

- “While **Jesus** ministers in the sanctuary above, He is still by **His Spirit** the minister of the church on earth. He is withdrawn from the eye of sense, but His parting promise is fulfilled, “Lo, I am with you alway, even **unto the end of the world**.” Matthew 28:20. While He delegates His power to inferior ministers, **His energising presence** is still with His church.“ {Ellen White: Desire of Ages, p. 166.2}

- “The Lord encourages all who seek Him with the whole heart. He gives them **His Holy** Spirit, the **manifestation of His presence** and favor.” {Ellen White: Testimonies for the church, Vol. 9, p. 230.3}

And the verse below shows us that truth, for it does not say “God the Holy Spirit” but rather “the **Spirit of God**,” which is His presence. God as the ruler of the universe is everywhere present, even before the creation of life on the earth:

- “And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the **Spirit of God** moved upon the face of the waters.” {Genesis 1:2}

- “For where two or three are gathered together in My name, **there am I in the midst of them**.” {Matthew 18:20}

Who is in the midst of us after Jesus’ ascension to heaven? The Holy Spirit. Who is, according to Jesus, in the midst of them, the Holy Spirit, the Comforter? According to the verse above, it’s Jesus! What does the Holy Spirit do? It speaks to our minds. Who is He? According to the Prophet of God, it’s Jesus Himself! The Lord is in His Earthly temple personally present by His Spirit, while in heaven He is sitting on His throne at the same time. Ellen White explains very clearly, that the Comforter sent from Jesus is the omnipresence of God, in our hearts, when we accept Him.

5: Who Is In Us?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

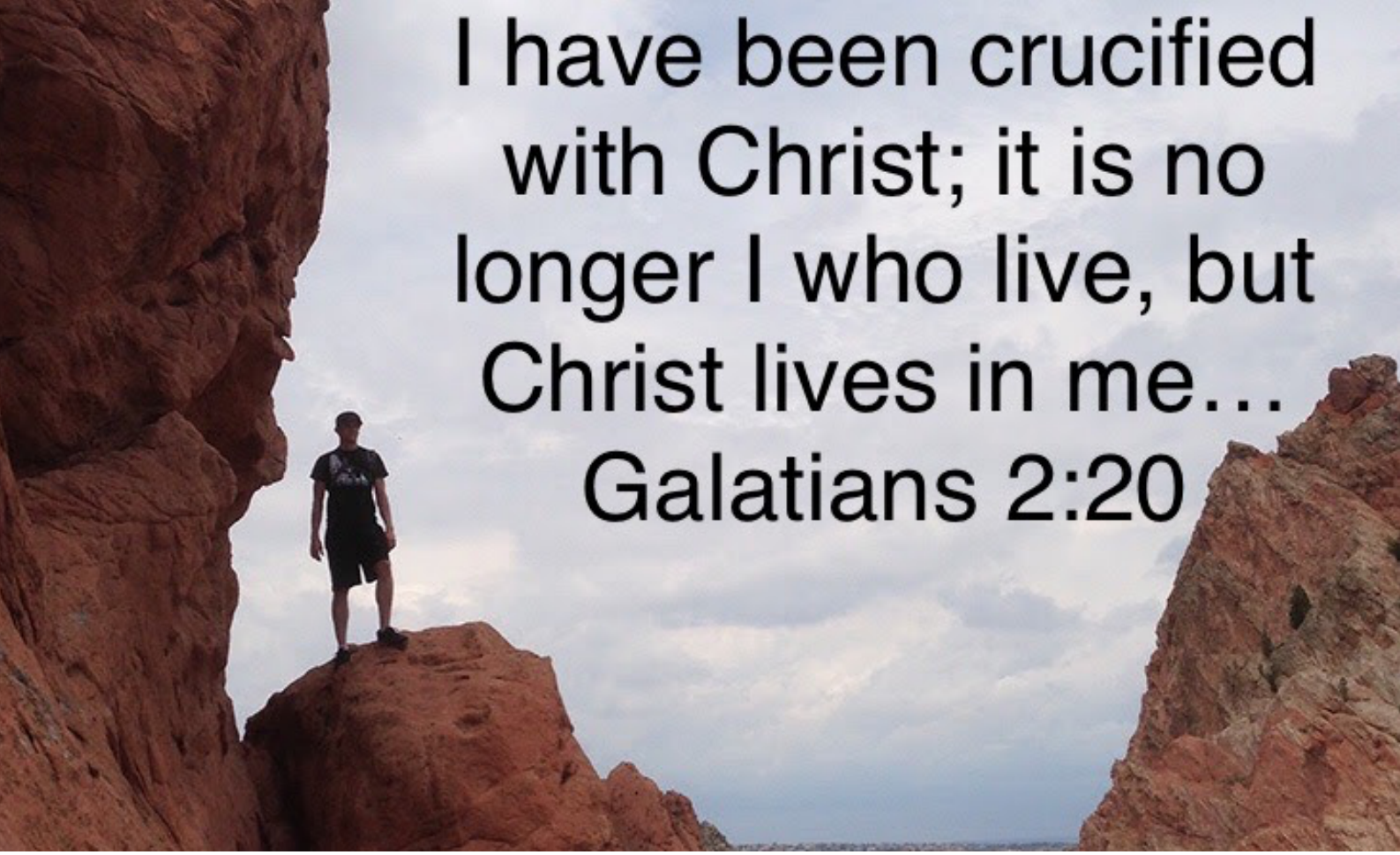
Ellen White describes Jesus and His omnipresence in us as the Holy Spirit:

- “Jesus is waiting to **<u>breathe</u> upon all His disciples**, and give them the inspiration of **His** sanctifying **spirit**, and transfuse the vital influence from Himself to His people.” {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, October 3, 1892, par. 4}

- “**Christ is formed <u>within</u>**, and by **His Spirit He fulfils** the promise, ‘I will never leave thee nor forsake thee´.“ {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, September 27, **1899**, par. 9}

- “Let them study the seventeenth of John, and learn how to pray and how to live the prayer of **Christ**. **He is the Comforte**r. He will **abide** in their hearts, making their joy full.” {Ellen White: Review & Herald, January 27, **1903**, Art. A, par. 13}

- “Christ draws them to Himself by an unseen power. He is the light of life, and he **imbues them with His own Spirit**.” {Ellen White: Review & Herald, March 26, 1895, par. 2}



- "He will come, **not for one day merely**; for He says, 'I will dwell in them, and walk in them; ... and they shall be My people.' 'He will subdue our iniquities; and Thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.' 2 Corinthians 6:16; Micah 7:19. His **presence** will cleanse and sanctify the soul, so that it may be a Holy temple unto the Lord, and 'an **habitation of God through the Spirit**.' Ephesians 2:21, 22" {Ellen White: Desire of Ages, p. 161.2}

- "The piety of Abigail, like the fragrance of a flower, breathed out all unconsciously in face and word and action. The **Spirit of the Son of God** was abiding in her soul." {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, October 26, 1888, par. 7}

- "When God's people take the position that they are the **temple of the Holy Ghost, Christ Himself abiding within**, they will so clearly reveal Him in spirit, words, and actions, that there will be an unmistakable distinction between them and Satan's followers." {Ellen White: Selected Messages, Book 3, p. 211.2, July 14, **1902**}

- "**Christ was the spirit of truth**… But His disciples see in Him the Way, the Truth, and the Life. And they shall have **His abiding presence**." {Ellen White: Southern Review, October 25, 1898, par. 2}

- "The teacher must be **baptised with the Holy Spirit.** Then the mind and **spirit of Christ** will be in him, and he will confess Christ in a spiritual and Holy life." {Ellen White: Review & Herald, February 9, 1892, par. 21}

6: Who Is Our Intercessor, i.e. Mediator?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

- "Let the missionaries of the cross proclaim that there is one **God, and one Mediator between God and man, who is Jesus Christ the Son of the Infinite God.** This needs to be proclaimed throughout every church in our land. Christians need to know this, and not put man where God should be, that they may no longer be **worshipers of idols**, but of the living God. Idolatry exists in our churches." {Ellen White: 1888 Materials, p. 886.3, 1891}



What a powerful thing it is to have an omnipotent Saviour, Comforter and Intercessor, i.e. Mediator Who died for us, Who comforts us and intercedes with prayer in the presence of the heavenly Father:

- "Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: **but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us** with groanings which cannot be uttered. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God." {Romans 8:26-27}

God's word never leaves us, as sincere seekers, without the truth. God's word explains that the **Holy Spirit who intercedes for us is Jesus Himself**:

- "He that **spared not His own Son**, but **delivered Him up for us all**, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things? Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth. Who is he that condemneth? It is **Christ that died**, yea rather, i.e. risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, **Who also maketh intercession for us**. Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? … Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him that loved us." {Romans 8:32-37}

- "Who can stand by you in the hour of fierce conflict, when in combat with the powers of darkness, with Satan and his host of invisible allies? You will, as far as human help is concerned, remain alone. The Lord alone understands. In Him you may trust. Commit the keeping of your soul to Him who has given your special work to you. Your **Mediator**, your **Comforter** will not leave you, although Satan will interpose his presence, his companionship. Be not afraid. I am your Redeemer who was tempted in all points like as you are tempted. I will impress your mind, and ever know I will not leave you nor forsake you." {Ellen White: Manuscript 154, March 1, 1907, par. 27}

The Trinity gives us the impression that there are two Intercessors between us and God: Jesus and the Holy Spirit. On the other hand, the Bible clearly says that there is only one Mediator between God and man and i.e. His Son, Jesus.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

7: Who Knocks on the Door of Our Hearts and Speaks to the 7 Churches as the Holy Spirit?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



- “Who but **Jesus Christ, by His Spirit and Divine power**, **guided the pens** of the sacred historians that to the world might be presented the precious record of the sayings and works of Jesus Christ?” {Ellen White: Manuscript Releases, Vol. 2, p. 14.4, 1892}

- “To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with Me in **My throne**, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my **Father in His throne**. He that hath an ear, let Him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.” {Revelation 3:21-22}

Who gives messages to the 7 churches and Who personally speaks to them?

- “And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son **of man**…I am he that liveth, and was dead… Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter; The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest **in my right hand**, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the **seven churches**. Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things **saith He that holdeth the seven stars in His right hand,** who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;” {Revelation 1:12-13,18-20; 2:1}

Did Jesus Himself speak to the 7 churches? According to Revelation, it’s totally clear that He did! Revelation itself is entitled the Revelation of Jesus Christ! Other verses from the same book expand the truth that the Holy Spirit spoke to the 7 churches, clearly confirming that Jesus is at the same the Holy Spirit:

- “But unto you I say…He that hath an ear, let him hear what the **Spirit saith unto the churches**.” {Revelation 2:24,29}

All of these clear words help us to understand that Jesus Himself speaks as the Holy Spirit and that the following words in the Bible described what Jesus Himself said by His Spirit. In the Bible, Jesus is the One Who calls us, i.e. commissions us to the work. Jesus is that Holy Spirit who called the apostles to separate Barnabas and Saul; and Christ is the One Who speaks to the churches when the Holy Spirit speaks!

- “As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the **Holy Ghost said**, **separate me Barnabas and Saul** for the work whereunto **I have called them**.” {Acts 13:2}

- “Behold, I (Jesus) come quickly…” {Revelation 3:11}

- “Paul and his companions traveled throughout the region of Phrygia and Galatia, having been **kept by the Holy Spirit** from preaching the word in the province of Asia. When they came to the border of Mysia, they tried to enter Bithynia, but **the Spirit of Jesus** would not allow them to.” {Acts 16:6-7, NIV}

The last words of the verse above “but the Spirit suffered them not,” in the majority of more precise Bible translations in the world that are closer to the original, like e.g. in the quoted NIV “but the Spirit of Jesus would not allow them to,” because the Holy Spirit is not an autonomous being, but rather the Spirit of Jesus, i.e. that the Holy Spirit is Jesus Himself, consciously present in another form.

- “Behold, **I** stand at the **door** (of our hearts), and **knock**: if any man hear my voice (the voice of Jesus), and **open the door**, **I will come IN to him** (in us as the Holy Spirit), and will sup with him, and he with Me.” {Revelation 3:20}

- “But the **Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost**, Whom the Father will send in My name, he shall **teach you all things**, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.” {John 14:26}

- “The Lord God of heaven is our Leader. He is a leader Whom we can safely follow; for He never makes a mistake. Let us honor God and **His Son Jesus Christ, through Whom He communicates with the world**.” {Ellen White: S.D.A. Bible Commentary Vol. 1, p. 1117.9, 1903}

- “I laid down my pen and was in a waiting attitude to see what the **Spirit** would say unto me… but a **heavenly Watcher seemed close beside me**. I felt that I was in the **presence of Jesus**… A line of action was laid out before me as if the unseen presence were speaking with me.” {Ellen White: Manuscript Releases, Vol. 11, p. 326, 1896}

Who is in our hearts? The Holy Spirit. Who is He? Jesus Himself, who is knocking at the door of our hearts and comes into us. This knocking can only be in the present day, with the presence of the Holy Spirit in us, and not at the time of Jesus second coming - why? Because by then the time of grace would have expired. Today Jesus is in heaven, and that’s why this knocking can only come from the omnipresent Holy Spirit because He is knocking simultaneously at the doors of every heart in the whole world! And since Jesus has very clearly said that He is the One Who knocks, this is the deepest possible confirmation that His Holy Spirit is personally Himself, divested of the personality of humanity, of His heavenly body.

- “We want the **Holy Spirit, which IS Jesus Christ**.” {Ellen White: Letter 66, April 10, 1894 par. 18}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “The **Holy Spirit is Himself divested of the personality of humanity** and independent thereof. He (Jesus Himself) would **represent Himself as present in all places by His Holy Spirit, as the Omnipresent**.” {Ellen White: Manuscript Releases, Vol. 14 [Nos. 1081-1135], p. 23, 1883}

8: The Father and the Son Are Spirit and at the same time also Beings: the Holy Spirit Is God and Jesus Himself and Not the Third Being

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



Many theologians claim that the Trinity is logical and that the Holy Spirit is a Divine Being because the Bible says that God the Father and God the Son are also Spirit at the same time. Is this an accurate claim?

- “Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart. And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:…but our sufficiency is of God;… but the spirit giveth life… **Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.** But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.” {2 Corinthians 3:3-18}

Who is that Spirit, who gives us liberty? According to the Bible, it’s Jesus Himself, for He is personally a Holy Spirit:

- “**God is a Spirit**: and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth.” {John 4:24} (God = the Father)

- “If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.” {John 8:36}

- “**God** (the Father) **is a spirit**; yet **He is a personal Being**, for man was made in **His image**. As a personal Being, God has revealed Himself in His Son.” {Ellen White: Education, p. 131.6, 1903}

The statement that the Father and Son are also Spirit, confirms once more that they are omnipresent by their Holy Spirit, which we clearly see in the next verse. Why, even after the victory over sin, do we not see the Holy Spirit playing a Divine role in the New Jerusalem, but rather only the Father and the Son, who according to the Bible are also Spirit as well?

- “And I saw no temple therein: for the **Lord God Almighty (the Father) and the Lamb (Jesus) are the temple of it**.” {Revelation 21:22}

The Holy Spirit also proceeds from the Father, in an incomprehensible way to us, and is therefore not an autonomous Being, for this is how the Father and the Son dwell in us:

- “But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the **Spirit of God** (the Father) dwell in you. Now if any man have not the **Spirit of Christ**, He is none of His. And if **Christ be in you**, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the **Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus** from the dead **dwell in you**, He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by **His Spirit** that dwelleth in you.” {Romans 8:9-11}

- “By the **Spirit the Father and the Son will come and make their abode with you**.” {Ellen White: The Bible Echo, January 15, 1893, par. 8}

The Spirit of Christ is also the Spirit of God, i.e. the Father. Even if we can’t understand how this can be, we have no right to probe into that answer for it hasn’t been revealed to us.

- “It is **GOD Himself** (the Father) who gives us this illustration of His love for us; for **His Spirit** (and not God the Spirit) caused the story of David and Absalom to be recorded, and **His Spirit inspired the words** in the one hundred and third psalm.” {E. J. Waggoner: Bible Echo, Vol. 8, January 15, 1893, par. 8}

- “But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the **Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you**.” {Matthew 10:19-20}

- “The **Father gave His Spirit without measure to His Son**, and we also may partake of its fullness.” {Ellen White: Great Controversy, p. 477.1}

- “And because ye are sons, **God hath sent forth the Spirit of His Son** into your hearts, crying, **Abba, Father**.” {Galatians 4:6}

Perhaps, God, the Father, is also the Father of the Holy Spirit, since He cries, “Abba, Father”? No, but rather this is just another peace of Biblical evidences that the Holy Spirit is the Spirit of Jesus, manifesting Himself in another form.

- “Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer: For **I (Jesus) will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist**.” {Luke 21:14-15}

- “But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for **it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost**.” {Mark 13:11}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “For the **Holy Ghost shall teach you** in the same hour what ye ought to say.” {Luke 12:12}

According to Luke 21:14-15, Jesus is the One Who will give us a mouth and wisdom, and according to Luke 12:12, will teach us what we ought to say, through His manifestation as the Holy Spirit in us!

- “**Christ was the Spirit of truth**. The world will not listen to His pleadings… But His disciples see in Him the Way, the Truth, and the Life. And **they shall have His abiding presence**…” {Ellen White: The Southern Review, October 25, **1898**, par. 2}

- “**Christ** has made **provision for all to receive His Spirit**…” {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, August 7, **1901**, par. 2}

- “How shall I bear impressively the commission Christ has given to His people—the privilege of being workers with the **Spirit of all truth manifest in the flesh—the Divine Son of God**, clothed with humanity, a channel devised and prepared to be continually receiving and imparting the heavenly current? Himself the overflowing Fountain, He receives to communicate to all those who will accept the gift.” {Ellen White: Diary, Manuscript 125, July 25, **1906**, par. 13}

We can see very clearly here that the Spirit is God Himself, i.e. His Spirit. From the other side, in their attempts to prove that the Holy Spirit is an autonomous Divine Being, they only quote a snippet of the entire quote, the part that says “…the Spirit, being God…”. But the prophet of God wasn’t saying that the Holy Spirit Itself was God, but rather, as confirmed by the Bible, that It is the Spirit of God, just as how our spirit is the spirit of man and not another being:

- “The Holy Spirit indites all genuine prayer. I have learned to know that in all my intercessions the Spirit intercedes for me and for all saints; but his intercessions are according to the will of God, never contrary to His will. ‘The Spirit also helpeth our infirmities;’ and the **Spirit, being God**, **knoweth the mind of God**; therefore in every prayer of ours for the sick, or for other needs, the will of God is to be regarded. ‘**For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God**.“ {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, October 3, 1892, par. 3}

- “But **God** hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. **For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God**. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.” {1 Corinthians 2:10-12}

Does only the Holy Spirit, the third Being, know the things of God the Father and the Son?: “even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God” - 1 Corinthians 2:11? No way! In no other Bible verse is it so explicitly clear that the Holy Spirit proceeds from God and that it is a part of Him, and that it doesn’t come as a third Being. Because God the Father has His own Spirit, and Jesus does too, then it follows that in the Trinity the Holy Spirit would have to have Its own Spirit.

Only logical, right? But Jesus says “Sola Scriptura!” If even after reading such verses and quotes one still clings to the doctrine of the Trinity, it would have to lead them to the following conclusion: In the context of the Trinity, with its “autonomous” Holy Spirit, the Father and the Son don’t have their own thoughts! Is the spirit of man also another being or just a part of that human being, and therefore knows the things of that man, his inner thoughts? If the spirit of man is someone else, then man would be a robot and would not have his own thoughts!

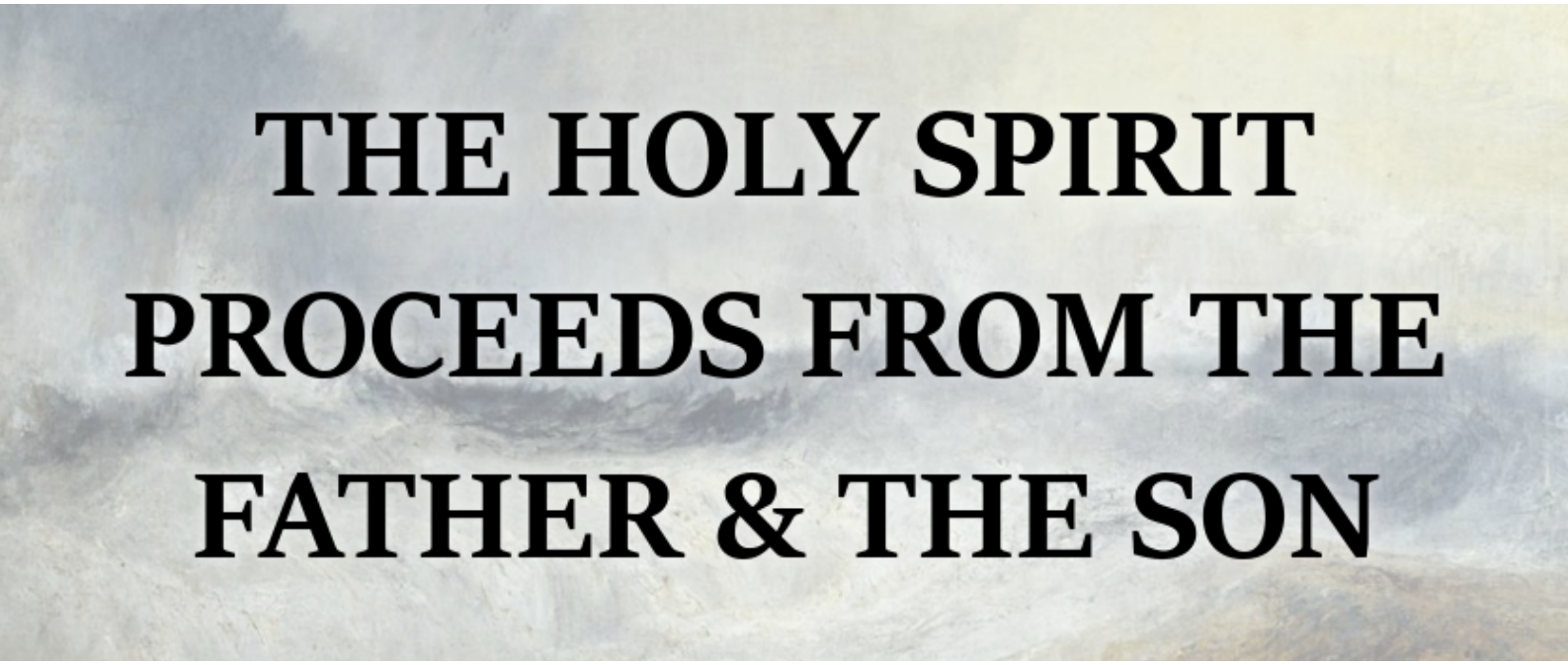
To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

Likewise, the Father and the Son wouldn't be Divine Beings either. But that is exactly the logical conclusion of the Trinity doctrine, whose God is one "melded" Being, in which the Holy Spirit, Father, and Son are all just various manifestations of that "same" one God. According to this teaching, the Holy Spirit bears the "role" of Comforter, the mind and omnipresence; the Father bears the "role" of Father, coordination and rulership; and the Son bears the "role" of executor, Son, and Saviour. The Trinity is the greatest attack on the substantial existence of the Father and the Son as Divine Beings.

This teaching is directly from the enemy! Through the Trinity, Satan wants to be uplifted above the Father and above Jesus! And what are we doing? We are accepting this doctrine, all the while imagining we are still God's people! The Holy Spirit is a part of God just as our spirit is a part of us. Even if we can't understand this, the main difference is that God Almighty certainly is not subject to such a strong link between the Spirit and physical nature as are we in our created natures. The Bible is completely clear and shows that God's Spirit belongs to God's Being just as our spirit belongs to our being.

9: The Same Holy Spirit Proceeds from Both the Father and the Son

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



The Holy Spirit proceeds first of all from the Father, the only true God, and then through His Son, thus the Spirit isn't an independent being. That way the Father and the Son are present in us.

- "From eternity there was a complete unity between the **Father and the Son**. They were two, yet little short of being identical; two in individuality, yet **one in spirit**, and heart, and character." {Ellen White: The Youth's Instructor, December 16, 1897, par. 5}

- "The people come unprepared for the visitation of **God's Holy Spirit**." {Ellen White: Testimonies for the church, Vol. 5, p. 162.2}

- "**By the Spirit the Father and the Son will come and make their abode with you**." {Ellen White: The Bible Echo, January 15, 1893, par. 8}

- “Behold my servant, Whom I uphold; mine elect, in Whom my soul delighteth; I **have put My spirit upon Him**: He shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.” {Isaiah 42:1}

- “The **Holy Spirit, which proceeds from the only begotten Son of God**, binds the human agent, body, soul, and spirit, to the perfect, Divine-human nature of Christ.” {Ellen White: Review & Herald, April 5, 1906, par. 16}

- “Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love Me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and **We will come unto him, and make our abode with him.**” {John 14:23}

- “The sinner then stands before God as a just person; he is taken into favor with Heaven, and **through the Spirit has fellowship with the Father and the Son**.” {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, November 3, 1890, par. 1}

- “But if the **Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus** from the dead **dwell in you**, He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by **His Spirit** that dwelleth in you.” {Romans 8:11}

There aren’t two Holy Spirits, but only one. For this reason it is written in many places that there is only the Spirit of the Father or only the Spirit of Jesus, i.e. that at the same time each has his own Spirit, but also that at the same time there is but one unifying Spirit of the Father and the Son. It is but one Spirit, though we do not understand it. But this should not lead us to "create" a false God

10: Who or What Is the Holy Spirit? Is It a Being or Is It the Spiritual Manifestation of God the Father and Jesus the Son?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



- “The work of the Holy Spirit is immeasurably great. It is from His source that power and efficiency come to the worker for God; and the **Holy Spirit is the comforter, as the personal presence of Christ to the soul.”** {Ellen White: Review & Herald, November 29, 1892 par. 3}

- “**Christ has given His Spirit as a Divine power** to overcome all hereditary and cultivated tendencies to evil, and to impress His own character upon the church.” {Ellen White: Review & Herald, May 19, 1904, par. 3}

- “The **Divine Spirit** that the world’s Redeemer promised to send **is the presence and power of God**.“ {Ellen White: The Signs of the Times, November 23, 1891} {Ellen White: Ye Shall Receive Power, p. 39.5}

- “**Christ** declared that after His ascension, He would send to His church, as His crowning gift, the Comforter, who was to take His place. This **Comforter is the Holy Spirit,—the soul of His life**, the efficacy of His church, the light and life of the world. With His Spirit Christ sends a reconciling influence and a power that takes away sin.” {Ellen White: Review & Herald May 19, 1904, par. 1}

- “For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the **Spirit of Jesus Christ**.” {Philippians 1:19}

- “In **giving us His Spirit, God gives us Himself**, making Himself a fountain of Divine influences, to give health and life to the world.” {Ellen White: Testimonies for the church, Vol. 7, p 273.1}

- “**God is a Spirit; yet He is a personal Being**; for so He has revealed Himself…” {Ellen White: Ministry of Healing, p. 413.1}

- “The **impartation of the Spirit is the impartation of the life of Christ**.” {Ellen White: Desire of Ages, p. 805.3}

- “The **influence of the Holy Spirit is the life of Christ in the soul.**” {Ellen White: Manuscript Releases, Vol. 4, p. 332.5, 1896}

- “The **Lord** encourages all who seek Him with the whole heart. **He gives them His Holy Spirit**, the manifestation of **His presence** and favor.” {Ellen White: Testimonies for the church, Vol. 9, p. 230.3 1909}

- “The juices of the vine, ascending from the root, are diffused to the branches sustaining growth, and producing blossoms and fruit. So the **life-giving power of the Holy Spirit, proceeding from Christ**…” {Ellen White: Spirit of Prophecy, Vol. 3, p. 418.2, 1878}

- “And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots: And the **spirit of the Lord** shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord; And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord (And he shall be filled with the spirit of the fear of the Lord - transliteration from the Latin Vulgate): and he shall not judge after the sight of His eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:” {Isaiah 11:1-3}

- “Et egredietur virga de radice Jesse, et flos de radice ejus ascendet. Et requiescet super eum **spiritus Domini**: spiritus sapientiae et intellectus, spiritus consilii et fortitudinis, spiritus scientiae et pietatis; et replebit eum spiritus timoris Domini. Non secundum visionem oculorum judicabit, neque secundum auditum aurium arguet;” {Isaiae 11:1-3, Latin Vulgate}

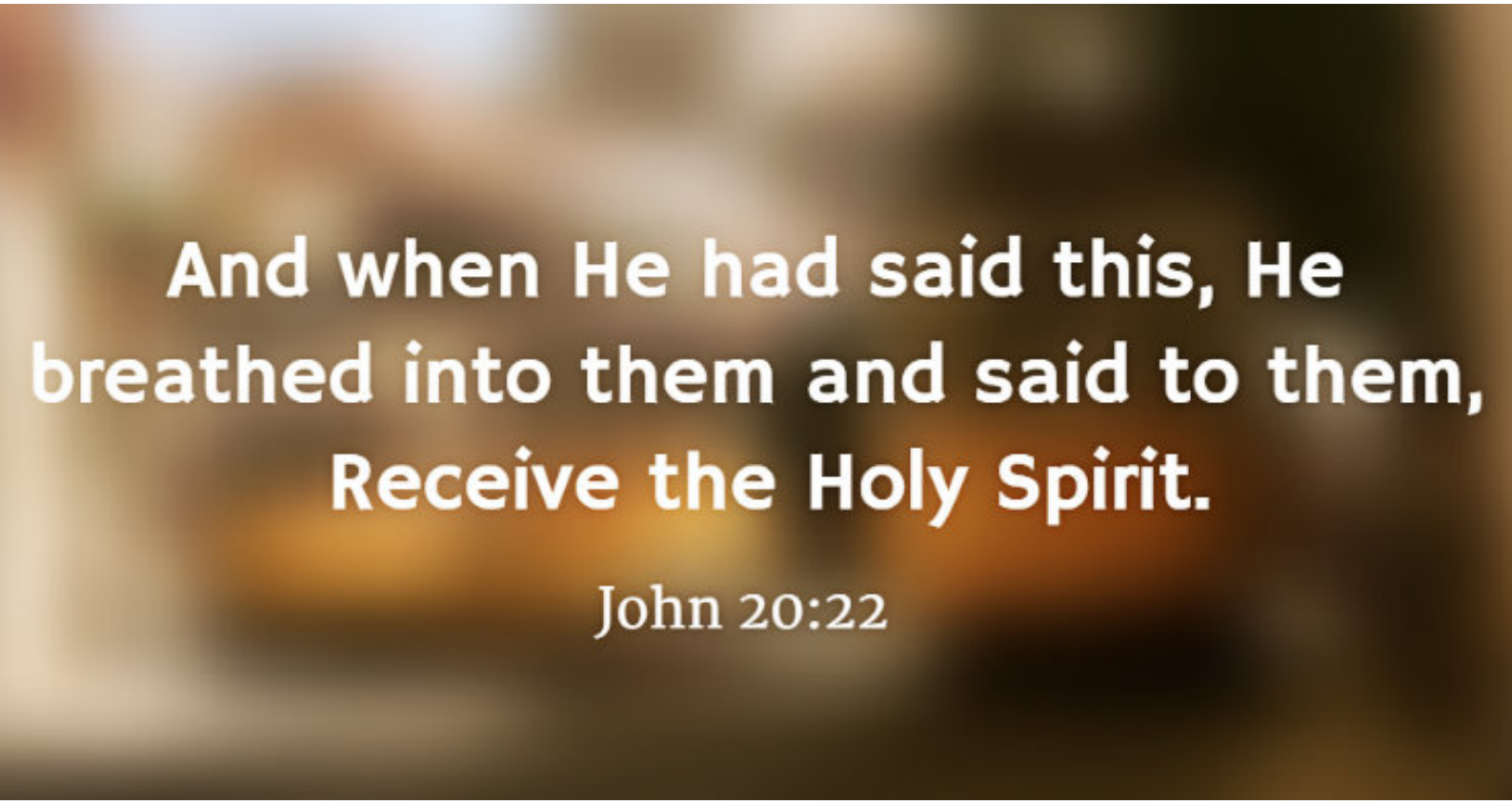
We see in the above-quoted Isaiah 11:2 of the Latin Vulgate, there is a colon (:), a symbol separating two clauses in a sentence: “And the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him:…” The colon completely changes the meaning of the entire text! The presence of the colon means that what follows it is an explanation of just what that Spirit of the Lord is, which rested on our Saviour Jesus Christ!

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

Unfortunately, neither the King James Version in English, nor the Daničić translation in Serbian, nor Luther's German translation of Isaiah 11:2, contain the colon. With such an understanding of Isaiah 11:2, we can see that it's impossible for the Holy Spirit to be some omnipresent being that rested on Jesus Christ! God Himself is a Spirit, and He manifests Himself throughout the Universe by His Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit is the manifestation of His presence and power, even if this is hard to comprehend to our finite minds.

11: The Holy Spirit that Jesus Breathed out and the Enemy's Counterfeit

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



- And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. {Galatians 4:6}

Is it possible that God the Father is also the Father of the Holy Spirit, since we read above that the Spirit calls the Father? No, but also in the following quote we get a clear Biblical confirmation that the Holy Spirit is Jesus himself, manifested in a different form. The Holy Spirit is not a Being. We see the same in the quotes below.

- "And when he had said this, he **breathed** on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost." {John 20:22}

- "…'My Father, give us Thy Spirit." **Then Jesus would breathe upon them the Holy Ghost.** In that breath was light, power, and much love, joy, and peace." {Ellen White: **Early Writings**, p. 55.1}

- "Before the disciples could fulfill their official duties in connection with the church, **Christ breathed His Spirit upon them.**" {Ellen White: Desire of Ages, p. 805.2}

- "…and believing that Christ not only gave Himself for but to His disciples. The record declares, 'He breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost.' Jesus is waiting to breathe upon all His disciples, and give them the inspiration of His sanctifying spirit… Their will must be submitted to His will, they must act with **His** spirit, that it may be no more they that live, but **Christ that liveth in them**. **Jesus is seeking to impress upon them the thought that in giving His Holy Spirit**…" {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, October 3, 1892, par. 3, 4}

Remark: "For His disciples" means His sacrifice for them, and "to His disciples" means that as the Holy Spirit, Jesus remains available to them.

- "And when He had said this, He **breathed** on them, and saith unto them, **Receive ye the Holy Ghost**: Whosesoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whosesoever sins ye retain, they are retained.' **The Holy Spirit was not yet fully manifested; for Christ had not yet been glorified. The more abundant impartation of the Spirit did not take place till after Christ's ascension.** Not until this (His Spirit) was received could the disciples fulfill the commission to preach the gospel to the world. **But the Spirit was now given for a special purpose. Before the disciples could fulfill their official duties in connection with the church, Christ breathed His Spirit upon them.** He was committing to them a most sacred trust, and He desired to impress them with the fact that without the Holy Spirit this work could not be accomplished." {Ellen White: Desire of Ages, p. 805.2}

What comes out of someone's mouth, what proceeds from that being? Is it another being that comes out? God breathed into Adam's nostrils the breath of life. Why? Because that life proceeds from the Creator and that breath was not another being! That of course doesn't mean that the Holy Spirit is an unconscious power like the power of life! We have read that this was a limited outpouring of Jesus' Holy Spirit, which later came in its fullness, when Jesus got His Divine nature back.

- "I turned to look at the **company who were still bowed before the throne**; they did **not know that Jesus had left it**. **Satan appeared to be by the throne**, trying to carry on the work of God. I saw them look up to the throne, and pray, '**Father, give us Thy Spirit**.' **Satan would then breathe upon them an unHoly influence**; in it there was light and much power, but no sweet love, joy, and peace. Satan's object was to keep them deceived and to draw back and deceive God's children." {Ellen White, **Early Writings**, p. 56.1}

Here we see the unholy influence of the false theology of the Trinity, and that Satan Himself breathed on them a counterfeit Holy Spirit which glorifies him alone. A cunning and dazzling seduction, it contains an imitation of revival and successful but loveless evangelisation. Therefore it's no wonder that many look in full fury and hatred upon those who don't believe in their understanding of the Bible and the Trinity, citing that the church must be "defended" and deny its access to those who are spreading "apostasy".

12: Was the Holy Spirit also regarded as the Spirit of God in the Old Testament?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

- "This dream, I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen: Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the Wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the **spirit of the holy Gods** is in thee." {Daniel 4:18}

According to the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy, we clearly know that Nebuchadnezzar had learned everything about God from the Jews. There are many Bibles in the world in which it says in the upper verse, "because the Holy Spirit of God is in you," and not "the Holy Spirit of „Gods".



Daniel had obviously described the true constellation about God and His Holy Spirit, and Nebuchadnezzar also recognized that the Holy Spirit of God was in Daniel. The other passages in the Old Testament also show that there is no Trinity:

- "But they rebelled, and vexed **His Holy Spirit**: therefore He was turned to be their enemy, and He fought against them. Then He remembered the days of old, Moses, and his people, saying, Where is He that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of His flock? where is He that put **His Holy Spirit** within Him?….As a beast goeth down into the valley, the **Spirit of the LORD** caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name." {**Isaiah** 63:10,11,14}

- "The piety of **Abigail**, like the fragrance of a flower, breathed out all unconsciously in face and word and action. **The Spirit of the Son of God** was abiding in her soul." {Ellen White: The Signs of the Times, Oct. 26, 1888, par. 7}

- „**Adam and Eve** assured the angels that they should never transgress the express command of God; for it was their highest pleasure to do his will. The angels united with Adam and Eve in **holy strains of harmonious music;** and as their songs pealed forth from blissful **Eden, satan heard the sound of their strains of joyful adoration to the Father and Son.**" {Ellen White: Spirit of Prophecy, 1SP 34.3, 1870}

In the verse above we see only the worship of the Father and the Son, and that Jesus was the Son even before the origin of sin. There is not one place in the Bible and in the Spirit of Prophecy where the worship of the Holy Spirit is shown, not even before the fall into sin! Why? Because He is not a Divine Being but only a spiritual manifestation of the Father and the Son! Therefore, on the other hand, we see that Jesus was also the Son during the time of Adam and Eve! Not only at His coming to die for us!

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

13: What is Blasphemy Against the Holy Spirit?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



Jesus personally says:

- Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the **blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven** unto men." {Matthew 12:31}

This verse above is not saying that the Holy Spirit himself will not forgive blasphemy; this sentence is in the passive form and does not mean the Holy Spirit as one person which can forgive us.

The bottom verse confirms this truth, because it doesn't say **„GOD the Holy Spirit" but** the **SPIRIT OF the LORD**, and that Anania and Sapphira, by lying to the Holy Spirit (omnipresence of God Himself) actually **lied** to **God** (the Father) **Himself**!

- “But Peter said, **Ananias**, why hath Satan filled thine heart to **lie to the holy Ghost**, and to keep back part of the price of the land? ... **thou hast not lied unto men, but unto GOD**.. ... Then Peter said unto her, “How is it that ye have agreed together to **tempt** the **Spirit OF the LORD**?“ {Acts 5:3,4.9}

The Bible shows this truth also in other instances. Who is insulted? Whose wrath will not be quenched? Who will not pardon our transgressions? The blasphemy spoken of here is ignoring **God’s voice** speaking to us through His Spirit. This leads to eternal separation from God as we harden our hearts to His.

It leads to choosing sin and Satan as our master over God and as such, to call upon the wrath of the Lord. Blasphemy against the Holy Spirit means blasphemy against the Father and the Son, and certainly not against another new being! The blasphemy is against the Father and against His Son, because He carries the Father’s name:

- “…So that the Lord could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings...and have not **obeyed the voice of the Lord**…“ {Jeremiah 44:22-23}

- “Yet for many years You had patience with them, And testified against them by Your Spirit in Your prophets. Yet they would not listen; Therefore You gave them into the hand of the peoples of the lands..” {Nehemiah 9:30}

- “But in the transgression of man both the **Father and the Son** **were dishonored**.” {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, December 12, **1895** par. 7}

- “Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? **He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son**.“ {1 John 2:22}

Why is the holy Spirit not mentioned, if he really was the third Divine Being? Because the Bible says that the holy Spirit is the Spirit of God, just as the human spirit is a part of man, not a separate, special being. Why isn’t the Holy Spirit mentioned in the above passage? Why did the prophet not write that the Holy Spirit was dishonored as well?

It is because the Bible itself clearly states that the Holy Spirit is God’s Spirit, as the spirit of man is a part of man and not an autonomous being:

- “He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us His Holy Spirit.” {1 Thessalonians 4:8}

- “Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared. Beware of Him, and **obey His voice**, **provoke Him not**; **for He will not pardon your transgressions**: **for My name is in Him**. But if thou shalt indeed obey **His voice**, and do all that **I speak**...” {Exodus 23:20-22}

- “In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the **angel of His presence** saved them: in His love and in His pity He redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old. But they rebelled, and **vexed His** Holy **Spirit**: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.“ {Isaiah 63:9-10}

Who is that Angel Who led Israel through the desert and who we can blaspheme against (anger) and who lives within us and speaks to us with His voice? That is Jesus Himself:

- “Israel had been preserved by a miracle of God's mercy during every day of their travels in the wilderness. **The mighty Angel** who went before them **was the Son of God**.” {Ellen White, The Spirit of Prophecy Volume One, p. 318, 1870}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “Behold, I will send **my messenger (Angel)**, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, Whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to His temple, even the messenger of the covenant, Whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts. **But who may abide the day of His coming**? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap.” {Malachi 3:1-2}

- “The Holy **Spirit is Himself** (Jesus) **divested of** the personality of **humanity**!“ {Ellen White: Lt 119, 1895.18, https://m.egwwritings.org/en/book/5294.1#1}

- “We want the **Holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ.**” {Ellen White: Letter 66, April 10, **1894** par. 18}

Blasphemy against the Holy Spirit means that an individual is cutting him/herself off from any possibility for God to personally reach out to him/her. Only God works on people with His Holy Spirit, i.e. the Spirit of His personal presence! He wants to forgive us our sins, but many do not allow Him access to destroy sin in them.

- “The sin of **blasphemy** against the Holy Spirit does not lie in any sudden word or deed; it is the **firm, determined resistance of truth and evidence**.” {Ellen White: S.D.A. Bible Commentaries Vol. 5, p. 1093 (Manuscript 30, 1890)

- “I know the danger of those who refuse to walk in the light as God gives it. They bring upon themselves the terrible crisis of being left to follow their own ways, to do after their own judgment. The conscience becomes less and less impressible. The **voice of God** seems to become more and more distant, and the wrong-doer is left to his own infatuation. In stubbornness he resists every appeal, despises all counsel and advice, and turns from every provision made for his salvation, **and the voice of the messenger of God** makes no impression upon his mind. **The Spirit of God** no longer exerts a restraining power over him, and the sentence is passed, “He is joined to idols, let him alone.” O how dark, how sullen, how obstinate, is his independence! It seems that the insensibility of death is upon his heart. This is the process through which the soul passes that rejects the working of the Holy Spirit.” {Ellen White: Review and Herald, June 29, 1897}

- “When the **Spirit of God is grieved away**, every appeal made through the Lord's servants is meaningless to them. They will **misconstrue every word**. They will laugh at and turn into ridicule the most solemn words of Scripture warnings, which, if they were not bewitched by satanic agencies, would make them tremble. Every appeal made to them is in vain. **They will not hear reproof or counsel.** They despise all the entreaties of the Spirit, and disobey the commandments of God which they once vindicated and exalted. Well may the words of the apostle come home to such souls, ‘Who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth?’ They follow the counsel of their own heart until truth is no more truth to them. Barabbas is chosen, **Christ is rejected**.” {Ellen White: RH, Oct.12, 1897}

- “No one need look upon the **sin against the Holy Ghost** as something mysterious and indefinable. **The sin against the Holy Ghost is the sin of persistent refusal to respond to the invitation to repent**. **If you refuse to believe in Jesus Christ as your personal Saviour,** you love darkness rather than light, you love the atmosphere that surrounded the first great apostate. You choose this atmosphere r**ather than the atmosphere that surrounds the Father and the Son**, and **God allows you to have your choice**.” {Ellen White: RH, June 29, 1897}

Rejecting the personal Saviour and His sacrifice, which is what the Trinity doctrine teaches today when it says that Jesus did not literally die but only His “robe of flesh”, is a blasphemous rejection of Jesus Himself, who is now personally present by His Holy Spirit.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “I would that all my brethren and sisters would remember that it is a serious thing to grieve the Holy Spirit; and it is **grieved when the human agent seeks to work Himself**, and refuses to enter the service of the Lord because the cross is too heavy or the self-denial too great. The **Holy Spirit seeks to abide in each soul**. If it is welcomed as an honored guest, **those who receive it will be made complete in Christ**; the good work begun will be finished; and Holy thoughts, heavenly affections, and Christlike actions will take the place of impure thoughts, perverse sentiments, and rebellious acts.” {Ellen White: 18MR, p. 47.3}

- “**Whatever the sin, if the soul repents and believes**, **the guilt is washed away in the blood of Christ; but** he who rejects the **work of the Holy Spirit** is placing Himself where repentance and faith cannot come to him. It is by the **Spirit that God** works upon the heart; when men willfully reject the **Spirit**, and declare It to be from Satan, they cut off the channel by which God can communicate with them. **When the Spirit is finally rejected, there is no more that God can do for the soul.**” {Ellen White: Desire of Ages, p. 321.3}

- “It is the Holy Spirit, the redeeming grace of truth in the soul, that makes the followers of Christ one with one another, and one with God. He alone can expel enmity, envy, and unbelief. He sanctifies the entire affections. He restores the willing, desirous soul from the power of Satan unto God. This is the power of grace. It is a Divine power. Under its influence there is a change from the old habits, customs, and practices which, when cherished, separate the soul from God; and the work of sanctification goes on in the soul, constantly progressing and enlarging.” {Ellen White: RH, Oct. 12, 1897}

If the blasphemy was literally only against the Holy Spirit, then that would mean that the Holy Spirit is above the Father and the Son, which is inconsistent with the Trinity concept of three co-equal Persons. The Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy clearly tell us that the Holy Spirit is not above all others. The Holy Spirit represents the presence of the Father and the Son in our minds. That is why the constant rejection of God’s presence and voice in our minds leads to such a hardening of the heart, that we can no longer hear the Lord’s voice and therefore refuse to repent from sin. God can no longer work on our hearts and has no access to us, and so darkness is chosen over light.

14: Nicaea 325 and Constantinople 381 AD: Introduction of the Trinity doctrine

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

When the Roman Empire fell, it was conquered by the ten tribes called the 10 horns in the book of Daniel. All ten tribes initially held the old religion without the Trinity. In 325 AD all 10 tribes were still against the Trinity and it was only present in Rome. But gradually, through some quite acceptable proposals from Rome, 7 tribes accepted the Trinity. The other three remained resolutely opposed to it. The Trinity, supported by this verse in Matthew 28:19, is the real reason these 3 tribes were gradually almost completely wiped out by about 500 AD by the Catholic Church that preceded them, and later by the Pope. The Arians, the bearers of the truth at that time, actually cover the period after the apostles when the apostasy was slowly beginning.

These were people who spontaneously and gradually joined because they did not want to depart from their present truth, of course, without the name Arius. Today they are labeled as apostates because the victor, the Pope, wrote the history. In fact, they were of the same faith as the old Adventists and rejected the Trinity. It is not true that they considered Jesus a created being and not a divine being. They believed what Ellen White and the pioneers of our church believed. Even today we are accused of the same thing, that we supposedly do not consider Jesus to be a Divine Being. This is absolutely false! Arius was the strongest leader of truth at that time and that is why this group got its name.



Even though all the bishops led by Arius were adamantly against the doctrine of the Trinity and were a majority in Nicaea, King Constantine imposed the verse in Matthew 28:19 - i.e. the Trinity hammered out in its present form - after his own decision because he wanted to unite Christians and pagans with the pagan Trinity in addition to Sunday, i.e. the Sun God. The Bishop Eusebius, who presided over the Council of Nicea, served him in this change of verse.

- „ And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, **baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghos**t: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen..” {Matthew 28:18-20}

Is Matthew 28:18-20 Original?

Bishop Eusebius quoted the above verse 17 different times in his writings from the years before the Council of Nicaea:

- “With one word and voice He said to His disciples: “Go, and make disciples of all nations **in My Name**, teaching them to observe all things whats over I have commanded you.” {Eusebius: Proof of the Gospel, Book III, ch 6, 132 (a), p. 152}

- “The formulation **one God in three persons** was not solidly established, certainly not fully assimilated into Christian life and its profession of faith, before the **end of the 4th century**. But it is precisely this formulation that has first claim to the title the **Trinitarian dogma**. **Among the Apostolic Fathers, there had been nothing even remotely approaching such a mentality or perspective**.“ {New **CATHOLIC Encyclopedia**: First Edition, V. 14, p. 299}

Immediately after Nicaea he wrote this verse in its present form.The fact is that at the Council of Nicaea in 325 AD the doctrine of the Trinity was officially accepted, but because of its rejection it had to be reintroduced at the Council of Constantinople in 381 aD, this time successfully.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

If the doctrine of the Trinity had been widespread in Christendom before 325 AD or 381 AD, it would not have been necessary to be reintroduced and re-enforced several decades later! When Sunday was formally introduced, it was much easier since it was already widespread. Sunday, as a non-biblical day of rest, was becoming more and more established as a means of separation from the Jews, though it was not fully accepted at the time. Therefore, in 321 AD, Emperor Constantine had to officially introduce Sunday, forcing everyone to do so by law. At first Sunday applied only to those who lived in the villages, and then to those in the cities.

Over time, opposition groups disintegrated, as in our church, where the doctrine of the Trinity was fully introduced only after several attempts, and later any form of remaining resistance was broken. But even such plain facts again receive quite a different interpretation. The fact that in 325 AD the pagan apocrypha was also abolished is taken as "proof." Of course, they were removed because they had been inserted into the biblical writings even earlier, otherwise there would have been no need to remove them! You can only take out something that has it, and you can only put in something that doesn't (at least for the majority)! If Sunday as a false day of rest and the Trinity as a false God were part of the then current Christian faith, then there would have been no need to introduce them.

Even the fallen Christianity at Nicea, despite having "defined" the Holy Spirit as a third divine "being," still did not abandon most of the truth, such as Jesus being the literal Son of God and the Holy Spirit proceeding from the Father and the Son. This has remained part of the Catholic religion to this day, with the added heresy that Jesus is constantly being born again. The Orthodox Church has also retained this, and furthermore still believes in the Biblical truth that the Holy Spirit also originated with Jesus. Both, or better yet, all churches except the Adventist Church, believe that Jesus literally and completely died for us! We are the only church that now openly blasphemes that He did not die, but "only slept," i.e., did not really die for us, but "only" for His garment of flesh. Below we see the theological points AFTER the change at Nicea, but much closer to true Christianity than our pagan theology today.

- We believe in **one God the Father**, the Almighty, the Creator of heaven and earth, and all things visible and invisible.

- And in **one Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of God**, the Only Begotten, **by the Father begotten before all ages**; Light from Light, true God from true God, Born, not Created, one in essence with the Father, through Whom all things came into being.

- And in **the Holy Spirit, the Lord of Life**, who **proceeds** from the Father, who is honored and glorified together with the Father and the Son; who spoke through the prophets.

Tertullian of Carthage (160-220 BC), as we read in history, was the first person with the theory of the Trinity and "therefore" this theory is "the truth"? Unfortunately evolutionists use the same arguments because human behavior, assumptions and explanations become dogma and "truth" after a while. Darwin was the first to try to explain the origin of plants and animals, and other scientists have used this as the basis for various theories and "proofs" of the spontaneous origin of life on Earth. But this has nothing to do with the question of whether the beliefs are true! Yet Trinitarians show Tertullian's writings as "proof". Does this mean that if a person of that time wrote an opinion, it should be considered proof of the "truth" of that doctrine?

According to this method, several hundred years later we could prove with Dr. Kellogg's books that we believe in the far eastern way of the Holy Spirit or that the apocrypha is true. But when the apostasy comes, it always begins in a small circle and slowly spreads more and more until it reaches a critical mass.If Tertullian really held to the faith of his day, why did the majority of the bishops in Nicaea, who actually held to Arian doctrine, reject the Trinity? Why was it not until 381 AD that this verse finally managed to gain full acceptance in Constantinople?

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

The simplest criterion by which we can prayerfully know whether a verse is original is to compare whether that verse fits with the rest of the Bible or teaches 180 degrees to the contrary, as numerous other quotations prove. And that is exactly what happened with the message of baptism. The enemy has fought against God's word throughout history and today it is no different! The very same doctrine that we introduced in 1931 was the first step of the apostasy. Or did we still hold it before we later rejected it as well, that Jesus was always the literal Son and the Holy Spirit, proceeding from Him and the Father.

- "But the **Protestant Churches** have themselves **accepted** such dogmas as the **Trinity** for which there is **no such precise authority in the Gospels**." {Life Magazine: Oct. 30 1950, p. 51, Graham Greene, The Assumption of Mary}

15: 77 Biblical Reasons why the TRINITY DOESN´T EXIST

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

Pavle Simović



1. Where in the Scriptures does it say that God is a Trinity?

2. Where in the Bible are the terms "God the Son" or "God the Holy Spirit" found?

3. Was Jesus wrong in declaring that His Father was "the only true God" (John 17:3)?

4. Why does God say in the First Commandment of the Decalogue, "I am the Lord thy God… Thou shalt have no other Gods before me" (Exodus 20:3,4),), if the Deity is in fact a plural of three Gods?

5. Did Jesus agree with the declaration, “Hear, Israel! The Lord is our God, the Lord is one!” (Deuteronomy 6:4; compare Mark 12:28-34)?

6. Did Jesus misrepresent the relationship between Him and God when He said, “My Father is greater than I” (John 14:28)? How is it possible that the Father is greater among the “co-equal” members of the Trinity?

7. How could the apostle Paul declare that “the head of Christ is God” (1 Corinthians 11:3) if they are equal members of the Trinity?

8. Did the apostle Paul agree that there is only one God (Romans 3:30)?

9. Why does Paul make a unique distinction when he speaks of “eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God” (1 Timothy 1:17), if there are three co-eternal Gods?

10. Did the apostle Paul err in declaring that “there is but one God, the Father, of Whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by Whom are all things…” (1 Corinthians 8:6)?

11. Did the apostle James perhaps believe in more than one God (James 2:19)?

12. Why does Judas distinguish between “the only Lord (Despotos in Greek), lord or owner in the absolute sense, the one who has complete jurisdiction over all] God, and our Lord [Greek Kurios] Jesus Christ” (Jude 1:4)?

13. How is it that Paul states that there is “one Lord [Jesus]” and one God and Father of all, who is above all” (Ephesians 4:4-6), if there are in fact three co-equal Gods?

14. Did God misrepresent His “co-equal” and “eternal fellow” of the “Trinity” when at Jesus baptism the Father said, “This is my beloved Son” (Matthew 3:17)?

15. Did God once again misinform Jesus’ disciples about His true identity on the Mount of Transfiguration when He repeated “This is my beloved Son” (Matthew 17:5)?

16. Did Peter misidentify Jesus when he declared, “Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God” (Matthew 16:13-17; compare John 6:69), or did he receive confirmation from the Father? Why didn’t he recognize Jesus as the “second person of the deity”?

17. Why did Paul, in his first sermon immediately after his conversion, “preach Christ that he is the Son of God” (Acts 9:20)? Shouldn’t he have said that he was a “member of the Divine Trinity”?

18. Was Martha wrong when she confessed, “Thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world” (John 11:27)?

19. Why did the accusation of the Jewish leaders and priests against Jesus remain only in the context of His presentation as “Son of God” and “Christ / Messiah” (Matthew 26:63; Luke 22:67, 70; John 19:7), if He was the “second person of a deity”, etc. ?

20. Did Philip misrepresent the gospel to the Ethiopian courtier who finally made a confession of faith: “I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God” (Acts 8:37)?

21. Why did God need to give the Son “life in Himself” (John 5:26) if the Son is in fact the “second co-eternal person of the deity” who always had life?

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

22. If God is “triune” (3 in 1 and 1 in 3), does it mean: i) that He sent Himself into the world; ii) that He died to reconcile the world with Himself; iii) that He resurrected Himself; iv) that He ascended Himself to Heaven; c) that He prays and intercedes before Himself in Heaven; vi) that He is the sole mediator between man and Himself; vii) that He is invisible and yet seen; viii) that God, who is omnipotent still needed to be strengthened by angels; ix) that He is an omniscient God but did not know the day of His return; x) that He is as great as His Father but that the Father is greater than Him; xi) that He is equal to the Father but He is still the Father; xii) that He is the Son but of the same age as the Father; xiii) that He is the Son who has the Father, and God who has no Father; xiv) that He is a born Son and an unborn God; xv) that He is truly God and truly man; xvi) that He came out of Himself; xvii) that He gave strength to Himself; xviii) that He thanked to Himself; xix) that He bore a testimony to Himself; xx) that He has returned to Himself; xxi) that He sits to the right hand of Himself; xxii) that He is His own Father and His own Son; xxiii) that He left Heaven and yet was there all the time…

23. How is it that even demons (fallen angels) knew that Jesus was “the Son of God” (Matthew 8:29)? Could those who once lived in the presence of God have been misinformed?

24. Why is the Son of God called “the image of the invisible God” (Colossians 1:15; Hebrews 1:3) if He is in fact another co-eternal and co-equal God?

25. Why is Jesus called “the firstborn of every creature” (Colossians 1:15; Hebrews 1:6) if He is a “co-eternal” and “co-equal” God with the Father and with the Holy Spirit?

26. How is it that Jesus Christ is the “only begotten son” (monogenes) of the Father (John 1:14; 1:18; 3:16; 3:18; 1 John 4:9) if he is a “co-eternal member of the Trinity”?

27. How and why is the Son (Jesus Christ) always and without exception the one receiving authorization from the Father and is instructed or appointed by God the Father (John 5:22; Matthew 28:18; John 8:28, 42; Hebrews 1:6, etc.), if He Himself is a co-eternal and co-equal God?

28. Is the Holy Spirit actually the Father of Christ, if he is an equal member of the Divine Trinity (Matthew 1:18)?

29. Why does John mention only God and the Word when he refers to the creation (John 1:1-3, 14)?

30. How is it that Paul lists only two Divine Beings who were involved in the creation (Ephesians 3:9; Colossians 1:15-16; Hebrews 1:1-2)?

31. Why in Paul’s, Peter’s and John’s writings does it always say that grace and peace come only from the Father and the Son (Romans 1:7; 1 Corinthians 1:3; 2 Corinthians 1:2; Galatians 1:3; Ephesians 1:2 Philippians 1:2, Colossians 1:2, 1 Thessalonians 1:1, 2 Thessalonians 1:2, 1 Timothy 1:2, 2 Timothy 1:2, Titus 1:4, Philemon 1:3, Peter 1:2; 2 John 1:3)?

32. Why did Jesus completely omit the Holy Spirit when He declared that eternal life depends on knowing God and Him (John 17:3)?

33. Who and why forged the text in 1 John 5:7, a section known as Comma Johanneum? Was it to support the dogma of the Trinity, which does not exist in the Bible?

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

34. Since at Pentecost, just ten days after Christ's last instructions to the disciples before His ascension into heaven (Matthew 28:19-20; Acts 1:2-3), Peter preached that "everyone should be baptised in the name of Jesus Christ" (Acts 2:38), does this mean that he had already "forgotten" the Trinitarian baptismal formula, that the inspiration under which he preached was not valid, or was it that the formula in Matthew's Gospel was falsified in the fourth century, as the (scientifically proven) Comma Johanneum (1 John 5:7) was?

35. How is it that in the New Covenant there is no recorded example of someone being baptised "in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit," but only in the name of Jesus Christ (Acts 2:38; Acts 8:12; Acts 8:16); Acts 10:48; Acts 19:5; Acts 22:16; Romans 6:3; 1 Corinthians 1:13 and Galatians 3:27)?

36. Why does the Bible never teach us to love, worship, or pray to the Holy Spirit?

37. Jesus declares that only the Son saw the Father (John 6:46; Luke 10:22). How can the Holy Spirit be a literal being without ever seeing the Father?

38. Why did the apostle John omit the Holy Spirit when he said that "our fellowship is with the Father and with his Son, Jesus Christ" (1 John 1:3)?

39. How is it that the Bible speaks only of the thrones of the Father and the Son, and the throne of the Holy Spirit is never mentioned?

40. Why did the Father never speak to the Holy Spirit?

41. Why did Jesus never speak to the Holy Spirit?

42. Why did the Holy Spirit never speak to Jesus?

43. Why did the Holy Spirit never speak to the Father?

44. How many "Holy spirits" are there if the dogma of the Trinity is correct?

45. Why does Paul say that there is only one Spirit (Ephesians 4:4), while the Bible speaks of the "Spirit of God", the "Spirit of Christ" (Romans 8:9), the "Spirit of the Lord"? Is it a separate being or the Spirit spoken of throughout Scripture: "God sent the Spirit of his Son" (Galatians 4:6); the spirit through which the Father and the Son dwell in the faithful (John 14:23; Ephesians 2:18; Galatians 2:20; Philippians 1:19; 1 Peter 1:11)?

46. Why did the Holy Spirit manifest in the form of a dove at Jesus' baptism (Matthew 3:16) if He is God Himself? Wouldn't that be a direct violation of God's commandment on the prohibition of idolatry and the representation of deity by material things (Exodus 20:4; Deuteronomy 4:15-19)?

47. How is it that "the day and hour of Christ's second coming" no one knows, neither the angels in heaven nor the Son, but the Father" (Mark 13:32)? Why is the Holy Spirit not mentioned as an equal God who should also know this?

48. Why does Scripture call "antichrists" those who deny the literal Father and Son (1 John 2:22-23; Jude 1:4)?

49. How is it that the Son of God is the only being who knows the Father (Luke 10:22)?

50. How is it that the Father and the Son are the only Divine Beings that one could hate (John 15:23-24)?

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

51. How is it that only two Beings are involved in the intercession for us if, according to the dogma of the Trinity, the Holy Spirit is the mediator: “For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus” (1 Timothy 2:5)?

52. Why does the same verse (1 Timothy 2:5) explicitly state that there is “only one God” and why is Jesus not even called “God-man”?

53. Why do we owe “Salvation to our God who sits upon the throne, and unto the Lamb” (Revelation 7:10)? Does the Holy Spirit have no merit?

54. If Jesus Christ is one of the three co-eternal Gods, how could He die on the cross and testify by Himself that he was “dead” (Revelation 1:18), if we know that God is the only immortal being (1 Timothy 6:16)?

55. How is it that in Divine revelation, Stephen saw in heaven only “the Son of man standing at the right hand of God” (Acts 7:56)? Where did the third member go?

56. How is it that we will be “heirs of God and co-heirs with Christ” (Romans 8:17)? Where is the third?

57. Why does not the Holy Spirit testify of Christ, but only the Father who sent him (John 8:18)?

58. Why does Jesus say, “Believe in God, believe also in me” (John 14:1) if there is another God we should believe in?

59. Why does John associate faith in Jesus Christ, the Son of God, with the acquisition of eternal life (John 20:31; 1 John 5:10-12) if God is in fact a Trinity of three co-eternal Gods?

60. Why does John say that the world is conquered by those who believe that Jesus is the Son of God (1 John 5:5)?

61. Why does the “antichrist” deny only the Father and the Son (1 John 2:22,23) if there is also a Holy spirit God?

62. Why do the one hundred and forty four thousand only have “His [Christ’s] Father’s name written in their foreheads” (Revelation 14:1) if there are two more co-equal Gods?

63. Why do the saved in Heaven say that “salvation to our God, who sits on the throne, and the Lamb” (Revelation 7:10)? How is it possible that they don’t know about the “third person of the deity” and express thankfulness also towards him?

64. Why is there no Holy Spirit in the “kingdom of Christ and God” (Ephesians 5:5)?

65. Why, after the completion of the Plan of Salvation, there is again no Holy Spirit on God’s throne, but only the throne of God and the Lamb / Christ (Revelation 22:1)?

66. Why will “the Son also Himself be subject unto him (God)” after the realisation of the Plan of Salvation if he is a co-equal God (1 Corinthians 15:27, 28)?

67. Why do we only honor the Father and the Son (John 5:23)?

68. Why does the apostle James say of Himself that he is “a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ” (James 1:1)? Did he refuse to serve the third?

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

69. Why does Jesus emphasise that He is in unity only with the Father (John 10:30) if there is a “triune God”?

70. Why did Jesus promise His disciples, and Christians in all ages to come, that He “will not leave us comfortless” (John 14:18) and that He would be “with you always, even unto the end of the world” (Matthew 28:20), if the Holy Spirit, as a separate being, would be the one who performs the act of conviction, consolation, etc.?

71. How is it that throughout the Scriptures, God the Father is always the Source and the highest Authority from Whom everything comes, and the Son is God’s Divine channel, through which everything is (John 12:49; John 14:10; John 14 John 24:28), either in physical or spiritual manifestation, if there are three co-equal Gods (the third is actually nowhere to be found, while with the two mentioned there is a clear hierarchy and domain of action that never changes)?

72. How is it that the Spirit of truth does not speak for Himself, but the Father who tells him what to say, and that “He” is Christ (John 8:28; 12:49; 14:10, 24 and 16:13)?

73. Who actually raised Jesus from the grave, if God is triune (see Acts 2:24; 2:32; 3:15; 4:10; 5:30; 10:40; 13:30,33,34,37; 17:31; Romans 4:24; 6:4; 10:9; 1 Corinthians 6:14; 15:15; 2 Corinthians 4:14; Galatians 1:1; Ephesians 1:20; Colossians 2:12; 1 Thessalonians 1:10; 1 Peter 1:21)?

74. How is it that Jesus Christ, after ascending and taking authority in Heaven (Matthew 28:18), needed God the Father to give Him revelation (Revelation 1:1) if He Himself is an equal omniscient God?

75. If Jesus is a co-eternal God with the Father, why did he tell Mary Magdalene that He ascends to “my God and your God” (John 20:17)?

76. Why in Revelation 3:12 does Jesus call his Father “my God” three times? (see also Matthew 27:46) Is there only one true God in Heaven or perhaps a hierarchy of lower and higher Gods? How does this fit into the dogma of the “triune God” and the three “co-eternal” and “co-equal” Beings?

77. If Jesus was obviously not a member of a “Trinity” or a Trinitarian, then why are you?

16: FIRST COMMANDMENT OR TRINITY?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

Why is the **belief that the Holy Spirit is God**, as stated in our new list of points of belief, a **literal and direct VIOLATION OF THE FIRST COMMANDMENT** about the one and only God? The title of the SUPREME, the ONLY true God, the Ruler of the whole universe and the great Law-giver refers, according to the following quotes, ONLY to God the Father, the **Only One** Who bears the right to it and to the highest worship!

- “**Jehovah** (Father), **the eternal, self-existent, uncreated One, Himself the Source and Sustainer of all, is alone entitled to supreme reverence and worship.”** {Ellen White: PP, 305} {7ABC 439.2}

- “**Our heavenly Father is the God of the universe**, and Christ is the Divine Son, the One equal with the Father." {Ms49 - April 14, **1906**, p. 26}

- “**The Lord GOD of heaven is our LEADER**. He is a leader Whom we can safely follow; for He never makes a mistake. **Let us honor GOD and His SON Jesus Christ, THROUGH Whom He communicates with the world.”** {Ellen White: 1BC, p. 1117, **1903**}



- "**it is God (Father), the only true and living God**, to Whom our worship and reverence are due. ...Let the brightest example the world has yet seen be your example, rather than the greatest and most learned men of the age, **who know not God, nor Jesus Christ** Whom he has sent**. The Father and the Son alone are to be exalted.**" {Ellen White: YI, July 7, **1898** par. 2}

- "**Jehovah is THE ONLY true God, and He is to be reverenced and worshiped."** {Ellen White: 6T, p. 166, **1901**}

- "As **Jehovah, the supreme Ruler, God** could not personally communicate with sinful men, but He so loved the world **that He sent Jesus to our world as a revelation of Himself**." {Ellen White: 9MR, p. 122.3, **1903**}

- "**THE GREAT Jehovah has proclaimed from His throne, 'This is My beloved SON.'"** {Ellen White: DA, p. 579.4}

- "**Jehovah is the name given to Christ."** {Ellen White: ST, 3. May **1899**, par 18}

- "Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: **for I Am called by Thy name, O LORD God of hosts**." {Jeremiah 15:16}

God the Father, the GREAT Jehovah, also gave the Son the name Jehovah to give Him the honor of being treated in the same way as the Father, without breaking the first commandment!

- "**The Son of God was NEXT in authority TO THE GREAT LAWGIVER."** {Ellen White: RH, December 17, 1872 par. 1} {Ellen White: 2SP 9}

- "**God is a moral governor as well as a Father. HE is the LAWGIVER.**" {Ellen White: 12MR 208}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- "**The Ancient of days is GOD THE FATHER**. Says the psalmist, "Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever Thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, Thou art God." [Psalm 90:2.] It is He, **THE SOURCE OF ALL BEING, AND THE FOUNTAIN OF ALL LAW, i.e. to preside in the Judgment.** And Holy angels, as ministers and witnesses, in number "ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands," attend this great tribunal." {Ellen White: GC 1888, p. 479}

Is there still any doubt that the One who really gave the 10 Commandments i**s only God the Father**, to Whom the following words of the **FIRST commandment apply IN SINGULAR**? Let's read the first commandment:

- "And God spake all these words, saying**, I AM the LORD thy God**, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. **Thou shalt have no other Gods before ME**." {Exodus 20:1-3}

In Revelation 14:12 and 12:17 we read a clear confirmation of the words of affiliation, and that the **10 commandments are from God the Father**, and that the faith is Jesus'.

- "Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the COMMANDMENTS OF **GOD**, and the faith of Jesus." {Revelation 14:12}

- "…which keep **the commandments of God**, **and** have the testimony **of Jesus Christ**." {Revelation 12:17}

God the Father communicated with mankind through His Son, brought Israel out of Egypt, created the Earth and us, and through Jesus revealed the 10 Commandments. Jesus only spoke in the name of the Father. In the quotes below, we can see that God the Father is the Source of the law of the 10 commandments in Sinai:

- "**The Lord God of heaven is our Leader**. He is a leader Whom we can safely follow; for He never makes a mistake. **Let us honor God and His Son Jesus Christ, THROUGH Whom He communicates with the world**." {Ellen White: 1BC, p. 1117, **1903**}

- **Christ** was not only the leader of the Hebrews in the wilderness—**the Angel in Whom was the name of Jehovah**, and who, veiled in the cloudy pillar, went before the host—but **it was He who GAVE the law to Israel**." {Ellen White: PP, p. 366, 1890}

- "When the law was spoken, the Lord, the Creator of heaven and earth, **STOOD BY THE SIDE OF His Son, enshrouded in the fire and the smoke** on the mount." {Ellen White: ST 15. October 1896, par. 4} {Ellen White: 1BC, 1103.13}

- "That there might be no mistake in the matter, **the Father and the Son descended upon Mount Sinai, and there the precepts of HIS** (Father's) **law were spoken in awful grandeur in the hearing of all Israel**." {Ellen White: ST 15. October 1896} {1BC 1103.13} {EGW: Manuscript 3, 1886, CTr 109.6} {Ellen White: Christ Triumphant, 12. April, CTr 109.6}

- "**It was Christ** who (just) **SPOKE the law** on Mount Sinai" {Ellen White: FE, 237.1}

The words of the first commandment IN PARTICULAR have to do exclusively with God the Father, Who, according to the Bible and EGW, is the Only One bears the name of the only true God. But then, what did Jesus mean by these words?

- "If ye love Me, keep **My** commandments." {John 14:15}

Does Jesus say in these words that He is also the Author of the 10 Commandments?

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

Or does He mean that He brought, proclaimed, and kept the Commandments in the name of His Father? We all know that only the highest instance writes the constitution, which is the binding, primary law of that state. In that sense, of course, the constitutional law of God the Father is also the law of Jesus, since He, together with the Father, is the Co-Ruler of that heavenly estate, although only the Beneficiary but not the Writer of that law. We read in the Gospel of John that everything comes from the Father:

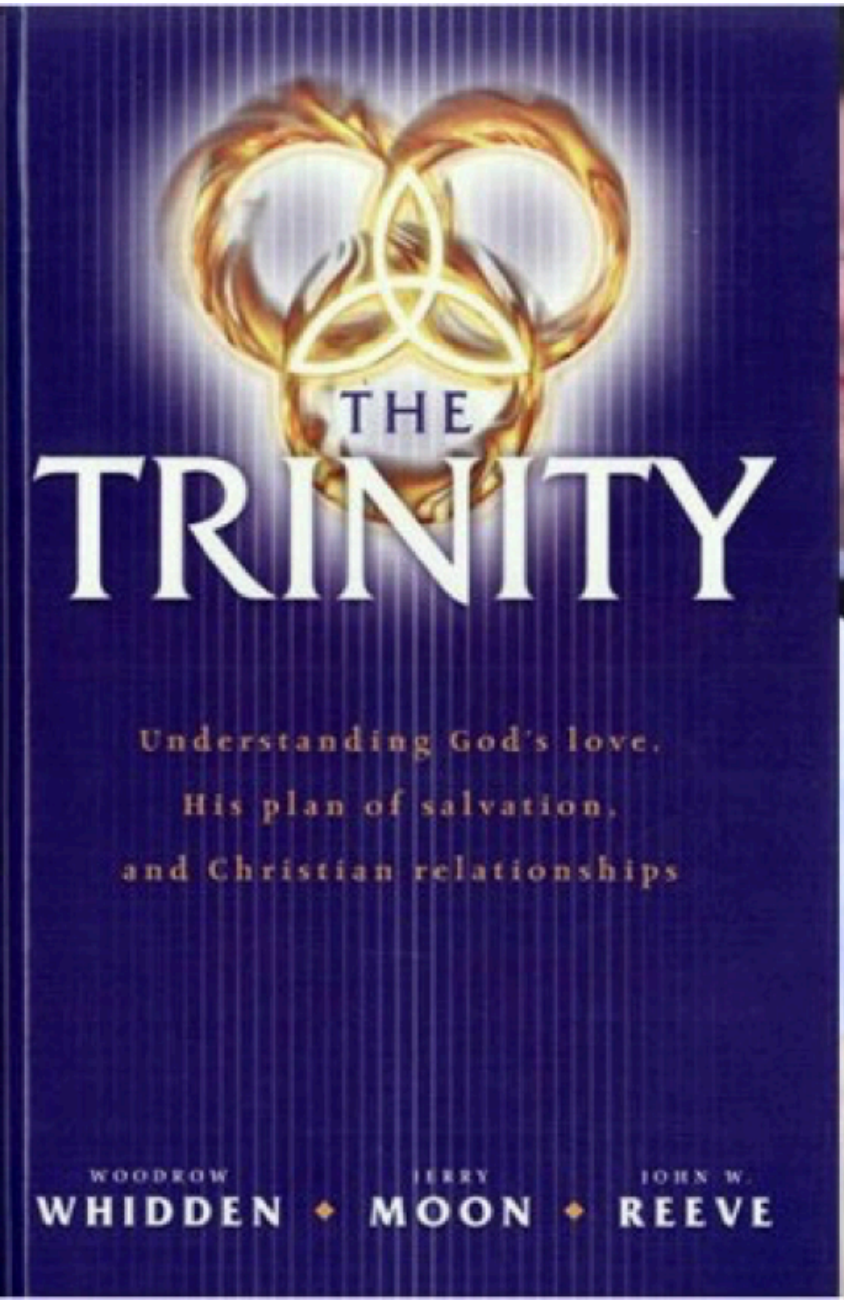
- "He that loveth me **not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's** which sent me." {John 14:24}

Only God the Father, and not a Trinity, is that God, the Source of the law with the 10 commandments and the Head over all, even over His Son Jesus! But we should also acknowledge that Jesus is the only one that can be in us, because only through His power and guidance in prayer can we overcome sin. If Jesus does not live in us through His Spirit, then our faith becomes worthless.

MAY WE NOT BE PROFANERS OF THE 10 COMMANDMENTS BY VIOLATING THE FRIST COMMANDMENT BY BELIEVING IN THE TRINITY.

17: **Trinity = 666**

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications





The search for complete truth, as described in this chapter, does not remove any point of the pioneer's truth. It only represents an additional deepening of the old truth:

- "And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had **the mark, OR the name of the beast, OR the number of his name**. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* Six hundred threescore *and* six." {Revelation 13:17-18}

Why, in addition to the false Sunday as a mark of the beast, are we researching additional aspects in that area? Because Ellen White announced that in the last days we will need even stronger protection from the enemy and his deceptions.

- "The light we have received upon the third angel's message is the true light. **The mark of the beast is exactly what it has been proclaimed to be. Not all** in regard to this matter is **yet understood, nor will it be understood until the unrolling of the scroll**; but a most solemn work is to be accomplished in our world. The Lord's command to His servants is: "Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and show My people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins. Isaiah 58:1." {Ellen White: 6T 17.1}

We all know about the fact that the mark of the beast is Sunday, and that the name of the beast brings acceptance of the papacy and its religious and **secular** authority in **all** (additional) aspects. The last point is the number 666. Theologians represent the name of the beast, i.e. Papacy and the number of her name 666 in fused form, although the conjunction "**OR**" clearly **separates** them! When we look at all three components separately, as Revelation alone shows us, we come to the fact that the number 666 signifies the Trinity! Eternal life also requires the rejection of all 3 points! It is not enough to just reject Sunday!

What does the Catholic Church itself write about the Trinity and its position?

- "The **mystery** of the Most Holy **Trinity** is **the central mystery** of Christian faith and life. It is the mystery of God in Himself. It is therefore THE SOURCE OF ALL THE OTHER MYSTERIES of faith, the light that enlightens them. It is the most fundamental and essential teaching in the "hierarchy of the truths of faith" {Vatican Catechism 234}

- "The **mystery** of the Most Holy **Trinity** is **the central mystery** of the Christian faith and of Christian life. God alone can make it known to us by revealing Himself as Father, Son and Holy Spirit." {Vatican Catechism 261}

- "And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee **the mystery of the woman**, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns." {Revelation 17:7}

Revelation tells us clearly that the church of the other side carries a secret, i.e. mystery. The Catholic Church itself emphasises that the mystery of the Trinity is **the source** of all other mysteries! Of course, that point is central, because it decides which God we worship!

Heavenly Sanctuary and 666:

- "The minds of believers were to be directed to the **heavenly sanctuary**, where Christ had entered to make atonement for His people." {Ellen White: 1SM, p. 67}

- "The correct understanding of the ministration in the **heavenly sanctuary** is the foundation of our faith." {Ellen White: Letter 208, 1906}

- "And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto **a crown of gold round about**. And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about, **and** thou shalt make **a golden crown to the border thereof round about**." {Exodus 25:24-25}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “Thou shalt also make a **table** of shittim wood.“ {Exodus 25:23}

- “And thou shalt set upon the table shewbread before me **alway**.“ {Exodus 25:30}

- “And thou shalt **set them in TWO rows, SIX on a row**, upon the pure table before the LORD.“ {Leviticus 24:6}

The Old Testament shows a table with 12 thin loaves in the sanctuary, representing the 12 tribes. That table is surrounded by a golden wreath, which is also surrounded by another larger golden wreath. In the middle of the table lay 12 loaves of bread. When the crown does not stand on the head of the ruler, then what surrounds it or on which it stands **represents the area of his power**.

At the crucifixion of Jesus the symbol meets its fulfiment as his wreath denotes his crown, authority and sacrifice. That is when Satan's servants put a wreath of thorns on Jesus, to ridicule His rule over the Universe.. Julius Caesar wore a wreath without thorns as a crown. The table in the sanctuary represents absolutely everything, as it is surrounded by two golden wreaths, which represent the crowns and authority of God the Father and His Son Jesus. We also see that Jesus is below the Father in his ruling position, because the larger crown of the Father's crown surrounds the smaller crown of Jesus' crown.

They are both complete Rulers over the entire Universe because all other created Beings are both under the Father and the Son. We see the reign of only these Two in Revelation, because it describes the heavenly convocation after the victory over sin! Why, then, does Jesus still bear the name of the Lamb, as part of the plan of salvation? Because He will preserve His human nature forever, and has the scars as a remembrance of His sacrifice and victory over sin!

- “And there shall be no more curse: but the **throne of God and of the Lamb** shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him.“ {Revelation 22:3}

If God is a Trinity, and not God the Father, then Jesus has a double existence, because on the one hand he "exists in the God of the Trinity", and on the other hand He is also the Lamb of God! If the Holy Spirit is God, why does he not sit on the throne that’s described after the plan of salvation is accomplished? It is clear to all honest Bible students how false the teaching of the Trinity is and mathematically meaningless because the number 2 does not mean 3! The claim that the Holy Spirit is still present but not in that form is tragic because there are not two thrones or three thrones mentioned in the Bible, but only one that God the Father shares with his Son.

This truth is clarified through the 12 loaves, which symbolize the authority of God the Father and the Son, the 12 tribes of the Old Testament, and the 12 tribes of the New Testament in Revelation. The 12 tribes represent God's people on Earth. Also, the presence of the 12 tribes in both Testaments, confirms that this is an eternal principle of heavenly rule and not just some temporary symbolism of the sacrificial system of the Old Testament. The thin loaves are arranged in 2 sets of 6 loaves, which shows that the Father and the Son as 2 Beings share power and rule together over God's people and that Jesus has the same authority over God's people as the Father. 12 loaves are divided into two sets, i.e. 2x6 = 12 and not in 3 i.e. 3x4 = 12 because the Bible does not teach the Trinity nor three Divine Beings on the throne.

Why are 12 loaves divided into two sets? There is no other answer, except that there are only 2 Divine Beings and Rulers. Why aren't there 3 wreaths? Why is it that in Psalm 110:1 only the Father and the Son are described assitting on the throne?

- “And he put the **table** in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle **NORTHWARD,** without the vail.“ {Exodus 40:22}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, **I will exalt my throne above the stars of God**: I will sit also upon the **mount of the congregation, in the sides of the NORTH**: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; **I will be LIKE the most High.**“ {Isaiah 14:13,14}

We can see that these two wreaths actually symbolize the crowns and the power of the Father and the Son by the fact that the table stands on the north side, just like the throne of God also does in heaven!

On the other hand, we see that Satan Himself wants to steal God's throne on the north side, which is symbolized by this table with 2x6 loaves.

In what way does Satan transmit his desire to be equated with the Most High? By adding a third pile of 6 loaves of bread, in order to "show" in front of the whole Universe that he has the same authority as God Himself! There is no other way to interpret this no matter the effort!

Therefore, it is no coincidence that our theologians do not study in college the symbolism of the division of the 12 loaves into two groups of 6 or 2 wreaths, just as rabbis do not receive education about the book of Daniel, because it would lead them to the truth about Jesus.

In the attempts of the enemy to equate Himself with the true God, we can understand why he wants the third pile of 6 loaves as a sign of power and authority.

As a falsification, he enters the third number 6, as the third set of loaves of bread in the sanctuary. The number of the Father and the Son, Satan merged into the number 66.

To this, he added his number 6 and equated Himself with the Most High. That is how Satan made his number 666. The enemy wants to blind ignorant people that he is God and has the same power as the true God. Satan merged the Father's number 6, Christ's number 6, and his number 6 into one digit 666 and thus created the Trinity!

The Father's number 6 and Son's number 6 do not merge into one digit 66, because that would mean Duality. **God is not a Duality**! There is not a God who is both Father and Son.

The expression, <u>one God,</u> always and exclusively refers only to the Father! We see from the whole Word of God that the Son always exalts the Father, and although He was one with His Father in thoughts, intentions, goals, He never wanted to be equal with Him.

The table with the loaves reveals that the Father is greater than the Son ('... for My Father is greater than Me.' John 14:28), because the Father's wreath surrounds and is greater than the Son's wreath; while two equal rows of loaves show that The Father and the Son are one in nature, in character and intention.

- “**Christ**, the Word, the only begotten of God, was one with the eternal Father—one in nature, in character, in purpose—**the only being that could enter into all the counsels and purposes of God**.” {Ellen White: PP, p. 34}

- “Who, being in the form of God, thought it **not robbery to be equal with God**: But made Himself of no reputation, and took upon him the **form of a servant**, and was made in the likeness of men.” {Philippians 2:6,7}

Satan is the one who wants to be equated with the Most High, who wants to instill in us a lie in thought, in faith, in teaching, that there is one God: the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit.

In this way, he creates the Trinity.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

As a picture of that Trinity, these sixes are merged into one number 666. With the living God, these sixes do not unite! Each set of loaves stands for itself on the table and they do not merge into one number. The Father's bread on the table is clearly separated from Christ's, and these two sets must not be marked with the number 66.

- “And thou shalt take fine flour, and **bake twelve cakes** thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake. And thou shalt set them **in two rows, six on a row**, upon the **pure table** before the LORD.“ {Leviticus 24:5,6}

In the Holy Word of God, we find the number 666, where it is clearly indicated that it is the number of the beast. The number 66 is nowhere to be found in the Word of God and the Spirit of Prophecy.

- “Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the **number of a man;** and **his number is Six hundred threescore and six**.“ {Revelation 13:18}

Now we can recognize that the number 666, i.e. The Trinity, recognizes Lucifer as "God", just as the celebration of Sunday recognizes him as "God" and he receives prayers on Earth. The symbolic throne, a table with crowns and bread, stands like a real heavenly throne on the north side and symbolizes the power and rule of God and Jesus. Since Satan wants to take over power and rule, he also brings his 6 loaves to the north side. This was completely fulfilled both in the triple Deity of pagan religions and in fallen Christianity, with the extended number 6 + 6 in the trinity - 666.

- “And I heard the **number of them which were sealed**: and there were sealed an **hundred and forty and four thousand** of all the tribes of the children of Israel. Of the tribe of Judah were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nepthalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasseh were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Zebulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.“ {Revelation 7:4-8}

The 12 tribes in Revelation, which make up the 144,000 sealed ones, confirm once again that the two rows of 6 loaves of bread from the Old Testament are still important today, not just as a sacrificial symbolism. The description of the 12 tribes, with a number of 12,000 per tribe, emphasizes that they are the people of God.

These tribes do not exist now, but were, except for the tribes of Judah and Benjamin, exterminated. The negation of the Trinity is confirmed in another way. In Revelation we get a description of 7 Christian communities, which together all form one community of God, because God has only one Christian community and not countless numbers of different churches:

- “The mystery of the **seven stars** which thou sawest in my right hand, and the **seven golden candlesticks**. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the **seven churches**.“ {Revelation 1:20}

The Old Testament also confirms Jesus' words that as a Bridegroom, He has got only one church as His bride:

- “Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the **voice of the bridegroom**, and the voice of the **bride**: for the land shall be desolate.“ {Jeremiah 7:34}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

In addition, the description of the 7 Spirits, ascending from the throne of God and through Jesus go into the whole Universe, represent only 1 – the Holy spirit, just like one church is composed of 12 tribes or of 7 candlesticks. Thus, we can see once again why the Spirit of Prophecy explains that there are three forces in heaven, namely the Father, Jesus, and the power of the Holy Spirit emanating from them. **Nowhere in the entire Bible is there a more unambiguous confirmation that the Holy Spirit proceeds directly from the Father and the Son, and does not sit on the throne as a Divine Being:**

- "And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the **seven Spirits of God.**" {Revelation 4:5}

Who sits on the throne, as the Person from Whom the Holy Spirit proceeds? It's God the Father Himself:

- "I beheld till the **thrones** were cast down, and the **Ancient of days did sit**, **whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool**: His throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire." {Daniel 7:9}

- "And when those beasts give glory and **honor and thanks to Him that sat on the throne**, Who **liveth for ever and ever**" {Revelation 4:9}

Why is Jesus not the One who sits on the throne? Because Revelation describes Him as the Lamb who comes to the Father, the One sitting on the throne, and the One who sends the Holy Spirit into the whole earth:

- "This **Spirit is the Spirit of God, and the Spirit of Christ**; the Spirit being the same whether it is spoken of as pertaining to God or Christ. ...Again we read of "the **seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth**." Rev. 1:4; 3:1; 4:5; 5:6. This is unquestionably simply a designation of the Holy Spirit, put in this form to signify its perfection and completeness. **But it could hardly be so described if it was a person. We never read of the seven Gods or the seven Christs**." {Uriah Smith, Review & Herald, October 28, 1890}

- "And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the **seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth**." {Revelation 5:6}

This was the belief of the Adventist pioneers! God confirms this truth in several ways and with different symbols. Despite this confirmation, it is rejected, because the Bible is studied in the pride of knowledge, and not humbly on the knees, asking for God to reveal the truth! In the papacy, the fallen church, the symbolic numbers 7, 10 and 12 are also used:

- "And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having **seven heads and ten horns**, and upon his horns **ten crowns**, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy." {Revelation 13:1}

- "So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet colored beast, full of **names of blasphemy,** having **seven heads and ten horns**" {Revelation 17:3}

These 10 horns represent the symbol of triumph over the Church of God, because it is one of the 10 horns, or 10 pagan nations that conquered Rome and accepted the old apostolic Christianity. There were 3 tribes that, through their Arian doctrine, fought against the Trinity, and because of this the Pope exterminated them. But the deception that Arius rejected the Deity of Jesus was written by a victor, who wrote history at his own will and thus rewrote historical facts.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

The 10 horns signify that even today the Pope does not allow the defense of the truth. According to the power he enjoys, he has 3 horns taken out, but continues to have control over 7 horns - Christianity. Unfortunately, he also has control over Adventism, through the Jesuits who have taken over a good percentage of the leadership of our church.

- “After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it *was* diverse from all the beasts that *were* before it; and it had **ten horns**. I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another **little horn**, before **Whom there were three of the first horns plucked** up by the roots: and, behold, in **this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things**.“ {Daniel 7:7,8}

This helps us fully recognize why the Pope, according to the prophet Daniel, rose just above the 7 horns, and *Revelation* confirms that he remained above them, with power over all 10 horns, just as Satan desired to rise above God. The three tribes - the 3 torn horns, which, like the Arians, stood in the way of spreading the teaching of the Trinity, were the Vandals, the Heruli, and the Ostrogoths. Initially, like all other 7 nations, they accepted and took over the old unadulterated Christianity.

The Heruli, like their leader Flavius Odocar (433-493), the first Italian king, had Arian beliefs and rarely interfered in church affairs. The Ostrogoths, led by Theodoric the Great (454-526), enjoyed the freedom of religion that had not been practiced until then. The last king of the Vandals, Gelimer (480-553), after the great battle that marked the collapse of the kingdom, had to refuse the offered consolation act "Patricius", because he could not renounce his Arian faith:

- “**Gelimer** was honorably treated, and received large estates in Galicia. He was also offered the rank of a patrician but **had to refuse it because he was not willing to change his Arian faith**." {Catholic Encyclopedia (1913), Volume 15, Vandals}

The only group that accepted the Trinity at that time was just a small circle around the Bishop of Rome, in that same city! That fact alone should lead every honest person into deep thought, as one of the most important pioneers explained:

- "The **doctrine of the Trinity which was established in the church by the council of Nice, A. D. 325. This doctrine destroys the personality of God, and his Son Jesus Christ our Lord. The infamous, measures by which it was forced upon the church** which appear upon the pages of ecclesiastical history might well cause every believer in that doctrine **to blush**." {J.N. **Andrews**, March 6, 1855, Review & Herald, vol. 6, no. 24, page 185.}

The Bishop of Arius, who was a leader in theology of his time fought a great battle for truth against the pagan emperor Constantine, and unfortunately lost this battle at the Council of Nicaea in 325 AD. But since many of the believers refused to accept the new belief, the enforcement of the Trinity had to be tried again at the Council of Constantinople in 381 AD. This time it was somewhat more successful, although primarily only within the Romans. It was not until after the destruction of these 3 nations, that all resistance was extinguished, and the false doctrine triumphed!

Such clear truth, confirmed from several angles, was opposed by philosophers. Many theologians, in their "Pharisaic wisdom", argue that the number 666 in the New Testament is written in Greek, which in that language does not mean 3 digits with the number 6 next to each other - but three digits of another value, 600 + 60 + 6. Therefore, the connection with 6 + 6 loaves is impossible. But in that verse it says that we can understand that number only through wisdom:

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “And that **no man might buy or sell**, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the **number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is six hundred threescore and six**.“ {Revelation 13:17,18}

One question:

If it is evident that this is a mathematical number, an arithmetic value, 666, why is wisdom required to calculate it? Since the Pope holds the title "Vicarius Filii Dei", and a huge number of Protestants interpret it as 666, such a discovery certainly does not represent the wisdom of the last minority at the end of time. When we look at the historical facts, we can see that the number in the Greek language - 666, announced the number of the beast that was coming and which did not yet exist, at a time when the Greek language was dominant.

That beast, the Pope, and his name in Latin, "Vicarius Filii Dei", originate from the time of the Roman Empire, when the Latin language was the dominant one. Thus, we see that the number 666 in Greek was only a descriptive announcement of the Latin number system, which would lead to the discovery of the number 666. The calculation of the Latin name of the papal title "Vicarius Filii Dei", leaves us with many numbers that have no prophetic biblical meaning, but as a sum, they give us the number 666.

An important detail in this case, is that there are literally three 6 digits next to each other. This is why the argument of the interpretation of the Greek language is meaningless. According to Revelation, the name "Vicarius Filii Dei" on the Pope's Tiara must contain the number 666, which is not a name but "the number of her name", according to most translations in the world.

It is an excerpt from that name that only refers to that name, but does not have the same characteristics as the name itself. The number 666 is not a full name, i.e. title, because not all Latin letters in "VICARIUS FILII DEI" are a sign for a number, but only some letters represent a number, the sum of which equates to 666.

Vicarius Filii Dei = 666 **666 ≠ Vicarius Filii Dei**

V=5 I=1 C=100 A=0 R=0 I=1 U=5 S=0 112

F=0 I=1 L=50 I=1 I=1 53

D=500 E=0 I=1 501

112+53+501 = **666**

For this reason, it is meaningless to reverse and say that the number 666 means "Vicarius Filii Dei", and thus place part of the Pope's name in the place of the third way of worshiping the beast - number 666. How does the title "Vicarius Filii Dei" belong to the Pope's name? The designation "Papa Vicarius Filii Dei" represents his full name, part of which is the number 666. The title is always part of the name and belongs to the name, like when "Professor" or "Doctor" always stands by the person’s name. That is why the Pope's title is part of the second and not the third condition:

- “And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark (Sunday), **OR** the name of the beast (the Pope – Vicarius Filii Dei), **OR** the number of his name (666).“ {Revelation 13:17}

That is why there is an attempt to move the Pope's title to the third part, so that the number would mean the Pope instead of the Trinity.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

In other words, the Bible says that we will lose eternal life if we accept Sunday, i.e. mark, OR the Pope i.e. his authority and ecumenism, OR 666 as a **third** condition, and that 666 must be a special point! It is enough to fall on only one of those three conditions and lose eternal life. Since we clearly read the parting conjunction - OR, it is completely meaningless that we will lose salvation if we accept the pope OR the pope, which today's theology brings out. The name of the Pope as well as the title "Vicarius Filii Dei" signify the power of the Pope and not two different conditions! The prophecy of the number 666 was fulfilled by Satan when he introduced the deception of the Trinity, which was accepted by most Christians, that "he too is God and prayer belongs to him." Also, the fact that the number 666 was calculated from the Pope's name shows that the Trinity originates from the Pope and not from the Bible. We can see that in the history of Christianity:

- "**Satan, ambitious to exalt Himself, and unwilling to submit to the authority of Jesus, was insinuating against the government of God**." {Ellen White: EW, p. 145.2 }

Ellen White wrote in **Early Writings** that Lucifer's desire in heaven was to become equal to the Father and the Son. She also saw that Lucifer, even at the third coming of Jesus, would still deny that he was the father of lies so that even before his own destruction he could lead unrepentant people into a senseless battle against God and the new Jerusalem. That is why even today he hides behind the formulation of the Trinity, as the "third Divine Being", so that he too can receive prayers, which unfortunately is happening amongst God's people.

It can be heard more and more often how some address the Holy Spirit as God, arguing that the Bible does not say anything against that. Jesus, on the other hand, says quite clearly, that "this is how it is written." Jesus teaches us to address our prayers to our Father in heaven (Matthew 6: 9-13), and the Apostle Paul completes Jesus' counsel with the following words:

- "Giving **thanks** always for all things unto **God the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ**." {Ephesians 5:20}

Isn't it strange that in the hundreds of pages of the entire Bible, which describe all the phases of history - before sin, during sin, and after its destruction - there is not a single trace of the teaching about praying to the Holy Spirit? If the Holy Spirit was a Divine Being, it would be really strange not to pray to him. Unfortunately, instead of accepting the word of God with a humble spirit, the lukewarm Laodicea have a dormant mind, and easily accept the explanations from the pulpit without studying the Word for themselves. God announced – and confirmed it through Ellen White - that when Ezekiel watched through the hole of the temple as the leaders worshiped idols, that prophecy applies directly to us as well, and we see its fulfillment through the doctrine of the Trinity.

We know that the Pharisees were far better educated theologically than any professor of theology today. They even knew by heart the entire Old Testament and many other writings. Even though the Old Testament already contained the whole message of the plan of salvation, they were not able to understand the most basic truth! And today's situation is similar or even worse, because even the highest theological title does not guarantee an understanding of the topic. That is why Jesus had to take the most ordinary fishermen, who humbly and through the power of the Holy Spirit, received the complete truth which they further revealed to others.

Nader Mansour: 666 = Trinity Video

18: Prayer to true God

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

- "Giving thanks always for all things unto **God and the Father** in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ." {Ephesians 5:20}



- "…we have an **advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ** the righteous." {1 John 2:1}

- "…Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught His disciples. And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our **Father** which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth." {Luke 11:1-2}

- "**Jehovah**, the eternal, self-existent, uncreated One, Himself the Source and Sustainer of all, is **alone** entitled to supreme **reverence and worship**." {Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 305} {Ellen White: SDA Bible Commentary, Vol. 7A, p 439.2} {Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 305}

- "**The <u>great</u> Jehovah (the Father) has proclaimed from His throne, 'This is My beloved Son**.' Matthew 3:17." {Ellen White: Desire of Ages, p. 579.4}

- "…**it is God (the Father), the only true and living God, to Whom our worship and reverence are due**… Let the brightest example the world has yet seen be your example, rather than the greatest and most learned men of the age, who know **<u>not</u> God, <u>nor</u> Jesus Christ** Whom he has sent. **The Father and the Son alone are to be exalted**." {Ellen White: The Youth's Instructor, July 7, 1898 par. 1, 2}

From the passages above we can conclude the following. As an answer to the question of how to pray to God, Jesus unequivocally says that we should pray to God the Father! He doesn't tell to us that we should pray to the God of the Trinity and He also doesn't tell us that we should pray to the Holy Spirit! But we do see elsewhere that our prayer should be to the Father in the name of His Son, Who is our Intercessor. Of course, prayer also belongs to Jesus. Why don't we see that we should pray to the Holy Spirit? Why did Ellen White and our pioneers, and most Adventists, never directly pray personally to the Holy Spirit? Why are we seeing prayer to the Holy Spirit becoming a more and more common practice these days?

- "…he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God? And he said, **Lord, I believe. And he worshipped Him.**" {John 9:35,38}

- "…Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and **honour, and glory, and blessing**." {Revelation 5:12}

- "And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders **fell down before the Lamb**…" {Revelation 5:8}

- "…**Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto Him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb**…" {Revelation 5:13}

Even though Jesus is subject to the Father, He is of course without a doubt God. This is confirmed by the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy:

- "Fallen men, in one sense, could not be companions for Christ, for they could not enter into sympathy with **His Divine nature**, and hold communion with the world's Redeemer." {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, December 11, 1879, par. 3}

- "I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for I am God, and not man; the **Holy One** in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city." {Hosea 11:9}

Here we can see clearly that Jesus, as the Son of God, a Divine Being along with the Father, is worthy of glory, honor, and prayer - even while He was here on Earth. We know according to Revelation 19:10 that only Divine Beings are worthy of worship and prayer! Nevertheless, the Bible emphasizes the Truth that God the Father is the Supreme Ruler, which the pioneers also confirmed:

- "**Let no one, therefore, who honors Christ at all, give Him less honor than He gives the Father, for this would be to dishonor the Father** by just so much, but let all, with the angels in heaven, **worship the Son, having no fear** that they are worshiping and serving the creature instead of the Creator." {E. J. Waggoner: Christ And His Righteousness, p. 24, 1890}

- "And when those beasts give **glory and honour and thanks to Him That sat on the throne**, who liveth for ever and ever." {Revelation 4:9}

- "Satan was once an honored angel in heaven, next to Christ". {Ellen White: EW, p. 145.1, 1858}

Nowhere in either the Bible or the Spirit of Prophecy could any example of prayer to the Holy Spirit be found or a command to pray to the Holy Spirit. Isn't it strange: if He was really an autonomous Divine Being, doesn't He deserve direct prayer? Trinitarians, who have begun to pray directly to the Holy Spirit, argue that they do it because there is "implicit Biblical support" for it, though it is actually contrary to the Biblical text But we know that for everything that Jesus did, He clearly said, "It is written…"!

Another argument used to try and explain the lack of prayer to the Holy Spirit in the Bible, is that, within the plan of salvation, the Holy Spirit took on the "role" of the one who withdrew and renounced Himself from being honored or directly visible. Why did He have to renounce being directly visible?

The Bible says that the Father and the Son are Spirit, but they are visible as well! This is all nonsense, since Jesus, even when He completely humbled Himself as He walked the Earth, still received direct prayer! The Bible and Spirit of Prophecy confirm the truth that only the Father and the Son receive prayer, and we will never find a description of the Holy Spirit as a being or as someone we can pray to - not even after the mission and plan of salvation are completed. Sadly, some ignore these clear and true facts! Did Ellen White ever emphasize the importance of kneeling in prayer to God?

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “Both **in public and in private** worship, it is our **duty <u>to bow upon our knees</u>** before God when we offer our petitions to Him. Jesus, our example, ‘kneeled down, and prayed.’ And of His disciples it is recorded that they, too, ‘kneeled down, and prayed.’ Stephen ‘kneeled.’ Paul declared: ‘I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.’ In confessing before God the sins of Israel, Ezra knelt. Daniel ‘kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God.’And the invitation of the psalmist is: O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the Lord our Maker.“ {Ellen White: Review & Herald, November 30, 1905, par. 16}

Long prayers?

- „Long, prosy talks and prayers are out of place anywhere, and especially in the social meeting. They weary the angels as well as the people who listen to them. Our prayers should be short, and right to the point. Let the Spirit of God pervade the hearts of the worshipers, and it will sweep away all formality and dullness.“ {Ellen White: RH October 10, 1882, par. 13}

19: How Does Ellen White Describe Heaven and the Position Jesus held in Heaven from the Very Beginning?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

- “The **<u>King of the universe</u>** summoned the heavenly hosts before Him, **<u>that in their presence He might set forth the true position of His Son</u>** and show the relation He sustained to all created Beings. **The Son of God shared the Father's throne**, **<u>and the glory of the eternal, self-existent One encircled both</u>**. About the throne gathered the Holy angels, a vast, unnumbered throng—“ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands” (Revelation 5:11.), the most exalted angels, as ministers and subjects, rejoicing in the light that fell upon them from the presence of the Deity. **Before the assembled inhabitants of heaven the King declared that none but Christ, the Only Begotten of God, could fully enter into His purposes, and to Him it was committed to execute the mighty counsels of His will.** The Son of God had wrought the Father's will in the creation of all the hosts of heaven; and to Him, as well as to God, their homage and allegiance were due. Christ was still to exercise Divine power, in the creation of the earth and its inhabitants. But in all this He would not seek power or exaltation for Himself contrary to God's plan, but would exalt the Father's glory and execute His purposes of beneficence and love.” {Ellen White: PP 36.2}

- “**Satan was well acquainted with the position of honor Christ had held in Heaven <u>as the Son of God</u>, <u>the beloved of the Father.</u>**” {Ellen White: RH March 3 1874, par. 21}

- “Angels that were loyal and true sought to reconcile this mighty, rebellious angel to the will of his Creator. They justified the act of God in conferring honor upon Jesus Christ, and with forcible reasoning sought to convince Satan that no less honor was his now than before **the Father had proclaimed the honor which he had conferred upon His Son. <u>They clearly set forth that Jesus was the Son of God, existing with Him before the angels were created; and that He had ever stood at the right hand of God</u>** [..] They urged that **Christ's receiving special honor from the Father, in the presence of the angels**, did not detract from the honor that he had heretofore received.” {Ellen White: 1SP, 19.1 **1908**}

Such a deeply precise description of the heavenly hierarchy could only be the result of a prophetic vision, not any human devising, for man has no right to make such a statement without God's revelation.



- “They had come to exalt themselves, and they forgot that their beauty of person and of character came from the Lord Jesus. **This fact the [fallen] angels would obscure, that Christ was the only begotten Son of God,** and they came to consider that they were not to consult Christ.” {Ellen White: TDG 128.2 **1910**}

- “Satan and his sympathisers were striving to reform the government of God. They were discontented and unhappy because they could not look into His unsearchable wisdom and ascertain **His purposes in exalting His Son Jesus, and endowing Him with such unlimited power and command. They rebelled against the authority of the Son**.” {Ellen White: 1SP 18.2 1870}

In the doctrine of the Trinity, the Father does not stand above the Son, since both of them, together with the Holy Spirit form one God or have always been equal. And if Jesus was always equal to the Father within the Trinity, He would not later receive any dignity and authority from the Father.

- "**God and Christ and heavenly angels were on one side, and Satan on the other.** Notwithstanding the infinite power and majesty of **God and Christ**, angels became disaffected. The insinuations of Satan took effect, and they really came to believe that the Father and the Son were their enemies and that Satan was their benefactor." {Ellen White: 3T 328.1}

Where is the Holy Spirit in this scenario? If He were a third being, that would mean that the heavenly angels were more important than Him! Does this paragraph relate to the time of Christ's mission on Earth or before that? Has Jesus always been at His Father's right hand? Did God change anything of what He showed His prophet in vision? God always stays the same. These quotes are so precise that there is no possibility of wrong interpretation! Even in 1910, Ellen White still held fast to the truth that Jesus was the literal Son of God. Not even once did she use the word Trinity to qualify Jesus' Divinity, even if that was the most commonly used word in the Christian world of her time.

Ellen White also wrote that, concerning the nature of the Holy Spirit, "silence is golden". There is a debate around what this means and what it encompasses. The Bible and Spirit of Prophecy speak very clearly in many instances that God the Father was always above His Only-Begotten Son, and that the Heavenly King through all eternity continually gave His Son successively higher positions, which Ellen White says was the reason for Lucifer's jealousy. The title of "Son" does not relate only to Christ's earthly incarnation but was His title in eternity past.

Ellen White plainly wrote that according to the heavenly hierarchy, Lucifer the cherub, was directly below Christ in authority, power, and glory. If there was an actual Trinity in heaven, then she would have said that Lucifer's position was just below the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. But, according to the prophetic word, he was, as a created angel, next after Christ, and Jesus was second only to the Father. If the Trinity was true, why did the prophet not see in vision the Holy Spirit as the third God? What do we read in the next two quotes from **Early Writings**?

- "**Satan** was once an honored angel in heaven, **next to Christ**." {Ellen White: EW, p. 145.1 1858}

Here we can see why Satan being next in honor, after Christ, desired to create a Trinity and appropriate the name of the Holy Spirit. He did this because he was jealous of Christ and wanted to be considered Divine and worthy of worship just as the Father and the Son are. Through the Trinity, he seeks the honor of Divinity, which as a created being could never belong to him, neither in the past nor in the future!

- "Some of the angels sympathised with Satan in his rebellion, and others strongly contended for the **honor and wisdom of God in giving authority to His Son**. There was contention among the angels. Satan and his sympathisers were striving to reform the government of God. They wished to look into His unsearchable wisdom, and **ascertain His purpose in exalting Jesus and endowing Him with such unlimited power and command**. **They rebelled against the authority of the Son**. All the heavenly host were summoned to appear before the Father to have each case decided." {Ellen White: EW, p. 145.2, 1858}

Jesus was always the Son, receiving His authority from His Father! Only the Father, as the highest Authority, sat on the throne when the cases of the angels were being decided. After sin, angel Gabriel received Lucifer's position. By receiving this honor, he did not become a part of any kind of trinity, nor in the hierarchy was he equal to the Father and the Son.

- "It was **Gabriel**, the angel **next in rank to the Son of God,** who came with the Divine message to Daniel." {Ellen White: DA, p. 234.2}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications



20: Jesus has <u>always been</u> the Literal Begotten Son in the Spirit of Prophecy and in the Bible

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

- “Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling. **Kiss the Son**, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when His wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in Him.” {Psalm 2:11-12}

- “Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? **what is His name, and what is His Son's name**, if thou canst tell? Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in Him. Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.” {Proverbs 30:4-6}

- “Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord; Say, a sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished: It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is furbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? it contemneth the rod of **My son**, as every tree. And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is furbished, to give it into the hand of the slayer.” {Ezekiel 21:9-11}

And Revelation also describes Jesus’ use of His sword against sinners:

- “And **out of His mouth goeth a sharp sword**, that with it he should smite the nations: and He shall rule them with a rod of iron: and He treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.” {Revelation 19:15}

- “He **was** the Majesty of heaven, the only-begotten **Son of God**. Yet ‘God so loved the world, that He gave His only-begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.’ John 3:16.” {Ellen White: Testimonies for the church, Vol. 9, p. 208.2, **1909**}

When you give something, that gift must exist beforehand. When God gives His Son, the Son must exist before that. Otherwise, the Bible would say that Jesus came to become the Son! He has already come as Son!

- "How shall I bear impressively the commission Christ has given to His people—the privilege of being workers with the **Spirit** of all truth **manifest in the flesh—the Divine Son of God, clothed with humanity**, a channel devised and prepared to be continually receiving and imparting the heavenly current? Himself the overflowing Fountain, He receives to communicate to all those who will accept the gift." {Ellen White: Diary, Manuscript 125, July 25, **1906**, par. 13}

"Clothed with humanity" means His coming to Earth: He remained the Son then, but took on human nature.

- "**The Father wrought by His Son in the creation of all heavenly Beings**. 'By Him were all things created, ... whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers. All things were created by Him, and for Him." {Ellen White: Letter 256, August 1, **1906**, par. 9}

- "In His humanity He was a partaker of the Divine nature. In His incarnation He gained **in a new sense the title of the Son of God**. Said the angel to Mary, "The power of the Highest shall overshadow thee; therefore also that Holy Thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God" (Luke 1:35). While the Son of a human being, He became the **Son of God in a new sense**. Thus He stood in our world—the Son of God, yet allied by birth to the human race." {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, August 2, **1905**, par. 2; Selected Messages, Book 1, p. 226.2}

The expression "Son of God in a new sense" would be nonsensical, if beforehand Jesus had not been the "Son of God in an old sense." Why "in a new sense"? Because He set aside His Divinity and took on human nature so that He could die for us.

- "God became one with man when, **in the council between the Father and the Son in heaven** it was determined that **if** man fell from his allegiance, the **Son of God** should be His Redeemer and restore in Him the moral image of God." {Ellen White: 1888 Materials, p. 869.2, 1891}

We do not read here, that Jesus had to become a Son as part of the plan of redemption, but that as the Son of God He was already in the heavenly council and became the Redeemer. The position of Redeemer makes Him "Son in the new sense of the word". Why was the Holy Spirit not asked at the council concerning the most important decision - whether he will be a person like the Father and the Son, if the teaching of the Trinity was true?

- "Satan had sympathisers in heaven, and took large numbers of the angels with him. **God and Christ and heavenly angels were on one side, and Satan on the other**. Notwithstanding the infinite power and majesty of **God and Christ**, angels became disaffected. The insinuations of Satan took effect, and they really came to believe that **the Father and the Son** were their enemies and that Satan was their benefactor." {Ellen White, Testimonies for the church, Vol. 3, p. 328.1}

- "Satan well knew **the position that Christ had held in heaven as the Beloved of the Father**. **That the Son of God should come to this earth as a man filled Him with amazement and with apprehension**. He could not fathom the mystery of this great sacrifice. His selfish soul could not understand such love for the deceived race." {Ellen White: Desire of Ages, p. 115.2}

Was the "third being of the Trinity" on neither side of the conflict? Of course not. Since it's not a being it cannot take a side. It comes directly from the Father and the Son as Their omnipresence. Jesus is the Son, even before Adam and Eve's fall:

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “How anxiously they waited to see if the Holy pair would be deluded by the tempter, and yield to his arts. They asked themselves, Will the Holy pair transfer their faith and love from the **Father and Son** to Satan? Will they accept His falsehoods as truth?” {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, May 12, 1890, par. 2}

The God of love had a great struggle with Himself whether to let His dearest and only Son die for us and leave us at risk of losing our eternal existence! Jesus was the literal Son, even before the origin of sin and before His coming to earth to give His life for us, which also explains His true Father's strongest struggle with Himself. A Trinity is doesn’t equal one Father and thus cannot give a Son, because according to the doctrine even the "symbolic" Father is a part of that Trinity, not a literal Father.

If the Trinity were true, Jesus, as Son and part of the "triune" God, He should be the Father Himself at the same time! Making interpretations according to one’s views in the instance of taking one biblical passage with "God" as one being, and another biblical passage with "God" as the whole trio, is to ignore all theological principles! Either one or the other!

- “Said the angel, ‘Think ye that the Father yielded up **His** dearly beloved **Son** without a struggle? No, no.’ **It was even a struggle with the God of heaven whether to let guilty man perish, or to give His darling Son to die for them**… I saw that it was impossible for God to alter or change **His** law, to save lost, perishing man; therefore he suffered **His** darling Son to die for man’s transgression.” {Ellen White: Supplement to the Christian Experience and Views of Ellen G. White, p. 48.1 - 48.2, 1854}

- “God sent His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, liable to physical infirmities, tempted in all points like as we are. **He was the Son of the living God. His personality did not begin with His incarnation in the flesh**.” {Ellen White: Letter 77, August 3, 1894, par. 9}

- “**This fact the [fallen] angels would obscure, that Christ was the only begotten Son of God, and they came to consider that they were not to consult Christ**.” {Ellen White, This Day With God, p. 128.2, **1910**}

Jesus was a real Son before He came to Earth and before the fall of man into sin. This explains why God, as a real Father, struggled to give up His real Son. The Trinity isn’t a Father who gives His Son! According to that doctrine, God the Father is just a part of that Trinity, and not a real Father. According to that logic, Jesus could be His Own Father! Trinitarians necessarily make arbitrary interpretations: in one place “God” means just one Being of the Trinity; in another, “God” means the whole Trinity.

They reject such clear truth, violating theological principles! Either one or the other! In the Bible, there is not a single place that says that God is a unity of three Beings, or that the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit are one God, nor that Jesus wasn’t always the only begotten Son. Contrary to the Bible, modern theologians teach that Jesus was only playing the role of a Son in the context of the plan of salvation.

- “…To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one i.e. of the truth heareth my voice.” {John 18:37}

- “Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for **I <u>proceeded forth</u> and came from God**; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.” {John 8:42}

´I proceeded forth´ and ´came from´ are two completely different, unrelated terms, which in this verse are presented separately (proceeded forth **and** came from). They are also given in chronological order, so that we could recognize without a doubt that herein are described two different events, that Jesus’ heavenly birth, proceeding forth from the Father and His later coming from the Father to the Earth, are completely independent events in eternal history.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

The Bible clearly says that Jesus was a Son even in heaven, before His first coming to the Earth:

- "And to wait for **His Son from heaven**, Whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come." {1 Thessalonians 1:10}

Does the verse above talk about Jesus' original status as a Son, independently of the plan of salvation?

- "Christ **was** the Son of God; He had been one with Him **before** the angels were called into existence." {Ellen White: Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 38.3, 1890}

- "The **Son** of God had wrought the **Father's** will **in the creation of all the hosts of heaven**; and **to Him, as well as to God**, their homage and allegiance were due." {Ellen White: Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 36.2, 1890}

- "**The Divine Son of God** saw that no arm but his own could save fallen man. He determined to help man." {Ellen White: Review & Herald, February 24, 1874, par. 33}

- "These are the credentials we present to the world in our harmony and unity, that **God has sent His Son and that Jesus is the Son of God**." {Ellen White: Letter 51a, 1878, par. 29}

- "Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God." {Philippians 2:6}

In many languages the translation is: son of (one of) the gods (Elohim), because Elohim in the Hebrew language means the plural of the power of one being, not of several beings. Dagon, the god of the Philistines, is also called Elohim. Does an approximately triune Dagon exist? These words show us that Jesus as the Son did not, even in heaven, think it robbery to be equal with Him, and that as a Son He was subject to God. These words cannot be interpreted in the context of His time on Earth, for then He was not in the form of God! Jesus was the Son even before creation itself, even before He decided to help fallen humanity! And we see this fact confirmed in the Old Testament:

- "Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, and spake, and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king. He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; **and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God**." {Daniel 3:24-25}

- "How did **Nebuchadnezzar** know that the form of the fourth was like the **Son of God**? **He had heard of the Son of God from the Hebrew captives** that were in his kingdom. They had brought the knowledge of the living God who ruleth all things." {Ellen White: Review & Herald, May 3, 1892, par. 10; SDA Bible Commentary, Vol. 4, p. 1169.7}

- "Here in full view of the king he saw in that furnace those Whom he had cast in, walking in the midst of the fire, and he also saw the **fourth form like the Son of God**. So you can see that the king was not ignorant **of God and of His Son**." {Ellen White, Manuscript 44, October 22, 1886, par. 9}

Was Jesus just a symbolical Son, within the scope of the mission of His earthly birth at His first coming? Here we see that even in Old Testament times it was not only clear to the servants of God that Jesus was the Son, but that He even manifested Himself then as a Son! That is even why the Pharisees asked Jesus if He was the Son, for even they understood, unlike today, that Jesus always existed as the Son!

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

What did the prophet of God write about those who reject the truth that Jesus is the Son of God?

- "And Peter, describing the dangers to which the church was to be exposed in the last days, says that as there were false prophets who led Israel into sin, so there will be false teachers, 'who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them.... And many shall follow their pernicious ways.' 2 Peter 2:1, 2. Here the apostle has pointed out **one of the marked characteristics of spiritualist teachers. They refuse to acknowledge Christ as the** (real and literal) **Son of God**. Concerning such teachers the beloved John declares: 'Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father.' 1 John 2:22, 23. Spiritualism, by denying Christ, denies both the Father and the Son, and the Bible pronounces it the manifestation of antichrist." {Ellen White: Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 686.1}

- "…I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the **Christ, the Son of God**." {Matthew 26:63}

- "It is a great thing to believe in Jesus. We hear many say, "Believe, believe; all that you have to do is to believe in Jesus." But it is our privilege to inquire, What does this belief take in? and what does it comprehend? There are many of us who have a nominal faith, but we do not bring that faith into our character. The statement is made that the devil believed and trembled. **He believed that Christ was the Son of God while he was in heaven;** and when upon this earth he was in conflict with Him here on the field of battle, he believed on Christ; but could this save him? No, because he did not weave Christ into his life and character." {Ellen White: Manuscript 5, June 19, 1886, par. 10}

Was the prophecy fulfilled in the church that Jesus would be denied as the literal Son of God? Modern theology says that the Son was "just a role" and that Jesus is not truly a Son! Where does this doctrine come from?

According to the quote above, it came directly from privily hidden spiritualists! God is calling us, with tears in His eyes, to return to Him, so that we don't lose eternal life, for which He made an incomprehensibly precious sacrifice! Jesus has always been the Son!

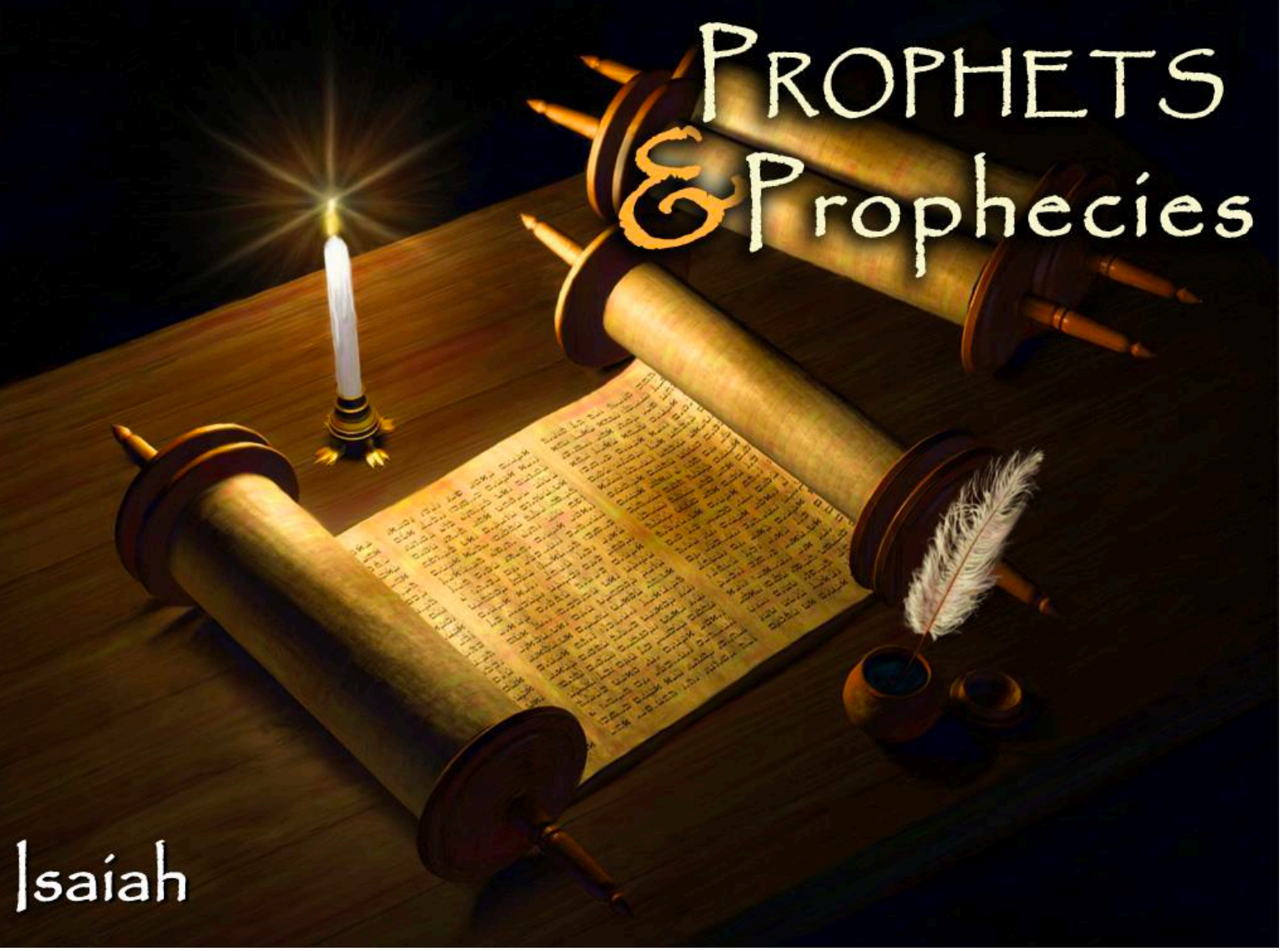
- "I entreat every one to be clear and firm regarding the certain truths that we have received and heard and advocated. The statements of God's Word are plain. Plant your feet firmly on the platform of eternal truth. Reject every phase of error, even though it be covered with a semblance of reality, which denies the **personality of God or of Christ**." {Ellen White: Manuscript 124, 1905, par. 12}

21: Is Jesus called "The everlasting Father" in Isaiah 9:6?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

- "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God." {John 1:1.2}. Christ, the Word, the only begotten of God, was one with the eternal Father—one in nature, in character, in purpose—**the only being that could enter into all the counsels and purposes of God** (Father). "For unto us a **Child** is born, unto us **a Son is given**: and the government shall be upon His shoulder: and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The **mighty God (´el´)**, The **everlasting Father (´ad-ab´)**, The Prince of Peace." {**Isaiah 9:6}**.

- "But Thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though Thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me i.e. to be ruler in Israel; whose **goings** forth have been from of old, **from everlasting**." {Micah 5:2} {Ellen White: PP p. 34}



The Hebrew word '**el**' (translated as **God** in most Bibles) can at the same time be translated quite differently: (according to ESmS - Elberfelder Studienbibel Nr. 422 and 425) also with '**might**', '**power**', '**strength**' or '**a divine hero**' or (according to Buber-Rosenzweig) with '**counsellor**', or (according to Eduard Rupprecht) with '**strength**' and '**hero**', or (according to ´Biblische Concordanz) '**He who brings counsel to the Almighty**', or (according to the Gute Nachricht Bibel) '**mighty hero**', because it refers to the Son of God Jesus! The name ´**Eternal Father**´ '**ad-ab**' is also mostly translated in the sense of the Trinity! The Hebrew word in Isaiah 9:6-7 '**ad**` (according to ESmS 5814 and 5815), although translated predominantly as '**eternal**', tends to mean '**ever**', '**permanent**' or '**prey**' because the word '**eternal**' in Hebrew is '**olam**' (ESmS 5886)! Also the Hebrew word '**ab**' means not only '**father**' but (according to ESmS No. 1) also '**originator** (**of booty**)'. Dr der Wette translated it as '**prey father**'. Prof. Dr. Naftali Herz (Tur-Sinai) translates it as '**of the prey father**'.

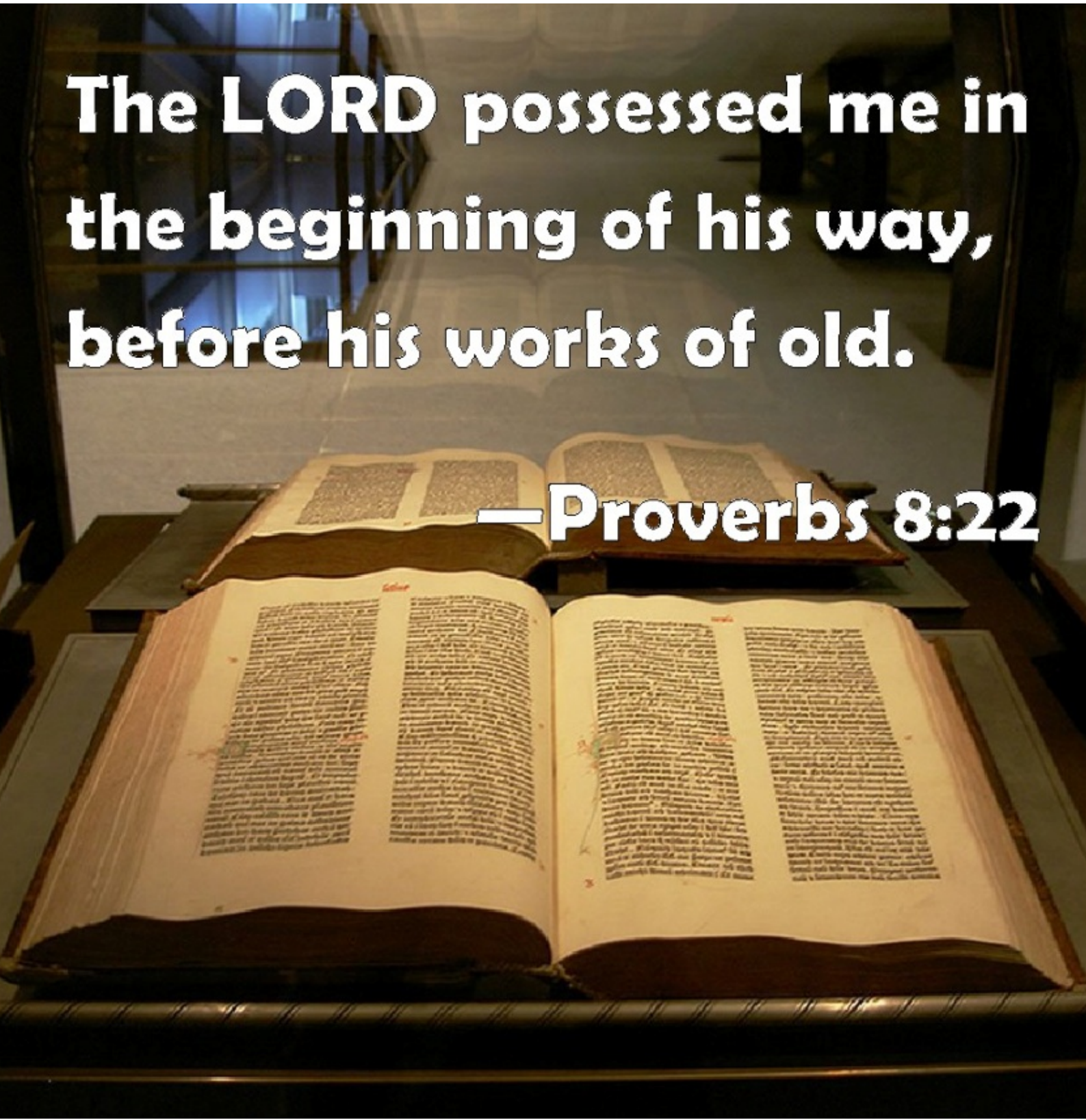
Martin Buber and Franz Rosenzweig translate the term in the book "The Scriptures" as '**Father of Victory (Prey)**', which shows Jesus, because He was born and died for us so that we might have eternal life. The name "God the Father" is never the name of Jesus, but only of His Father, because a son cannot be his own father at the same time! All verses in the Bible in which Jesus bears the name God bear a different word in the original, because the name God in the Bible always and without exception refers only to God the Father. According to the Bible and Ellen White, only God, the Father of Jesus, is the only True God with no beginning in the whole universe!

22: Proverbs 8:22-30 - Jesus was born before everything

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

Ellen White writes that the verses below are statements directly about Jesus, where He speaks of Himself:

- “Through Solomon **Christ declared**: “**The Lord possessed ME** in the beginning of His way, **before His works of old**. **I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was**. When there were no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, **before the hills was I brought forth**.... When He gave to the sea His decree, that the waters should not pass His commandment; when He appointed the foundations of the earth; then I was by Him, as one brought up with Him; and I was daily His delight, rejoicing always before Him.” {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, August 29, **1900**, par. 14}



- “And the **Son** of God declares **concerning Himself**: ‘The Lord possessed Me in the beginning of His way, before His works of old. I was set up from everlasting.... When He appointed the foundations of the earth: then I was by Him, as one brought up with Him: and I was daily His delight, rejoicing always before Him.’ Proverbs 8:22-30.” {Ellen White: Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 34.1}

- “Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in His fists? Who hath bound the waters in a garment? Who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is His name (God the Father), **and what is His Son's name** (Jesus)**, if Thou canst tell**?” {Proverbs 30:4}

Despite such explicit words from the Bible, which should be humbly accepted, theologians instead make various claims about how the verses “don’t mean that.” One of the claims is that the word “brought forth” (found in all Bibles in the world!) was “malevolently translated,” because in Hebrew it also has a parallel meaning to “wait anxiously.” In Proverbs, there is more than one word used for birth, and when we compare them all, the only conclusion is that they mean born:

- “The Lord possessed (qā-nā-nî ינני) Me in the beginning of His way, before His works of old. I was set up (nis-sak-tî יתכסנ) from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. When there were no depths, I was **brought forth** (**ḥō-w-lā-lə-tî; יתללוח**); when there were no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I **brought forth** (**ḥō-w-lā-lə-tî; יתללוח**)” {Proverbs 8:22-25}

Qā-nā-nî ינני (Strong’s H7069) comes from the word qanah, which means to get, create, acquire, buy.

- “And **Adam knew Eve** his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have **gotten** (qā·nî·ṯî יתינק) a man from the Lord.” {Genesis 4:1}

Ḥō·w·lā·lə·tî יתללוח (Strong’s H2342) comes from the word chul, which means to twist, whirl, dance, writhe, fear, tremble, travail, be in anguish, be pained.

- “Behold, I **was shapen** (ḥō·w·lā·lə·tî יתללוח) in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.” {Psalm 51:5}

In Proverbs 8:22-30, it’s completely clear that Jesus says several times concerning Himself that He was **born before everything**! The Old Testament, accentuates more precisely than the New Testament, the fact that Jesus, from the very beginning, is a literal Son. It says plainly that Jesus, a Son since forever, was born before anything existed. This passage is not talking about His birth on Earth! On the other hand, God also didn’t bring forth His wisdom, for it has no beginning, just as He Himself does not! This verse cannot be talking literally about wisdom! The expression “from everlasting” confirms that the expression “eternity and time” are attributes of a created Universe. God transcends everything, even time, which came into existence at the creation of the Universe. The inspired statements that describe Jesus’ life with the word “eternity” have to do with the very depth and breadth of His existence, which we cannot fully understand. Whether or not Jesus had a beginning, we can see in other quotes, as well as in this verse, which clearly says that Jesus was begotten before the beginning of time, before the beginning of creation, and that all was created through Him:

- “Christ **was** the Son of God; He had been one with Him **before the angels were called into existence**. He had ever stood at the right hand of the Father.” {Ellen White: Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 38.3}

- “The dedication of the first-born had its origin in the earliest times. God had promised to give the **First-born of heaven** to save the sinner.” {Ellen White: Desire of Ages, p. 51.1}

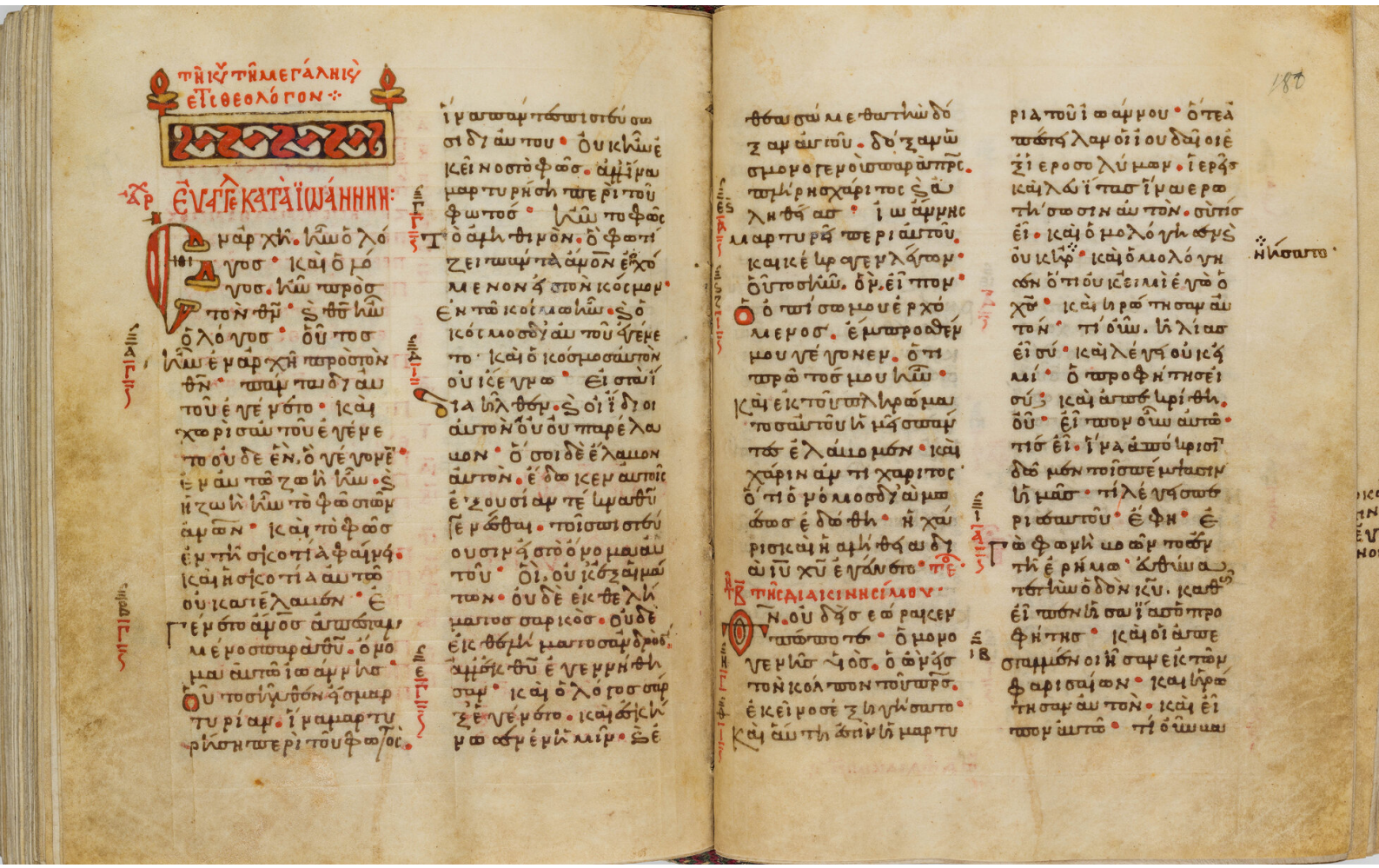
To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- "As **Christ was <u>TWICE born</u>**,— once in eternity, the only begotten of the Father, and again here in the flesh, thus uniting the Divine with the human in that second birth…" {W.W. Prescott, Advent Review and Sabbath Herald, Vol. 73, No. 15, April 14, 1896, p. 232}

Jesus is the **firstborn** of heaven!

23: Hebrews 1:1-9 Only an earthly resurrection or also a heavenly birth?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



This Biblical description of Jesus' birth is specifically used as "proof," that only in the context of His birth and resurrection on Earth, and not beforehand, did He have the status of a Son. Upon a deeper study of this chapter, we can find that it describes a heavenly birth as well as a resurrection on the Earth.

- "God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the Fathers by the prophets, Hath in these last days spoken unto us by **His Son**, Whom he hath appointed heir of all things (Psalm 2:8), **by Whom also he made the worlds**; Who being the brightness of His glory, and the express image of His Person, and upholding all things by the word of His power, when he had by Himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high: Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. For unto which of the angels said he at any time, **Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten** (γεννάω gennaó) **thee**? And again, I will be to Him a Father, and He shall be to Me a Son?" {Hebrews 1:1-5}

The word “begotten” in verse 5 does not mean resurrection, but rather literal birth, and in this case a heavenly birth, before the creation of the Universe. The original Greek word does not allow other alternatives, and does not connote a resurrection:

γεννάω (gennaó): bear, beget, be born, bring forth, conceive, be delivered

The first five verses describe Jesus’ life as the literal Son both, before eternity as well as His resurrection. The Spirit of Prophecy clearly explains that these verses refer to Jesus always being the Son, and that He was always known as the Son, all the way from Adam or Abraham, down to modern-day, and not only when He lived on Earth as the Messiah!

- “The Scriptures clearly indicate the **relation between God and Christ**, and they bring to view as clearly the personality and individuality of each. [Hebrews 1:1-5 quoted.] **God is the Father of Christ; Christ is the Son of God. To Christ has been given an exalted position. He has been made equal with the Father. All the counsels of God are opened to His Son**.” {Ellen White: Testimonies for the church, Vol. 8, p. 268.1-3, **1904**}

- “It was the **Son** of God that gave to our **first parents** the promise of redemption. It was He who revealed Himself to the patriarchs. Adam, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and Moses understood the gospel.” {Ellen White: Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 366.1}

Does "between God and Jesus" mean "between the Triune God and Jesus"? Then Christ would have to exist twice: once as part of the Trinity and once as a separate person! God's councils or committees in which God makes decisions. "All the counsels of God are open to His Son." Again, it is evident that God is not a Trinity, for if God was a Trinity, then the Son, along with the "other two," the Father and the Holy Spirit, would naturally be on all of God's councils.

But all of God's counsels are open to the Son, i.e., God is above the Son and the Son is below the Father! The doctrine that these three are equal and have no beginning is false! Why is the Holy Spirit not present at the council as a "third Divine Being"? Because the Holy Spirit proceeds from the Father. In Hebrews 1:1-4 we read that God the Father created the world through Jesus. If these verses were really describing the resurrection, would the world also have been created at His resurrection? Did Jesus create everything by or for His Father, or did the Father create everything through Him? We also read that Jesus cleansed our sins, which does not describe His resurrection, but the work of His atonement and death.

If Jesus only bore the role of the Son within the Trinity, would He not have had to be resurrected, for according to this doctrine of the Trinity He also had the full divine nature on earth, veiled with the garment of human flesh and blood. This subject is elaborated with precision in the chapter (38) on His nature. The exalted position does not mean resurrection! Jesus received this position from His Father, and the Father never received a position from the Son. Only the Father is above everything and everyone, and as such only He decides the position of everyone else. The word "made" means passiveness, not involvement! Jesus did not beget Himself! The Bible continues the first five verses in chronological order:

- “And **again, when he bringeth in the first begotten** into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship Him. And of the angels he saith, Who maketh His angels spirits, and His ministers a flame of fire. But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God (**θεοζ**), is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God (**Adonai - θεοζ**), even thy God (**Lord θεον**), hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.” {Hebrews 1:6-9}

In the original Greek there are different names for God the Father (θεον) and His Son Jesus (θεοζ)!

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

Only the word θεον or "Theon" denotes the true God without beginning, while the word θεοζ or Theos denotes the Divine Being (with beginning). Otherwise, why would there be different words in ancient Greek and modern Greek if they both carry the same meaning? Jesus is our God and His Father is His God and our God! "Again, when he bringeth in" describes the resurrection. The Biblical description thus far was speaking only of His first birth in heaven. "**Bringeth in again into the world**" means that He came out of the Father again, receiving back His Divine nature and omnipresence which He laid aside before He came to Earth! The Father's proclamation that all the angels of God should worship Him meant that Jesus returned to heaven as God in every sense and that the Father as such had accepted His sacrifice.

- "The dedication of the first-born had its origin in the earliest times. God had promised to give the **First-born of heaven** to save the sinner." {Ellen White: Desire of Ages, p. 51.1}

Unfortunately, the verses which rightly speak about His resurrection in Acts 13:33 and Psalm 2:7 are misapplied to the entire first chapter of Hebrews, not just to verse 6 and onward. But even if the whole chapter was only a description of His resurrection, that wouldn't mean that Jesus was only a Son on Earth, because we still have all the other pieces of evidence that clearly show that He has always been the Son, before His life and resurrection on Earth.

The most recent teachings within the Trinity doctrine state that Jesus "resurrected Himself" from the tomb, which is nonsensical and blasphemous, because it denies His literal death for our sins. The text is unambiguous that the Father Himself personally, both begat and resurrected (i.e. begat again) His Son. No being can beget itself, not even in a limited sense, except in the New-Age teaching of reincarnation, which in this sense, along with many other heretical teachings, has crept into God's church.

There is not a single quote by Ellen White which ties the first five verses of Hebrews chapter 1 to the resurrection, but rather as we have already read, she explains that Jesus was the Son in heaven! In the same way, if the description of Jesus' mission on Romans 1:3 says that He was made of the seed of David, it would be nonsensical to misapply it as "evidence" that He was "only" the Son on the Earth! According to that "logic," you could say after analyzing the biography of someone's school years that they hadn't finished a degree because the text only described them as going to university.

24: **Psalm 110:1**
Delegated and vested Authority

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

There are allegations within the Trinity hypothesis that Jesus took on the "role" of subjection to His Father "only" within the plan of salvation, which is effective only until the controversy between good and evil is finished. However, the truth is the opposite. Jesus has been given the leading role during this time, which He will return to His Father once sin is defeated:

- "Then cometh **the end, when he** (Jesus) **shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father**; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. For he (Jesus) must reign, (only) till he hath put all enemies under His feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death (after the victory over sin Jesus returns the kingdom to the Father). For he (the Father) hath put all things under His (Jesus') feet. But when he (Jesus) saith all things are put under Him, it is manifest that He (the Father) is excepted, (The Father is not under the Jesus, nor was He ever, but Jesus was under the Father) which did put all things under Him. **And when all things shall be subdued** (by the Father) **unto Him** (Jesus)**, then shall the Son also Himself be subject unto Him** (the Father) **that put all things under Him, that God** (the Father) **may be all in all**." {1. Corinthians 15:24-28}



The Bible shows us that though the Father put all things under the feet of the Son, at the end the Son will once again return fully under subjection to the Father. The above verses allude to the statement below:

- "The Lord (the Father) said unto my Lord (Jesus), **Sit Thou at My right hand, until** I (the Father) make Thine (Jesus') enemies thy footstool. The Lord (God the Father) shall send the rod of Thy (Jesus') strength out of Zion: rule Thou in the midst of thine enemies." {Psalm 110:1-2}

The Father gave authority to the Son only after the beginning of the conflict, as Satan's rebellion had primarily to do with Jesus!

- "**Satan and his sympathisers**…**rebelled against the authority of the Son**." {Ellen White: Spirit of Prophecy, Vol. 1, p. 18.2, 1870}

This is why the Bible says that the Father put Jesus' enemies under His feet. What have we read here so far? God the Father is seated on His throne, and He calls His Son, who hadn't been sitting on the Father's throne, to sit at the right hand of the Father, i.e. to be made equal to the Father. Here we see that the Father, the Lord of all, calls my Lord, Jesus, to sit with Him on His throne at His right hand. The Father stands above His Son in authority, and the Father is Lord over the Lord Jesus, just as Jesus is Lord over us. If the heavenly hierarchy consisted of three Divine Beings, then there would have always been three thrones!

- "The Scriptures clearly indicate the relation between God and Christ, and they bring to view as clearly the personality and individuality of each. [Hebrews 1:1-5 quoted.] **God is the Father of Christ; Christ is the Son of God. To Christ has been given an exalted position**. He has been made equal with the Father. All the counsels of God are opened to His Son." {Ellen White: Testimonies for the church, Vol. 8, p. 268.1-3, **1904**}

- “Some of the angels sympathised with Satan in his rebellion, and others strongly contended for the **honor and wisdom of God in giving authority to His Son**. There was contention among the angels. Satan and his sympathisers were striving to reform the government of God. They wished to look into His unsearchable wisdom, and **ascertain His purpose in exalting Jesus and endowing Him with such unlimited power and command. They rebelled against the authority of the Son**. All the heavenly host were summoned **to appear before the Father** to have each case decided.” {Ellen White: **Early Writings**, p. 145.2, 1858}

Where is Jesus seated until the Father puts all enemies under His feet? On the Father’s throne next to Him. Is Jesus really the One, who like the One who was not seated on the throne, is invited to sit next to the Ruler of the universe, God the Father, who was already seated on the throne? Who is being spoken of as ‘my Lord’, Who does the Lord of all call to sit on His throne? Certainly not David!

- “And Thomas answered and said unto Him, (You are) My Lord and my God.” {John 20:28}

- “**Christ was God** essentially, and in the highest sense. He was with God from all eternity. God over all, blessed forevermore.” {Ellen White: SDA Bible Commentary, Vol. 5, p. 1126.4}

What will happen when the Father destroys all of Jesus’ enemies, the last of which is death?

- “And when **all things shall be subdued** (by the Father) **unto Him** (Jesus), **then shall the Son also Himself be subject unto Him** (the Father) that put all things under Him, that God (the Father) may be all in all.” {1 Corinthians 15:28}

Who is that God Who will be all in all? God, the Father:

- “There is one body, and one Spirit (of faith and unity), even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; **One Lord** (Jesus), one faith, one baptism, **One God** (the Father) and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.” {Ephesians 4:4-6}

- “Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit (the Spirit of the Father and the Son). And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord (Jesus). And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same **God** (the Father) **which worketh all in all**.” {1 Corinthians 12:4-6}

In all of these Bible verses and quotes from the Spirit of Prophecy, we see that the Father was always above His Son in authority and that, after sin originated, He called His Son to sit on His (the Father’s) throne until the Father puts all things under His (Jesus’s) feet. Jesus received this authority in heaven as well as on the Earth, and these inspired statements do not say that after the victory over sin, Jesus will once again receive His own authority.

Trinitarians try to explain His subjection to the Father in this manner, but these clear statements of truth would force them to admit their error, for the heavenly hierarchy nullifies the doctrine of “three co-equal Beings in the Trinity.”

- “To Christ **has been given** an exalted position. He **has been made** equal with the Father.” {Ellen White: Testimonies for the church, Vol. 8, p. 268.3, **1904**}

- “And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power **is given** unto me in **heaven** and in earth.” {Matthew 28:18}

- “But unto the **Son He saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever**: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.” {Hebrews 1:8}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God.” {John 1:1.2}. Christ, the Word, the only begotten of God, was one with the eternal Father—one in nature, in character, in purpose—**the only being that could enter into all the counsels and purposes of God** (Father). “For unto us a **Child** is born, unto us **a Son is given**: and the government shall be upon His shoulder: and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The **mighty God (´el´)**, The **everlasting Father (´ad-ab´)**, The Prince of Peace.” {**Isaiah 9:6}**.

- “But Thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though Thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me i.e. to be ruler in Israel; whose **goings** forth have been from of old, **from everlasting**.” {Micah 5:2} {Ellen White: PP p. 34}

The Hebrew word '**el**' (translated as **God** in most Bibles) can at the same time be translated quite differently: (according to ESmS - Elberfelder Studienbibel Nr. 422 and 425) also with '**might**', '**power**', '**strength**' or '**a divine hero**' or (according to Buber-Rosenzweig) with '**counsellor**', or (according to Eduard Rupprecht) with '**strength**' and '**hero**', or (according to ´Biblische Concordanz) '**He who brings counsel to the Almighty**', or (according to the Gute Nachricht Bibel) '**mighty hero**', because it refers to the Son of God Jesus! The name ´**Eternal Father**´ '**ad-ab**' is also mostly translated in the sense of the Trinity! The Hebrew word in Isaiah 9:6-7 '**ad**` (according to ESmS Elberfelder Studienbibel Nr. 5814 and 5815), although translated predominantly as '**eternal**', tends to mean '**ever**', '**permanent**' or '**prey**' because the word '**eternal**' in Hebrew is '**olam**' (ESmS - Elberfelder Studienbibel Nr. 5886).

Also the Hebrew word '**ab**' means not only '**father**' but (according to ESmS - Elberfelder Studienbibel No. 1) also '**originator** (**of booty**)'. Dr der Wette translated it as '**prey father**'. Prof. Dr. Naftali Herz (Tur-Sinai) translates it as '**of the prey father**'. Martin Buber and Franz Rosenzweig translate the term in the book "The Scriptures" as '**Father of Victory (Prey)**', which shows Jesus, because He was born and died for us so that we might have eternal life.

The name "God the Father" is never the name of Jesus, but only of His Father, because a son cannot be his own father at the same time! All verses in the Bible in which Jesus bears the name God bear a different word in the original, because the name God in the Bible always and without exception refers only to God the Father. According to the Bible and Ellen White, only God the Father of Jesus is the only True God without a beginning in the whole universe!

25: Who Is the Powerful Angel of the Old Testament? Who Is Michael the Archangel from Revelation?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

In both cases it is Jesus Himself:

- “I saw that Moses passed through death, but Michael came down and gave him life before he saw corruption. Satan claimed the body as his, but **Michael resurrected Moses, and took him to heaven**. The Devil tried to hold his body, and railed out bitterly against God, denounced him as unjust, in taking from him his prey. But **Michael did not rebuke the Devil**, although it was through his temptation and power that God’s servant had fallen. **Christ meekly referred him to his Father**, saying, The Lord (the Father) rebuke thee.” {Ellen White: Spiritual Gifts, Vol. 1, p. 43.1 1858}

- “Israel had been preserved by a miracle of God’s mercy during every day of their travels in the wilderness. **The mighty Angel who went before them was** (even then!) **the Son of God**.” {Ellen White: Spirit of Prophecy, Vol. 1, p. 318.1 1870}



- “And did all drink the same spiritual drink: **for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ**.” {1 Corinthians 10:4}

- “**Christ** was not only the leader of the Hebrews in the wilderness—the **Angel** in Whom was the name of Jehovah, and who, veiled in the cloudy pillar, went before the host—but it was He who gave the law to Israel.” {Ellen White: Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 366.2, 1890}

- “Behold, I send an **Angel** before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.” {Exodus 23:20}

- “Behold, **I** (God the Father) **will send my messenger** (Jesus), and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, Whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to His temple, even the messenger of the covenant, Whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts. But who may abide the day of His coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap.” {Malachi 3:1-2}

- “For he said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so he was their **Saviour**. In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the **angel** (Jesus) **of** His **presence saved them**: in His love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old. But they rebelled, and **vexed His Holy Spirit**: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.” {Isaiah 63:8-10}

26: Who Communicated with Fallen Humanity?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

- “**Since the sin of our first parents there has been no direct communication between God and man. The Father has given the world into the hands of Christ,** that through His **mediatorial** work He may redeem man and vindicate the authority and holiness of the law of God. All the communion between heaven and the fallen race has been **through Christ**. **It was the Son of God** that gave to our first parents the promise of redemption. **It was He who revealed Himself** to the patriarchs. Adam, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and Moses understood the gospel.” {Ellen White: PP 366.1}



- “As Jehovah, the SUPREME Ruler, God could not personally communicate with sinful men, but He so loved the world that He sent Jesus to our world as a revelation of Himself.” {Ellen White: 9MR, p. 122.3, **1903**}

If the word “God” meant a “Trinity,” that would mean that there was no direct communication between man and the entire Trinity. Was Jesus then not part of that “Trinity” when as the Son, He had direct communication with our first parents and revealed Himself to the patriarchs? In the Bible, the term “one God” refers to the Father alone. But nowhere and never does the term “God and Christ” ever mean a “Trinity!”

- “The Lord God of heaven is our Leader. He is a leader Whom we can safely follow; for He never makes a mistake. **Let us honor God and His Son Jesus Christ, <u>through Whom</u> He communicates with the world**.” {Ellen White: 1BC, p. 1117.9, **1903**}

- “To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that **I should bear witness unto the truth**. Every one i.e. of the truth heareth my voice.“ {John 18:37}

Jesus was with Israel in the desert and spoke to them:

- “And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that **spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.**” {1 Corinthians 10:4}

- “**And the Lord said unto Moses**, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand: **That they may believe that the Lord God of their fathers**, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.” {Exodus 4:3-5}

- “Silence fell upon the vast assembly. **The name of God, given to Moses to express the idea of the eternal presence, had been claimed as His own by this Galilean Rabbi [Jesus]. He had announced Himself to be the self-existent One,** He who had been promised to Israel, **“whose goings forth have been from of old, from the days of eternity.**” Micah 5,2” {Ellen White: DA, p. 469.5}

Although Jesus is the “I AM”, God the Father stands above Him as the “Great I AM” God.

- “God [the Father] is the **great I AM**, **the source of being, the center of authority and power**.” {Ellen White: LP, 1883, p. 296.2}

27: <u>ONE</u> GOD, The Father – JESUS is a DIVINE Being, NOT a CREATURE!

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



- “...**it is God (Father), the only true and living God, to Whom our worship and reverence are due.** ...Let the brightest example the world has yet seen be your example, rather than the greatest and most learned men of the age, who know **not God, nor Jesus Christ Whom He has sent. <u>The Father and the Son ALONE</u> are to be exalted**.” {Ellen White: YI, July 7, **1898** par. 2}

Here we clearly see that God forbids us to lift up the Holy Spirit and pray to Him! Why? Because he is not another God, but only the Spirit of God the Father and the Son Jesus.

- “But to us there is but **one God, the Father, OF WHOM** are all things, and we in Him; **and one Lord Jesus Christ, BY WHOM** are all things, and we by Him.” {1 Corinthians 8:6}

The Apostle Paul praises both **God and Lord Jesus**. Does he perhaps glorify Jesus twice, once as a "part of the Trinity" and once separately? Does Jesus exist twice?

Such a combination is already mathematically impossible. The name “one God” in the Bible refers to God the Father and not the Trinity! In heaven, according to the Spirit of Prophecy, only God the Father will bear the name “one God” even after the destruction of sin. Also in the “Great Controversy“, this is confirmed and we also know that Ellen White never changed her position on that topic.

- “And **the years of eternity**, as they roll, will bring richer and still more glorious revelations **of God and of Christ**. As knowledge is progressive, so will love, reverence, and happiness increase. The more men learn of God, the greater will be their admiration of His character. As Jesus opens before them the riches of redemption and the amazing achievements in the great controversy with Satan, the hearts of the ransomed thrill with more fervent devotion, and with more rapturous joy they sweep the harps of gold; and ten thousand times ten thousand and thousands of thousands of voices unite to swell the mighty chorus of praise. "And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, **Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto Him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever**." {Revelation 5:13}. The great controversy is ended. Sin and sinners are no more.” {Ellen White: GC p. 678}

The quote above states that during the years of eternity will enrich us with revelations of God the Father and Jesus Christ, and we will admire the character of God the Father. Does the Trinity have a common character as just one "fused" person, since it says "God's character" here? Why is Jesus mentioned independently of God (Father) if the name God means a Trinity? We cannot, interpret that ‘God’ means a Trinity in one place and in another place interpret it as Father. This is contrary to the biblical principles.

- “There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; **One Lord** (Jesus), one faith, one baptism, **One God and Father of all**, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.” {Ephesians 4:4-6}

In the Bible, we read the description of the true church (body). It has: One body, one spirit, one God (Father) and one Lord (Jesus). And the truly faithful church, which holds the Bible, believes that only the Father is the only true God. That one God has the supreme authority over all, even over the Son. That God is the Father of all, even of Jesus, and by His Holy Spirit is in all of us. We read that there is only one God and Father of all, Who is above all, and through all, and in all of us!

- “Let the missionaries of the cross proclaim that **there is one God, and one Mediator between God and man, who is Jesus Christ the Son of the Infinite God.**” {Ellen White: 1888 Materials, p. 886, 1891}

- “For there is **one God** (Father), **and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.**“ {1 Timothy 2:5}

- “And this is life eternal, that they might know thee **the only true God** (Father), **and Jesus Christ, Whom Thou hast sent.**” {John 17:3}

The Genesis account tells us that Jesus made Eve from Adam's rib. Similarly, Jesus was born of the Divine body of His Father. Should we then presume that God has no absolute knowledge and that it was only later that he "realised" that Adam needed a wife? God did this to show us that Jesus literally descended from Him, just like Eve from Adam, and that Jesus is His literal Son with His same Divine nature. A literal Son excludes the Trinity, which is described as three equal Beings without beginning. But God the Father showed us through Isaac's sacrifice that, like Abraham, he was filled with incomprehensibly deep sorrow as He watched His Son Jesus die for us in the worst of torments! God the Father is the "only true God", the only God without beginning and the King of the Universe.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

This, of course, does not mean that Jesus is not God. Jesus is a Divine and not a created Being, of the same Divine nature as His Father, with the difference that Jesus possesses a literal beginning and is like a literal Son under His Father. If the Father and the Son are completely equal, it would mean Duality, which directly attacks the authority of God the Father. Did Jesus' disciples understand that He was Divine and not a created Being?

- "**Christ was God essentially, and in the highest sense.** He was with God (Father) from all eternity (an analysis of the term of eternity is in another chapter). God over all, blessed forevermore." {Ellen White: 5BC 1126.4}

- "I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for I am **God**, and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city." {Hosea 11:9}

- "**But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God**, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; **therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee** with the oil of gladness above thy fellows." {Hebrews 1:8-9}

- "**The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit Thou at my right hand**, until I make thine enemies thy footstool. The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule Thou in the midst of thine enemies." {Psalm 110:1.2}

- "And Thomas answered and said unto Him, **My Lord and my God**." {John 20:28}

- "I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for **I am God**, and not man; **the Holy One in the midst of thee**: and I will not enter into the city." {Hosea 11:9}

- "Whose are the fathers, and of Whom as concerning the flesh **Christ** came, who is **over all, God** blessed for ever. Amen." {Romans 9:5}

- "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God." {John 1:1.2}. Christ, the Word, the only begotten of God, was one with the eternal Father—one in nature, in character, in purpose—**the only being that could enter into all the counsels and purposes of God** (Father). "For unto us a **Child** is born, unto us **a Son is given**: and the government shall be upon His shoulder: and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The **mighty God (´el´)**, The **everlasting Father (´ad-ab´)**, The Prince of Peace." {**Isaiah 9:6}**.

- "But Thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though Thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me i.e. to be ruler in Israel; whose **goings** forth have been from of old, **from everlasting**." {Micah 5:2} {Ellen White: PP p. 34}

The Hebrew word '**el**' (translated as **God** in most Bibles) can at the same time be translated quite differently: (according to ESmS - Elberfelder Studienbibel Nr. 422 and 425) also with '**might**', '**power**', '**strength**' or '**a divine hero**' or (according to Buber-Rosenzweig) with '**counsellor**', or (according to Eduard Rupprecht) with '**strength**' and '**hero**', or (according to ´Biblische Concordanz) '**He who brings counsel to the Almighty**', or (according to the Gute Nachricht Bibel) '**mighty hero**', because it refers to the Son of God Jesus!

The name ´**Eternal Father**´ '**ad-ab**' is also mostly translated in the sense of the Trinity! The Hebrew word in Isaiah 9:6-7 '**ad**` (according to ESmS Elberfelder Studienbibel Nr. 5814 and 5815), although translated predominantly as '**eternal**', tends to mean '**ever**', '**permanent**' or '**prey**' because the word '**eternal**' in Hebrew is '**olam**' (ESmS - Elberfelder Studienbibel Nr. 5886).

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

Also the Hebrew word '**ab**' means not only '**father**' but (according to ESmS - Elberfelder Studienbibel No. 1) also '**originator** (**of booty**)'. Dr der Wette translated it as '**prey father**'. Prof. Dr. Naftali Herz (Tur-Sinai) translates it as '**of the prey father**'. Martin Buber and Franz Rosenzweig translate the term in the book "The Scriptures" as '**Father of Victory (Prey)**', which shows Jesus, because He was born and died for us so that we might have eternal life.

The name "God the Father" is never the name of Jesus, but only of His Father, because a son cannot be his own father at the same time! All verses in the Bible in which Jesus bears the name God bear a different word in the original, because the name God in the Bible always and without exception refers only to God the Father. According to the Bible and Ellen White, only God the Father of Jesus is the only True God without begin in the whole universe!

- "**Christ** is our Example. **He was NEXT to God** (Father) **in the heavenly courts**." {Ellen White: Notebook Leaflets from the Elmshaven Library, vol. 1, p. 114,115 – Letter 48, **1902**}

- "They shall have an experimental knowledge of **the only true God** (Father) **and** of Jesus Christ Whom He hath sent."! {Ellen White: SW, Oct. 25, **1898**}

- "**The Son of God was NEXT in authority TO THE GREAT LAWGIVER.**" {Ellen White: RH, December 17, 1872 par. 1} {Ellen White: 2SP 9}

28: Monogenês = Only Begotten Son

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



- "For God (Theon) so loved the world, that he gave **His only begotten (monogenés) Son**, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." {John 3:16}

In this verse, God (the Father) - Theon, says that He gave His Son for us. Theon is a singular noun and grammatically cannot mean three persons.

- "And the **Word was made flesh**, and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the **only begotten (monogenés) of the Father**, full of grace and truth." {John 1:14}

Christ possesses the glory of His Father by Divine birth. Yet, Trinitarians take this verse and the adjective 'monogenes' as evidence for their doctrine stating that in the Old Testament before Jesus came to Earth He wasn't a Son, but rather became the Son when He was born on Earth. What does the Spirit of Prophecy say about this? It's totally clear that the title "Only-Begotten" applies to Christ in heaven before He came to the Earth:

- "The dedication of the first-born had its origin in the **earliest** times. God had promised to give the **First-born <u>of heaven</u>** to save the sinner." {Ellen White: Desire of Ages, p. 51.1}

It is often claimed that the notion "Only-Begotten" means "Unique of its kind," and not 'an only Son' and that the title of the Son was just an "earthly role." That is a misuse of language, just like when God's name "Elohim" is claimed to mean a Trinity in plural. Does the expression 'monogenes' mean 'only, unique' and does it only apply to Jesus? What does the Bible say?

- "For he (Jairus) **had one only daughter (monogenés)**, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying..." {Luke 8:42}

- "And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine **only child (monogenés)**." {Luke 9:38}

Monogenés is an exclusive characteristic of the only child in a family, not some new symbolic type of Son, as we see in the case of Jairus and the Roman centurion and their 'monogenes'. Does God maybe have another literal Son? No, that's why He explicitly says that only Jesus is His unique, only-begotten Son! This word specifically means number and affiliation, despite others' attempts to prove that it means that Jesus was only a Son on Earth! The whole Bible says that Jesus has always been a Son! The whole Bible says that Jesus has always been a Son!

- "Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that **loveth Him that begat** (God the Father) **loveth Him also i.e. begotten of Him** (Jesus)." {1 John 5:1}

Here we read that anyone who is born of God first believes in God the Father and Jesus, His only-begotten. It doesn't explain the specifics of how He was begotten, yet the Bible clearly explains that Jesus wasn't created as we were. Nevertheless, this verse also confirms that Jesus was literally begotten of God the Father.

If we only take this verse in isolation, as the Trinitarians do with many other texts, then according to that principle we could say that Jesus is a created Being. But that would obscure the fact of Jesus' birth in heaven, which the above verse clearly indicates. Who was the one who sought to distord the truth about Jesus being the literal only-begotten Son? Satan Himself:

- "Angels were expelled from heaven because they would not work in harmony with God. They fell from their high estate because they wanted to be exalted. They had come to exalt themselves, and they forgot that their beauty of Person and of character came from the Lord Jesus. **This fact the [fallen] angels would obscure, that Christ was the only begotten Son of God, and they came to consider that they were not to consult Christ.**" {Ellen White, This Day with God, p 128.2, **1910**}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

As we see in the quote above, Ellen White hadn't accepted the Trinity even in 1910, but rather clearly emphasized that even before Satan's rebellion Jesus was the literal only begotten Son of God the Father! Despite such clear facts, you will ultimately encounter the following "arguments" that since Isaac was Abraham's "only begotten" despite not being his only son, this "proves that this doesn't mean just one son, and therefore neither is Jesus truly the only begotten Son of God the Father in heaven." Such unbelievable arguments are made by Trinitarians!

- "By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his **only begotten son**, Of Whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called." {Hebrews 11:17-18}

How could Isaac be called the only begotten, when Abraham had other children? Does God, in His word, wisdom, and purposes contradict Himself?

- "**Abraham** had accepted without question the promise of a son, but **he did not wait for God to fulfill His word in His own time and way**. **A delay was permitted, to test his faith in the power of God; but he failed to endure the trial**. Thinking it impossible that a child should be given her in her old age, Sarah suggested, as a plan by which the Divine purpose might be fulfilled, that one of her handmaidens should be taken by Abraham as a secondary wife." {Ellen White, Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 145.1}

Could the only begotten, promised by God to Abraham, come from any woman? Could the promise of God be changed, since Abraham had manservants and maidservants by the hundreds? Abraham didn't understand what God had intended for his faithful servant.

- "When Abraham was nearly one hundred years old, the **promise of a son was repeated to him, with the assurance that the future heir should be the child of Sarah. But Abraham did not yet understand the promise**… Again the promise was given, in words that could not be mistaken: 'Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son **indeed**; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish My covenant with him." {Ellen White, Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 146.1}

Although Abraham got his son Ishmael from his servant Hagar, God had made the promise of having a son through the marriage between Abraham and Sarah! God truly wanted Isaac to be Abraham's only begotten son. Below we can see why Isaac represents the One who is to come:

- "It was to impress Abraham's mind with the reality of the gospel, as well as to test his faith, that God commanded him to slay his son. The agony which he endured during the dark days of that fearful trial was permitted that he might understand from his own experience something of the greatness of the sacrifice made by the infinite God for man's redemption. **No other test could have caused Abraham such torture of soul as did the offering of his son.** God gave His Son to a death of agony and shame. The angels who witnessed the humiliation and soul anguish of the Son of God were not permitted to interpose, as in the case of Isaac. There was no voice to cry, 'It is enough.' To save the fallen race, the King of glory yielded up His life. What stronger proof can be given of the infinite compassion and love of God? 'He that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things?' Romans 8:32." {Ellen White, Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 154.2}

In the story of Abraham and his son Isaac, **the only begotten from Sarah**, we see a representation of the great sacrifice. The enemy tried with all of his might to prevent such a clear message to future generations, but God's promises are faithful and true! Since Isaac was a type of Jesus and His sacrifice, he was also called the only begotten, to lead our thoughts to Jesus and to teach us about Him - the same way that through Abraham we see God's terrible sorrow as He sacrificed His Son on the cross.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

Abraham, Isaac, and Sarah weren't sinless; nor was Isaac begotten in the same way Jesus was; but on a human level, they reveal and proclaim a clearer picture of Christ's sacrifice. So it is totally meaningless to try to use the example of the 'only begotten Isaac' as proof that Jesus wasn't the only Son of God the Father. This reasoning could also lead us to try to claim that since Isaac was sinful, Jesus was therefore also sinful. Sadly, as an addition to this "logic," our highest theologians have begun spreading claims the Codex Sinaiticus, which comes from spiritualistic Alexandria, contains proof that Jesus isn't truly the Son. What does Helena P. Blavatsky, the founder of modern spiritism, a declared satanist and indirect organiser of the changes in all modern Bible versions, say? In her books "Isis Unveiled" Vol. 1 & 2 and "The Secret Doctrine" Vol. 1 & 2, we find the following:

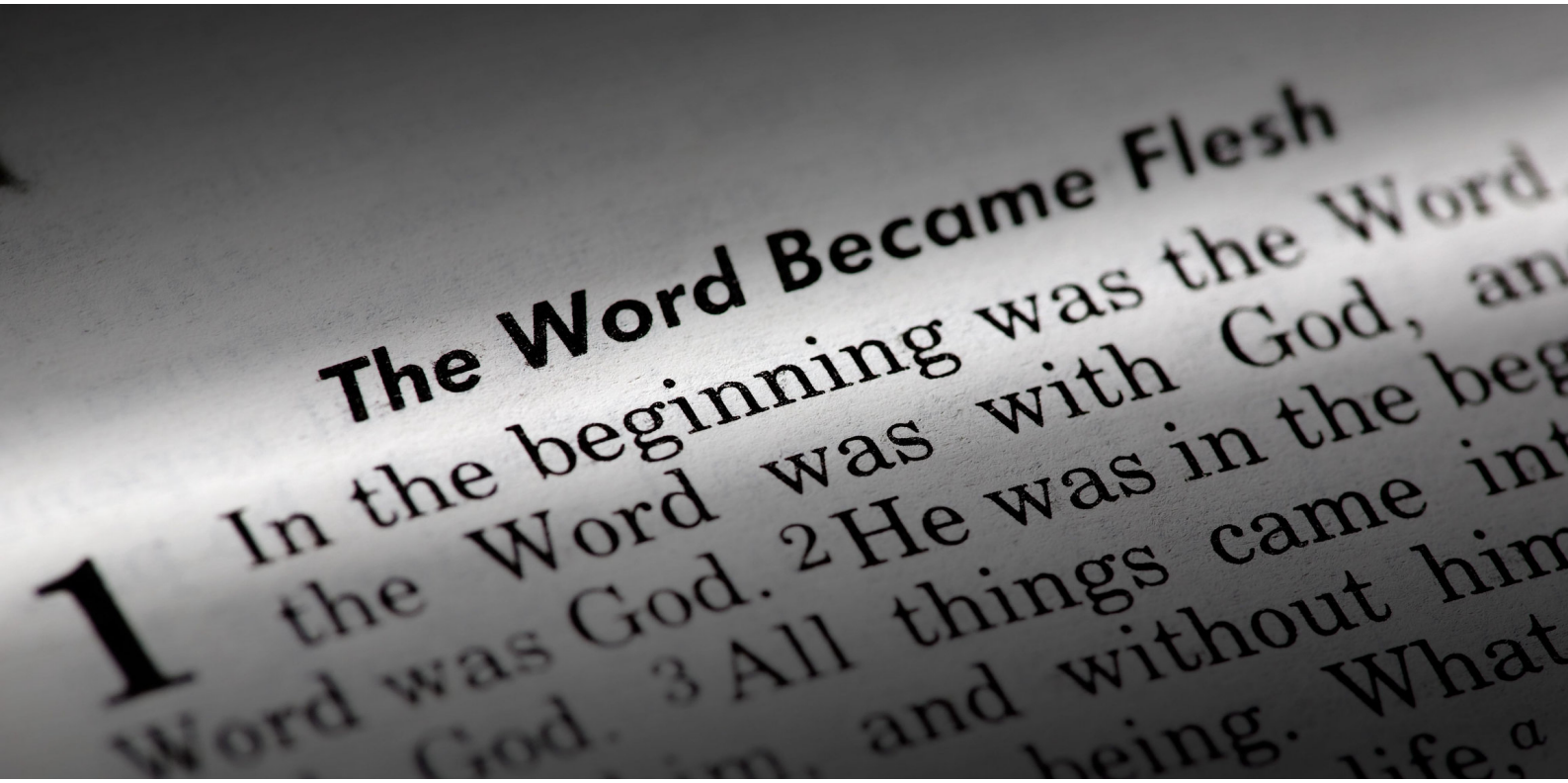
- "…we have the true Bible - Codex Sinaiticus and Codex Vaticanus."

- "Westcott and Hort were true scholars that corrected the errors in previous versions."

Although all modern manipulations of the Bible are based on these Codices, which are described in more detail in Chapter 75, even in these codices we find the word γεννάω (gennaó) in all its forms, which means "I beget, bring forth, give birth to".

29: John 1:1 Is Jesus an equal eternal God as God the Father?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



John 1:1 King James Version:

- "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the **Word was God**."

A more accurate German translation of the Bible by Ludwig Albrecht says the following:

- “Im Anfang war bereits das Wort; das Wort war eng vereint mit Gott, ja göttliches Wesen hatte das Wort. Denn es ist vorzeitig und ewig. Dies war im Anfang eng vereint mit Gott.“ {Johannes 1:1,2} Ludwig Albrecht

- “In the beginning there was already the Word, and the **Word** λογος **was closely related with** [**τον**] **God** θεον, **and the Word was a Divine Being** θεο**ζ**. Because it is premature and eternal. It was in the **BEGINNING** closely connected with God.“ {John 1:1.2} Ludwig Albrecht

In the original verse in the ancient Greek language, next to the name God θεον (Father), in the nominative form, there is an additional word “**τον**” (**one, ie the only one or that one**). In **Jesus** (the Word), on the other hand, His Divine Name stands in the accusative form of the Greek language θεοζ, which makes it clearer that in that case, the translation "**Divine Being**" is more precise. Since Jesus' Divine title is in the accusative form, and only the Father's name is in the nominative form with the addition of **τον**, they definitely do not have the same meaning. This emphasises the different positions of the Father and the Son, even though both carry a Divine nature.

God (the Father)	θεο**ν**
Divine Being (Jesus)	θεο**ζ**

And these are less precise translations, in which the Word, Jesus, states that God, instead of being a Divine Being, serves as "proof" of the doctrine of the Trinity. In addition, there is a claim that Jesus has no beginning, even though this verse says "beginning"! Only God the Father as the eternal God has no beginning! Jesus as His literal Son has a beginning even though He is also a Divine Being.

The claim that ‘Jesus has no beginning’ is necessary for the doctrine of the Trinity because it contains the doctrine of three equal Gods without a beginning. But even in this otherwise good German translation by Ludwig Albrecht, unfortunately, there is no translation for the article **τον**, although in the original Greek text it is next to the name God: **τον** θεον. The complete verse in ancient Greek reads:

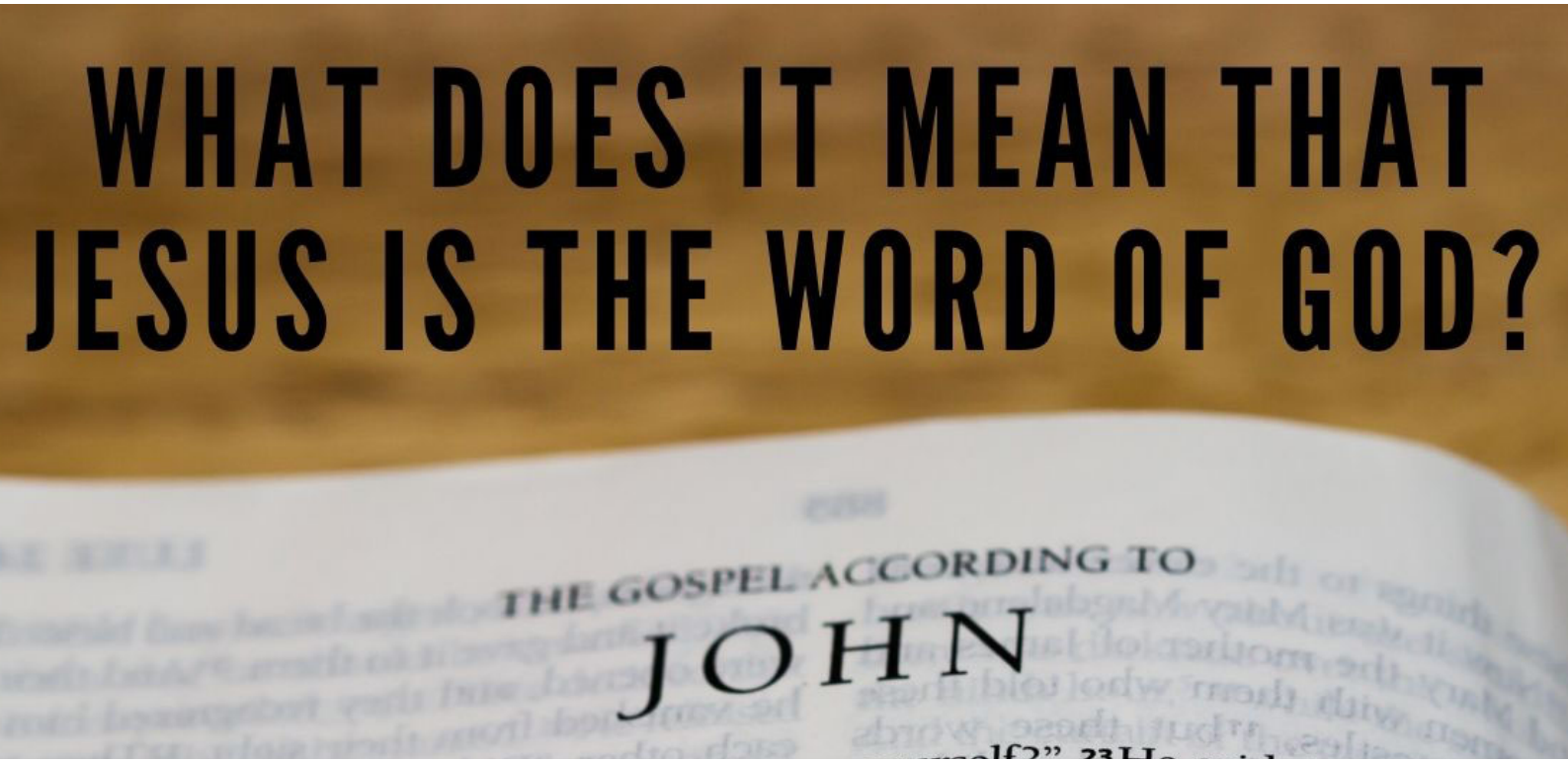
In [the]	εν
beginning	αρχη
was	ην
the one	ο
Word, (Jesus)	λογοζ
and	ϰαι
the one	ο
Word (Jesus)	λογοζ
was	ην
with	προζ
THAT or the only one	**τον**

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

God (the Father)	θεον (Theon)
and	και
the Divine Being (Jesus)	θεος (Theos)
was	ην
(that) one	ο
Word	λογος

30: John 1:1 Who is the Word?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



Regardless of the literal meaning of the word, Jesus is also called the Word. One literal word as an expression does not come alone and does not speak in the name of God the Father or His own name. One literal word has no thoughts. Only a being can think. Is Jesus really that Word?

- "And the **Word was made flesh**, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld His glory, the glory **as of the only begotten of the Father**,) full of grace and truth." {John 1:14}

Jesus, as the Word, speaks personally:

- "And the **Word of the LORD came unto me**, saying, **Son of man**, set thy face toward the mountains of Israel, and prophesy against them." {Ezekiel 6:1, 2}

- "Then came the **Word of the LORD** unto Jeremiah, **saying**, Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus **saith the LORD**." {Jeremiah 29:30, 31}

Jesus, as the Word, also reveals the words of God the Father:

- "Moreover the **Word of the LORD came** unto me, **saying**, Also, thou son of man, **thus saith the Lord GOD** unto the land of Israel." {Ezekiel 7:1, 2}

In Revelation, Jesus also has the name "Word":

- "And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: **and His NAME is called The Word of God**. And the armies which were in heaven followed Him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean." {Revelation 19:13, 14}

Ellen White:

- "Who is Christ?—He is the **only begotten Son of the living God**. He is to the Father as a word that expresses the thought,—as a thought made audible. **Christ is THE WORD of God**." {Ellen White, YI, June 28, 1894 par. 9}

31: John 1:1 In the Beginning Was the Word When Was That Beginning?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



- "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." {John 1:1-2,14}

In the original Greek language, we see that at the end of the text "and the Word was God", instead of the noun God, there is the adjective 'Divine', which is not how it is translated in most Bibles. Here we find the same principle, that the Father is God, and Jesus is confirmed as a Divine Being with a Divine nature, meaning that He is the literal Son of that one and only God.

In	εν	(1722)
the beginning	αρχη	(746)
was	ην	(2258)
the	ο	(3588)
Word	λογοζ	(3056)
and	ϰαι	(2532)
the	ο	(3588)
Word	λογοζ	(3056)
was	ην	(2258)
with	προζ	(4314)
the	τον	(3588)
God (Father)	θεο**ν**	(2316)
and	ϰαι	(2532)
Divine Being	θεο**ζ**	(2316)
was	ην	(2258)
the	ο	(3588)
Word (Jesus)	λογοζ	(3056)

Therefore, this verse has a completely different meaning in the original than the one conveyed in most translations and its meaning does not support a trinity. We can see that in the original, there are two different words for “God”.

The first is the noun “God” which is used for the Father, and the second is the adjective “Divine” which is used for Jesus.

This text tells us that Jesus has the same Divine nature as His Father since He proceeds from the Father, and that He is not created, but is rather a Divine Being. Yet the God of heaven and earth, the one true God, is the Father and not a trinity. Below we read the accurate translation of the original text:

- “In the beginning was the Word, and the Word (Jesus) was **WITH** (“πρός“) **the** (“τὸν”) **God** (“θεο**ν**“) (Father), **and the Word was Divine** (“θεο**ζ**“).“ {John 1:1}

According to the New Testament and the Spirit of Prophecy, does Jesus’ begetting happen before the creation of the Universe?

- “**The dedication of the first-born** had its origin in the **earliest times**. God had promised to give the First-born of heaven to save the sinner.” {Ellen White, Desire of Ages, p. 51}

- “Who is the image of the invisible God, the **firstborn of every creature**.“ {Colossians 1:15}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

The true meaning of the concept of “beginning” entails both aspects. 'In the beginning’, in an objective sense, means that in eternity past, Jesus was brought forth. This was **before the beginning of any created being**. The Father then brought the whole Universe to exist (the second beginning) through His Son.

- “In the beginning was the Word, and the **Word** (Jesus) was **with** (“πρός“) **God** (the Father), **and God** (Jesus) **was the Word**. He was in the beginning **with** (“πρός“) the (“τὸν”) God... And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten (Monogenês) of the Father,) full of grace and truth.“ {John 1:1-2,14}

Here we read that the Son was with the Father and not that the Father was with the Son. This fully strengthens the truthfulness of the position about the Father and the Son.

- “But to us there is but **one God, the Father**, of Whom are all things, and we in Him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by Whom are all things, and we by Him.“ {1 Corinthians 8:6}

What does God’s prophet say about the beginning in John 1:1-2? It is very clear that these verses refer to the literal birth of Christ by His Heavenly Father, and that He was always the Son before He received His human nature on Earth, as we see in verse 14th. More evidence that Jesus, although Divine, is subordinate to the Father is the following: In the Aramaic-Hebrew Bible, we read “the Word was with **the** God (Father) and the Word was Divine/God (Jesus)”.

The preposition “the” makes the difference between God the Father, the One true God, and Jesus, a Divine Being, Who, through the words “In the Beginning” proceeds forth from God the Father. John 1:1 indicates that besides God the Father, the God of the Universe, Jesus is also Divine and not created. But according to the original Bible text, Jesus is not “the” God, but He carries the name of the Divine Word. There is a distinction between “the (one) God”, the Father, and Jesus.

- “In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God.” John 1:1, 2. **Christ, the Word, the only begotten of God,** was one with the eternal Father—one in nature, in character, in purpose—**the only being that could enter into all the counsels and purposes of God.** “His name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.” Isaiah 9:6. His “goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.” Micah 5,2.” {Ellen White, Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 34}

Ellen White, in the very context of John 1:1, 2, states that Jesus is the only begotten (monogenês) Son and that He has an eternal Father, and that **only He** knows all of the Father’s purposes and plans. This does not include any third being! It says “only He”, meaning only Jesus! ‘Only’ means nobody else. She clarifies this further with the verse from Micah 5:2 where it states that Jesus’ **goings forth,** i.e. begetting, is from of old, from everlasting. On Earth, we see Jesus’ glory, which He already had, and which always belonged to Him as a Son. There is no trinity here! Our pioneers, whose works Ellen White considered true and important, understood this fact very clearly:

- “**God [the Father] alone is without beginning**. **At the earliest epoch when a beginning could be, - a period so remote that to finite minds it is essentially eternity, - appeared the Word, John 1,1.** This uncreated Word was the Being, who, in the fulness of time, was made flesh, and dwelt among us. His beginning was not like that of any other being in the universe. [...] **And then the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, the Divine afflatus and medium of their power, representative of them both (Ps. 139,7), was in existence also**.” {Uriah Smith, Looking Unto Jesus, p. 10. **1898**}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “The Word was "in the beginning." The mind of man cannot grasp the ages that are spanned in this phrase. **It is not given to men to know when or how** the Son was begotten; **but we know that He was the Divine Word, not simply before He came to this earth to die, but even before the world was created.** Just before His crucifixion He prayed, "And now, O Father, glorify Thou Me with Thine own self with the glory which I had with Thee before the world was." John 17,5. And more than seven hundred years before His first advent, His coming was thus foretold by the word of inspiration: "But Thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though Thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall He come forth unto Me i.e. to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from the days of eternity." Micah 5,2, margin. **We know that Christ "proceeded forth and came from God" (John 8:42), but it was so far back in the ages of eternity as to be far beyond the grasp of the mind of man.**” {E.J. Waggoner, Christ And His Righteousness, p. 9}

- “Again and again during my experience in the Lord’s work, I have been called upon to meet these erroneous sentiments. In every case, clear, powerful light has been given that God is the eternal, self-existent One. From my girlhood I have been given plain instruction that **God is a Person, and that Christ is “the express image of His Person.” God always has been. That which concerns us is not the how or the wherefore**.” {Ellen White, Manuscript 137, November 12, **1903**}

In this statement, we see that Jesus has a beginning and that only God (always referred to as the Father) does not have a beginning. This is also how E.J. Waggoner understood the matter, whose book on Righteousness by Faith, cited above, she especially lifted up. In 1905, Ellen White wrote that Uriah Smith, besides herself, was the most important channel of the truth that God used to relay His message! She confirms that there was a time when Jesus was begotten in heaven and that He has a beginning.

- “Angels of God looked with amasement upon Christ, who took upon Himself the form of man and humbly united His Divinity with humanity in order that He might minister to fallen man. It is a marvel among the heavenly angels. God has told us that He did do it, and we are to accept the Word of God just as it reads. And although we may try to reason **in regard to our Creator, how long He has had existence,** where evil first entered into our world, and all these things, we may reason about them until we fall down faint and exhausted with the research when there is yet an infinity beyond.“ {Ellen White, 7BC, 1888 p. 919}

In the same way, the Old Testament confirms that Jesus, the Word, came forth from the Father, calling Him the Word of God. Does the Word of God ever say that the Father (God) is from or of the Word? It does not, because the hierarchy is clear. If Someone belongs to Someone, then He stands under Him to Whom He belongs. The Word, here, refers to Jesus, just as in John 1:1.

- “Then **came the Word of the Lord** (Jesus) unto Jeremiah, **saying** (in His and His Father’s name), Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the Lord...” {Jeremiah 29:30-31}

- “And it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that this **Word came** unto Jeremiah **from the Lord**, **saying**, Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day. It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.” {Jeremiah 36:1-3}

One literal word of itself does not come and speak in the name of God the Father and in His own name. Rather, the One whose name is the Word does this.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

A literal word does not think about what it will do and it does not forgive sins. Only One Being does that. Jesus personally appeared at that place and spoke!

- "Who is Christ?—He is the **only begotten Son of the living God**. He is to the Father as a word that expresses the thought,—as a thought made audible. **Christ is the word of God**." {Ellen White, Youth Instructor, June 28, 1894, par. 9}

- "And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: **and His name is called The Word of God.** And the armies which were in heaven followed Him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean." {Revelation 19:13-14}

32: The Baptism of Jesus and the Dove

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



Many take the description of Jesus' baptism, when the Holy Spirit descended in the form of a dove on His head, as "proof" that the Holy Spirit is a third Divine Being.

- "And Jesus, when he was baptised, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto Him, **and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon Him**: And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased." {Matthew 3:16-17}

After a deeper analysis, we can see that the dove didn't speak, but the Father's voice was the one that was heard from heaven. Moreover the Holy Spirit is called the Spirit of God!

The whole Bible speaks about the Father bearing the name of God. The Holy Spirit proceeds from the Father! If we were to accept a trinitarian interpretation of the Bible, the Holy Spirit must also be a Father, for it was the Holy Spirit who conceived Jesus in Mary's womb:

- "But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for **that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost**." {Matthew 1:20}

It was the Father who, personally through the Holy Spirit, conceived Jesus in Mary's womb, otherwise, he could not be a Father. This verse proves that the Holy Spirit isn't a third being! Why didn't the Father's voice speak from heaven saying, "this is Our beloved Son"? When we carefully read the words below the truth will become even clearer:

- "And the angel answered and said unto her, **The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee**: therefore also that Holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God." {Luke 1:35}

Who is the Highest according to the Bible? In countless places, the Bible calls God the Father the Highest, certainly not the Holy Spirit! Here we plainly read that the Holy Spirit represents the Father's presence, Whose power overshadowed Mary. What does the word "power" mean in this instance? That the Father Himself brought Jesus into Mary's womb! And that the Holy Spirit proceeds from Him. That's how, through the Holy Spirit, the Father overshadowed the Son!

If the Holy Spirit is an autonomous being, then it would have been the Holy Spirit itself who overshadowed Jesus! We get the same confirmation from the Spirit of Prophecy as well. Why in this instance does the Holy Spirit proceed only from the Father and represent only His presence, during Jesus' earthly mission?

Because the Holy Spirit, which Revelation describes fully as the seven Spirits, according to that book, proceeds from God on the throne, and then goes to the Lamb, i.e. Jesus, Who sends His Holy Spirit to the whole universe.

As we have seen in other chapters, Jesus, when He dwelled on Earth, gave up His Divine attributes of power, nature, and omnipresence as the Holy Spirit. During that time the Holy Spirit proceeded only from the Father. Although we cannot grasp this, it shouldn't be a reason for us to go off into the incorrect interpretation of the Trinity. This theme is further expanded in other chapters.

- "Never before had angels listened to such a prayer as Christ offered at His baptism, and they were solicitous to be the bearers of the message from the Father to His Son. But, no! **direct from the Father issues the light of His glory. The heavens were opened, and beams of glory rested upon the Son of God and assumed the form of a dove, in appearance like burnished gold. The dove-like form was emblematical of the meekness and gentleness of Christ**. While the people stood spell-bound with amazement, their eyes fastened upon Christ, from the opening heavens came these words: "This is My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased." The words of confirmation that Christ is the Son of God were given to inspire faith in those who witnessed the scene, and to sustain the Son of God in His arduous work. Notwithstanding the Son of God was clothed with humanity, yet Jehovah, with His own voice, assures Him of His sonship with the Eternal. In this manifestation to His Son, God accepts humanity as exalted through the excellence of His beloved Son." {Ellen White, Review & Herald, January 21, 1873, par. 5}

- "At the **Saviour's baptism**, Satan was among the witnesses. He saw the **Father's glory overshadowing His Son**. He heard the voice of Jehovah testifying to the Divinity of Jesus." {Ellen White, Desire of Ages, p. 116.2}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- "...After Christ was baptised, He bowed on the banks of Jordan, and never before had heaven listened to such a prayer as came from His Divine lips.... **The glory of God, in the form of a dove** of burnished gold, rested upon Him, **and from the infinite glory was heard these words, 'This is my beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased.'** The human race is encircled by the human arm of Christ, while with His Divine arm He grasps the throne of the Infinite One. The prayer of Christ cleaved right through the darkness and entered where God is. To each of us it means that heaven is open before us. It means that the gates are ajar, that the glory is imparted to the Son of God and all who believe in His name.... Christ entered into the wilderness with the Spirit of God upon Him, to be tempted of the devil.... Satan left the field as a conquered foe. Our Saviour passed over the ground and was victor.... What has He done for the human family? He has elevated us in the scale of moral value. We may become conquerors through our Sufficiency. There is hope for the most hopeless, in Christ.... What did Christ come here for? To represent the Father. What a heart of love and sympathy! ... When God gave His Son, He gave all heaven. He could give no more." {Manuscript 27,1893,Temperance,283-287}{Ellen White, Christ Triumphant, p. 207.4 - 207.6}

In the quotes above, we can discern that the Holy Spirit, as the dove, wasn't an autonomous being, but rather a manifestation of God's glory. Simultaneously we can see that Jesus, Who was always a Son, on the earth was clothed in the garb of human nature, i.e. He took the form of human nature unto Himself. God encouragingly confirmed to Jesus that He was still His Son and that He did not lose His sonship in coming to the Earth. The prophet of God expands the meaning of the title of Son, explaining that Jesus is a heavenly, Divine Son of God and that on the Earth He also had the status of the Son of an earthly man:

- "The **Divine Son of God** saw that no arm but His own could save fallen man. He determined to help man." {Ellen White, Review & Herald, February 24, 1897, par. 33

- "The **only Being who was one with God lived the law in humanity**, descended to the lowly life of a common laborer, and toiled at the carpenter's bench with His **earthly** parent." {Ellen White, Signs of the Times, October 14, 1897, par. 3}

Matthew 28:18-20 Baptism in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit?

33: The Anointing of Jesus by His Father

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



- “At **the Saviour's baptism**, Satan was among the witnesses. He saw **the Father's glory overshadowing His Son**. He heard the voice of Jehovah testifying to the Divinity of Jesus.” {Ellen White: DA, 116.2}

The teaching of the Trinity claims that the name God "contains" all three Beings, i.e., that it refers to all of Them and that these three Beings took on these "roles" of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit only within the framework of the plan of salvation. The Word of God says something else though, and never calls the Trinity by the name “God”, but only the Father and the Son:

- “Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore **God, even THY God, hath anointed thee** with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.” {Hebrews 1:9}

- “Few realise the full meaning of the words that **Christ** spoke when, in the synagogue at Nazareth, **He announced Himself as the Anointed One**.” {Ellen White: AA, p. 416.3}

- “**Thy** Holy **Child Jesus, Whom Thou hast anointed**” {Ellen White: AA, p. 672}

We read that Jesus is anointed by His God, the Father, not that Jesus anointed the Father. God the Father is above all Beings in the Universe, and also above His Son (God, **Your** God). With one "triune" God, there is no possibility of Jesus being the real Son of God the Father.

34: The Seven Spirits from the Book of Revelation and the Three in Heaven

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

He Who sits on the heavenly throne is one Being and not a Trinity! We know that the Father is the Ruler of all:

- “**The great Jehovah** has proclaimed from **His throne**, “This is **My beloved Son**.” {Ellen White: DA, p. 579.4}



- “And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and **One sat on the throne. And He that sat** was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.” {Revelation 4:2,3}

- “**The Lord's throne** is in heaven” (Psalm 11,4); **yet by <u>His</u> Spirit He is everywhere present**. He has an intimate knowledge of, and a personal interest in, all the works of His hand.” {Ellen White: Education, p. 132.2 **1903**}

- “It is not essential for us to be able to define just what the Holy Spirit is. Christ tells us that the Spirit is the Comforter, “the **Spirit** of truth, **which <u>PROCEEDETH</u> FROM the Father**.” It is plainly declared regarding the Holy Spirit that, in his work of guiding men into all truth, “**He shall not speak of Himself**.” (John 15:26; 16:13)" {Ellen White: AA 51.3}

- “And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.” {Revelation 4:5}

- “John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, **from him which is, and which was, and which is to come**; and from **the seven Spirits which are before <u>His throne</u>; And from Jesus Christ**, Who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto Him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in His own blood,” {Revelation 1:4,5}

- “And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood **a Lamb** as it had been slain, **having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits OF GOD** sent forth into **all** the earth.” {Revelation 5:6}

- “For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with **those seven; they *are* the eyes of the LORD**, which run to and fro **through the whole earth**.“ {Zechariah 4:10}

From God the Father sitting on the throne come His 7 Spirits, who go to His Son, the Lamb. Jesus then sends them everywhere as the Holy Spirit. The lamb has 7 horns and 7 eyes representing 7 spirits. The 7 horns are omnipotence and the 7 eyes are the omnipresence of God through His Holy Spirit. The number 7 is used in the Bible as an expression of God's perfection. When someone sees something with their own eyes, then it means that that person is currently present in that place. Some advocates of the Trinity, in a desperate search for evidence, even take this description of the 7 eyes as "proof" that the Holy Spirit is the third "Being", which is not logical since those eyes are only part of the body of the Lamb! Besides, does this constellation and division of the Holy Spirit suit one Divine Being?

Certainly not! When God describes something that belongs to Him and is not Divine, He uses the numbers 7 and 12 in the Bible. He describes perfection with them and emphasises to us, once again, that the Holy Spirit is not God. And thus we see that the 7 Spirits represent the perfect and one Holy Spirit, just as the 7 horns describe the perfect and one power of God. Likewise, the 12 tribes describe only one people of God, just as the 7 candlesticks denote one church of God at different stages of time. On the other hand, one symbolic number describes only objects and not individual subjects. The Father and the Son are never and nowhere described with any symbolic number, but only as one God the Father and one Lord Jesus. Below we read words that describe the same constellation in a slightly different way, stating that God the Father is the primary source of the Holy Spirit, which He sends to Jesus, and then Jesus to us.

- “A light would come **from the Father to the Son** and **from the Son to** the praying company. Then I saw an exceeding bright light come **from** the Father **to** the Son, and **from** the Son it waved over the people before the throne. But few would receive this great light.“ {Ellen White: EW 54.2}

If God the Father is the Primary Source of the Holy Spirit, how does Jesus represent an equally independent Source?

Jesus is the independent Source of the Holy Spirit because He received it fully from the Father:

- “But when the Comforter is come, Whom I will send unto you from the Father, even **the Spirit** OF TRUTH, which **PROCEEDETH FROM the Father**, he shall testify of me:” {John 15:26}

- “**THE FATHER GAVE HIS SPIRIT without measure TO HIS SON**, and we also may partake of **IT´s** fullness (IT, not him).” {Ellen White: The Great Controversy, p. 477}

- “The **Holy Spirit, which PROCEEDS from the only begotten Son of God**, binds the human agent, body, soul, and spirit, to the perfect, Divine-human nature of Christ.“ {Ellen White: Review and Herald, April 5, **1906** par. 16}

Our pioneers, guided by the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy, also believed in this, until 1931 when there was a turn to a new “truth":

- “Again we read of “**the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth**.” Rev. 1,4; 3,1; 4,5; 5,6. **This is unquestionably simply a designation of the Holy Spirit**, put in this form to signify its perfection and completeness. **But it could hardly be so described if it was a person. We never read of the seven Gods or the seven Christs**.” {Uriah Smith, RH, October 28, 1890}

EGW's final thought on the term:

- “There are many who are in a perilous position spiritually—many who are “ready to die.” The Revelator (John) was bidden to write to the church in Sardis: “**These things saith He that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars**; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. There is a censure resting upon those who have heard the truth, received the truth, and who afterward have acted like men spiritually dead. “Remember therefore.” **In our work we are not to be drawn into any plausible theories that would lead to a denial of our PAST faith in the truth we have heard and advocated.** “If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with Me in white: for they are worthy. Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them; and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set My sanctuary in the midst of them forevermore. My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be My people.” {Ellen White: Letter 230, 5. July **1906**}

35: Heavenly council. Two? Or a Trinity?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

- “To Christ has been **given** an exalted position. **He has been made equal** with the Father. All the counsels of God are **opened** to His Son.” {Ellen White: 8T 268.3, **1904**}

Does the fact that Jesus received a place in the heavenly council from His Father serve as "proof" that the council is a trio, and "proves" a Trinity? This statement only says that the Father made an independent decision to give open access to His Son, to make decisions together for the whole Universe. Why open? Because Jesus was first and next in rank after the Father.



- "**Christ**, the Word, the only begotten of God, was one with the eternal Father—one in nature, in character, in purpose — **THE ONLY BEING that could enter into all the counsels and purposes of God.**" {Ellen White: PP, p. 34.1}

- "No man, nor even the highest angel, can estimate the great cost; **it is known only to the Father and the Son**." {Ellen White: The Bible Echo, October 28, **1895** par. 4}

- "God became one with man when**, in the council <u>between the Father and the Son</u> in heaven it was determined that IF** (not after) **man fell from His allegiance, the SON of God should be his Redeemer** and restore in Him the moral image of God." {Ellen White, 1888 Materials, p. 869.2, 1891}

- "**In the plan to save a lost world, the counsel was between them both; the covenant of peace was between the Father and the Son."** {Ellen White: ST, December 23, **1897** par. 2}

- "**God informed Satan that to** His **Son ALONE he would reveal** His **secret purposes**, and he required all the family in Heaven, even Satan, to yield Him implicit, unquestioned obedience; but that he (Satan) had proved Himself unworthy a place in Heaven." {Ellen White: 1SP, p. 22.2, 1870}

- "**Before the assembled inhabitants of heaven the King declared that none but Christ, the Only Begotten of God, could fully enter into His purposes**, and to Him it was committed to execute the mighty counsels of His will." {Ellen White: PP, p. 36.2, **1890**}

- “Lucifer was envious and jealous of Jesus Christ. Yet when all the angels bowed to Jesus to acknowledge His supremacy and high authority and rightful rule, he bowed with them; but his heart was filled with envy and hatred. **Christ had been taken into the special counsel of God** (the Father) **in regard to His plans, while lucifer was unacquainted with them**. He did not understand, neither was he permitted to know, the purposes of God. **But Christ was acknowledged sovereign of heaven, His power and authority to be the same as that of God Himself**. Lucifer thought that he was Himself a favorite in heaven among the angels. He had been highly exalted, but this did not call forth from him gratitude and praise to his Creator. He aspired to the height of God Himself.” {Ellen White: The Story of Redemption, p. 14.}

In the quote above, we see that even before the fall of man into sin, the counsel involved the presence of the Father and the Son alone. Why was the Holy Spirit not present as the "third Being"? Proponents of the Trinity state that the Holy Spirit has only withdrawn from His position for the plan of salvation, and that is why we don’t find "evidence" of his participation in the council of the “Trinity." Then why was he not present before the coming of sin? Would it not be strange if only the Father and the Son understood the plan of salvation if the Holy Spirit was truly a Divine Being?

The Father made the heavenly counsel only between Himself and His Son. Where is the Holy Spirit in the heavenly council, if he is an independent Being? If the name God means a Trinity, then it would mean that Jesus exists twice. In these quotes we have the answer to why Lucifer was jealous of Jesus, because he was not called into the heavenly counsel like Jesus was. Lucifer could not join the counsel because he was a created being.

- “Christ the Word, **the Only Begotten** of God, was one with the eternal Father,--one in nature, in character, and in purpose,--**THE ONLY Being in <u>ALL</u> THE UNIVERSE that could enter into all the counsels and purposes of God** (the Father).” {Ellen White: GC, “The Origin of Evil“ 1888, p. 493}

Here in the GC we read that, besides the Father, Jesus is the ONLY BEING IN THE WHOLE UNIVERSE Who knows everything! Since Jesus is the Only One in the whole Universe, and not just on the planet Earth, who has the Father's knowledge, how is it possible to claim that even though the Holy Spirit is not mentioned as the third "God", he was of course "also present"? Are there two Universes?

The Gospel of Matthew states that Jesus healed two possessed men. Luke and Mark mentioned only one person when they described this same event. Advocates of the Trinity argue that, just as Mark and Luke mentioned one person out of two, although the Holy Spirit is not mentioned it doesn’t mean that he wasn’t there. During Jesus' sojourn on Earth, there were always sick people around Him, whom He healed in His boundless love. The apostles described the events that were most important to their eyes.

That is why Mark and Luke mentioned only one person, probably the sickest, and Matthew mentions two people, but this does not denounce the Bible. This only shows that the apostles had different views of details, as did the prophets of the Old Testament. But none of them wrote that there are only one or two possessed people on Earth and in the whole Universe! In fact, the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy clearly tell us who God is and where He is.

There is not a God the Holy Spirit but only the Spirit of God! If the Holy Spirit was also God, then we would pray to Him too! God's word says that God is Spirit, but also that he is the Father of Jesus. This is about the Father and not about the non-existent "God the Holy Spirit“.

We know that the Holy Spirit speaks in clear words as the voice of the Father and of Jesus, like when he spoke to the Ethiopian, or as the inner voice of our conscience. Both ways of speaking refer to the Holy Spirit.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

36: Elohim and Ehad

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



The name 'Elohim', from the Old Testament, addresses God in the singular but is grammatically in a plural form, and many proponents of the Trinity use this as proof of their doctrine. But today, in our language, we say "the person we want to pay **our** respects to", or "we address one emperor with '**Your** (in the plural sense) Highness'". This is called the plurality of majesty, and every educated Jew will give that answer to the question of why Elohim is in the plural, and categorically reject any attempt to prove that he is plural in person. But this is not the only time that a Hebrew word written in plural refers to something in singular. The word heaven – shamajim – is plural in Hebrew. And the words water - majim is also always plural.

- "The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a **God of Gods**, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret." {Daniel 2:47}

In the original Hebrew, instead of "God of Gods" stands Elohim! We have just seen that the Son of that God manifested Himself before Nebuchadnezzar. What did the Babylonian king call the Father? Elohim. What did he call Jesus? Son. God Elohim, Who in creation turned to His Son to create the world, and to Whom according to the 10 Commandments worship belongs, is only Father Elohim and not a Trinity! The plural of the term Elohim represents the plurality of authority and not of person!

- "And the **LORD said unto Moses**, See, **I have made thee a God** (Elohim) to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet." {Exodus 7:1}

Is Moses three persons or one? Of course one, but he was appointed to be Elohim to Pharaoh. In this context, we could get confused because the word Elohim represents plural, but Moses is one. But although the word "Elohim" means God, in this context it is used for false Gods:

- "Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto **Dagon** their God (Elohim)" {Judges 16:23}

So, are there three Dagon Gods? No, the Philistines worshiped their God Dagon as one person!

- "Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God is one LORD" {Deuteronomy 6:4}

In Hebrew, this sentence reads:

“shə-ma‘ yiś-rā-’êl; Jehovah ’ĕ-lō-hê-nū Jehovah ’e-ḥāḏ”
’ĕ-lō-hê-nū – God

Jehovah

’e-ḥāḏ – [is] one

Note that the word one (‘e-ḥād) is applied to the word Jehovah which is grammatically singular, and not to ‘ĕ-lō-hê-nū (Elohim) which is grammatically plural. The Hebrew word “one” (ehad) never has the connotation of the unity of the plural.

- “Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.“ {Genesis 2:24}

In Hebrew, the end of this sentence reads:

“wə-hā-yū lə-bā-śār ’e-ḥāḏ.“

wə-hā-yū – and they shall become

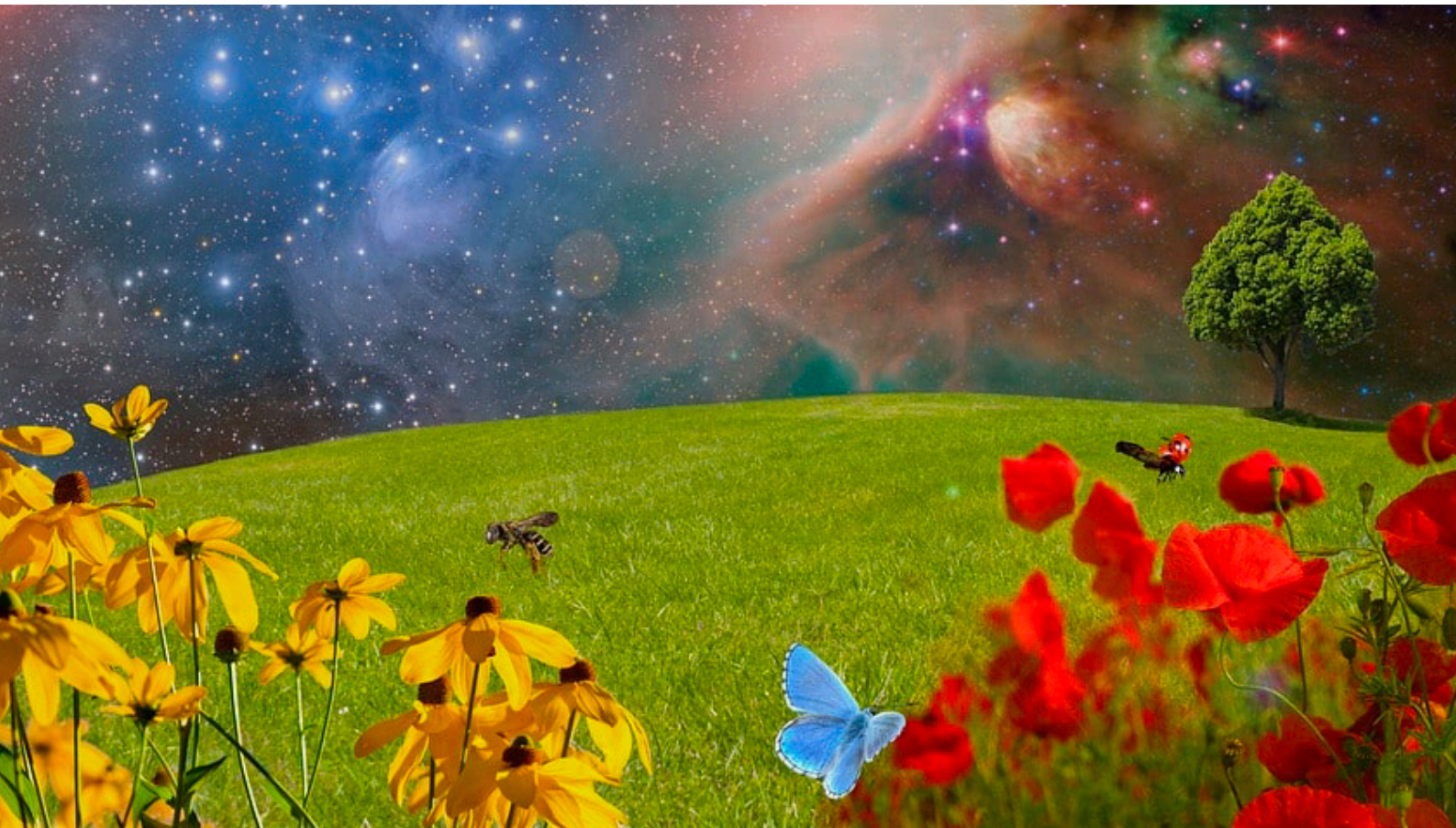
lə-bā-śār – flesh

’e-ḥāḏ – one.

The word one - ehad, as in the rest of the Bible, is applied only in singular. In this case, it is applied to the word (one) body, which is singular, and not to the plural, i.e. to the human Beings of Adam and Eve.

37: The Creator Elohim = Holy Spirit participant of creation?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



- “And God said, **Let us make man in our image**, after our likeness“ {Genesis 1:26}

Since God says "let us make" in this verse, it is claimed that God is a Trinity. The statement, "said Elohim", has the plural formulation, but as we saw in the chapter "Elohim and Ehad" it is used in the plural only as an expression of respect, and certainly does not represent "proof" that "the Triune God" spoke "with Himself."

- “And the LORD said unto Moses, See, **I have made thee a God** (Elohim) **to Pharaoh**: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.” {Exodus 7:1}

Is Moses three persons or one? Of course one, but he was appointed to be Elohim to Pharaoh. In this context, there is a misinterpretation that the plural was used because Moses represents Elohim Who is the "plural". The word “Elohim” means God, and is used in this context for false Gods in the singular:

- “Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their God (Elohim)“ {Judges 16:23}

Who created everything? Does the phrase "let us make" "after our likeness" refer to three people? It can equally mean two or four individuals! Does the Holy Spirit, assuming He is one Being, have the same form and image as the Father and the Son? He does not have a physical form or image, by the definition of His nature. For that reason, He could not participate in the description "after our likeness". God, as the Ruler of the entire Universe, in His infinite power, is personally present in the entire Universe, and of course was present even before the creation of the Earth.

The presence described in this verse before the creation of life on Earth does not mean the participation of the Holy Spirit as the third Being in creation, because it was God the Father who called Jesus alone, and told Him "let us make man in our image“. In creation, God the Father and Jesus were physically present and created everything on Earth. The Holy Spirit, on the other hand, is Their personal spiritual presence, even when the Earth was without form and desolate! Ellen White writes quite clearly that the Holy Spirit has no part in the creation, which would be illogical for the Trinity.

- “And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit **of God** moved upon the face of the waters.” {Genesis 1:2}

- “**The Father and the Son** engaged in the mighty, wondrous work they had contemplated, of **creating the world**.… And now God says to His **Son**, ‘Let Us make man in our image.’” {Ellen White: Spirit of Prophecy Volume One, p. 24, 25, 1870}

- “**God, in counsel with His Son**, formed the plan of creating man in Their own image.” {Ellen White: RH, Februar 24, 1874 par. 3}

- “**In the beginning the Father and the Son had rested upon the Sabbath after Their work of creation**.” {Ellen White: DA, p. 769}

Through these clear words, we can recognize that the teaching that the Holy Spirit was the third participant in creation, is completely false, and it represents another attempt to defend the Trinity. God certainly does not need physical rest, but He gave an example on the Sabbath. Why, then, did the Holy Spirit not rest symbolically, if he was a participant in creation, and a Divine Being worthy of glory? There are other claims in this doctrine which state that the name and function of the "Holy Spirit" is "only" for the plan of salvation, and that the Holy Spirit is "the same" in everything as the Father and the Son are, because we read in the Bible that the Father is also a Spirit and that the Son is also a Spirit. But, at the same time, we read that the Father and the Son have a body, which we don’t read about the Holy Spirit.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

Why didn't the Holy Spirit, as an "equal", participate in the conversation about creation in "His own image"? This doctrine can lead to deeper error, because the claim that the image of God that He gave to his people is only a symbol so that we can "imagine" it for ourselves, without having anything to do with reality! Revelation conveys something else, and describes the Divine Being of the Father in bodily form on the throne! God's revelation also makes it clear that this great Creator is God the Father:

- "**The great Creator** (God the Father) assembled the heavenly host, that he might in the presence of all the angels confer **special honor upon His Son**." {Ellen White: 1SP, p. 17, 18 1870}

- "**The Son of God** (the Father, and not the Trinity) **had wrought the Father's will in the creation of all the hosts of heaven**; and to Him, as well as to God (the Father), their homage and allegiance were due." {Ellen White: PP, p. 36.2, 1890}

Jesus was the Son of God even before the creation of the angels, and not just while He was on Earth, as the doctrine of the Trinity claims!

- "**The Father and the Son engaged in the mighty, wondrous work they had** (just Them!) **contemplated, of creating the world**." {Ellen White: 1SP, p. 24.1, 1870}

- "After the earth was created, and the beasts upon it, **the Father and Son** carried out **their purpose**, which was designed before the fall of Satan**, to make man in their own image**. They had wrought together in the creation of the earth and every living thing upon it. **And now God** (the Father) **says to His Son, "Let us make man in our image.**" - " {Ellen White: 1SP, p. 24.2, 1870}

- "**Jesus had united with the Father in making the world."** {Ellen White: 2T, p. 209, 1869}

- "**God, in counsel with His Son, formed the plan of creating man in their own image."** {Ellen White: RH, February 24, 1874 par. 3}

- "**Christ**, the Word, **the only begotten of God**, was one with the eternal Father—one in nature, in character, in purpose**—the only being that could enter into all the counsels and purposes of God**." {Ellen White: PP, p. 34.1 }

- "**BEFORE the fall of Satan, the Father consulted His Son in regard to the formation of man**. They purposed to make this world, and create beasts and living things upon it, and to make man in the image of God, to reign as a ruling monarch over every living thing which God should create." {Ellen White: 3SG, p. 36, 1864}

- "**The Father wrought by His Son** (even then!) **in the creation of all heavenly Beings.** 'By Him were all things created, ... whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers. All things were created by Him, and for Him.' -" {Ellen White: Letter 256, 1. August **1906**}

What does our teaching say today? That "three" Beings spoke and created. What does the Spirit of Prophecy say? That it was only the Father and the Son who spoke! There is not a single quote that says that the Holy Spirit participated in the creation or that he spoke to the Father and the Son. If Ellen White did not "mention" the Holy Spirit, it means something, because it would be humiliating to him if he was really present and wasn't mentioned/ included. Advocates of the Trinity use Genesis 1:26 from the beginning of the chapter as proof that the world was created by the "Trinity." One prophetic vision contains complete truth, regardless of whether the prophet understood it or not, as in the case of John or Daniel. This description of God's decision on the creation of man does not give insight in relation to time, or whether man was created before or after Satan's rebellion against God.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

But it does explain their intention to create man, which Lucifer was jealous of. Does the God of the Trinity have a Son? God means God, and not a Trinity in one place and God the Father in another place! Ellen White writes quite plainly that only God (the Father, Elohim) and not the Holy Spirit spoke to the Son and said to Him, "Let Us make man in Our image." It is God the Father **through Jesus** who create, not the Trinity! He is also listed in the 10 Commandments as the original Creator, the Creator of the law! The Son did it in the Father's name and with the Father's power!

- "For in six days the **LORD made heaven and earth**, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the **LORD blessed the sabbath day**, and hallowed it." {Exodus 20:11}

- "But to us there is but **ONE God, the Father, OF Whom are all things**, and we in Him; and one **Lord Jesus Christ**, **BY Whom are all things**, and we by Him." {1 Corinthians 8:6}

- "For by Him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: **all things were created by Him, and for Him**." {Colossians 1:16}

- "For **every creature of God** is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving." {1 Timothy 4:4}

- "For there is **one God**, and **one Mediator between** God and men, the man **Christ Jesus**; " {1 Timothy 2:5}

We see quite evidently that only the Father and the Son participated in the creation, as well as that only the Father, i.e.. one God that original Creator. But what does the following verse mean, which is used as "proof" that the Holy Spirit also participated in creation? It should certainly be viewed in harmony with the rest which is clear:

- "And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. And **the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters**." {Genesis 1:2}

Through these words we can conclude that the Holy Spirit is in fact the Spirit of God and not "God the Spirit" and that, even before creation, as God's presence, he was around the Earth that was without form and desolate. Since we know from previously read quotes that the Holy Spirit is the omnipresence of the Father and the Son, then it becomes completely clear that They were present here, as in all other parts of the universe, before they came physically and personally to create our world.

38: What does Jesus, ´the beginning of creation´ mean?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

- "The faithful and true witness, the **beginning of the creation of God**" {Revelation 3:14}

Many christians, like for example Jehovah's Witnesses, reject Jesus as a Divine being, because they take this vaguely translated phrase "beginning" as "proof" of their erroneous view. This verse describes the same situation as in John 1:1, that Jesus was already there at the very beginning of creation, and that the whole Universe was created through His hand.

The original Greek word for beginning is Archon / Arche and it means ruler, beginning, source, principle; and in this verse the context is with the notion of creation. The word for creating, "Ktiseos", means source, originator, author of the beginning. Jesus is the Author of our beginning, not a "created" being!



39: **Jehovah OR Yahweh?**

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



No Christian theologian or Jewish priest today knows how to read the name JHVH correctly because there are no interjections in the Hebrew language, and the original form has been forgotten because misguided priests have issued a ban on pronouncing God's name. This did not happen by chance. Satan attacked God's authority and made God's true name incomprehensible and unrecognisable. Next, the enemy replaced God's name with the wrong name JAHWE.

God revealed in Revelation that the last generation of His people would reject all false doctrine and sin, and within that, He revealed His true name through His prophet Ellen White! And she clearly wrote the name JEHOVAH, and not Jahweh or Yahweh! The name Yahweh penetrated Adventist circles after the death of Ellen White, along with the Trinity doctrine and other apostate teachings. Ellen White, along with the pioneers, used God's true name in her writings:

- "As **JEHOVAH**, **THE SUPREME RULER, God** could not personally communicate with sinful men, but He so loved the world that He **sent Jesus to our world as a revelation of Himself**." {Ellen White: 9MR, p. 122.3, **1903**}

- "**The great Jehovah** has proclaimed from His throne: **'This is My beloved Son.'"** {Ellen White: DA p. 579.4}

- "**Jehovah**, the eternal, self-existent, uncreated One, Himself the SOURCE and Sustainer OF ALL, IS ALONE entitled to SUPREME reverence and worship." {Ellen White: Patriarchs and Prophets, 305} {7ABC 439.2}

- "Those who trample upon God's authority, and show open contempt to the law given in such grandeur at Sinai, virtually **despise the Lawgiver, the great JEHOVAH**." {Ellen White: 3SG, p. 294, 1864}

- "**JEHOVAH is the name GIVEN to Christ.**" {Ellen White: ST, 3. May **1899**, par 18}

- "**Christ** was not only the leader of the Hebrews in the wilderness—**the Angel in Whom was** (Father's) **the name of JEHOVAH**, and who, veiled in the cloudy pillar, went before the host—but it was He who gave the law to Israel." {Ellen White: PP, p. 366.2, 1890}

- "As the Divine Sufferer hung upon the cross, angels gathered about Him, and as they looked upon Him, and heard His cry, they asked, with intense emotion, "**Will not the Lord JEHOVAH** (the Father) **save Him** (Jesus)?" {Ellen White: FLB 76.3}

- "We believe Him to be the Divine Person addressed by **JEHOVAH** in the words, " Let us make man." He was with the Father before the world was. [..] We HAVE NOT as much SYMPATHY with Unitarians that deny the Divinity of Christ, AS WITH TRINITARIANS who hold that the Son is the eternal Father, and talk so mistily about the THREE-ONE GOD. Give the Master all that Divinity with which the Holy Scriptures clothe Him." {James White: Review and Herald, 6. June, 1871, 196, Text: Western Tour} {http://docs.adventistarchives.org/docs/RH/RH18710606-V37-25__B.pdf}

- "Behold, I send an Angel before thee ... for **My name is in Him**." {Exodus 23:20, 21}

- "At the Saviour's baptism, Satan was among the witnesses. **He saw the Father's glory overshadowing His Son**. He heard **the voice of JEHOVAH** (the Father) **testifying to the Divinity of Jesus**." {Ellen White: DA, p. 116.2}

Why does the name JEHOVA**H** have "H" as the last letter? Because "H" is the last letter in the abbreviated name JHV**H**. Likewise, the letters W and Y do not exist in the Hebrew language. Therefore, the form JH**W**H, i.e. Jeho**w**ah is not right, but only JHVH, i.e. Jeho**v**ah. The Jewish theologian **Nehemiah Gordon** explained and proved these above facts:

www.nehemiaswall.com/nehemia-gordon-name-God

THE NAME OF GOD

IN THE HEBREW GOSPEL OF MATTHEW

with Bible Scholar Nehemia Gordon

Pamela wrote: "I am in awe! Love your diligence, Nehemia! YeHoVAH has gifted you and your studies. May you continue to shine in His Name!"



NehemiasWall.com Nehemia Gordon

Makor Hebrew Foundation - Uncovering Ancient Hebrew Sources of Faith

40: **Only the Father, "the great Jehovah", is the supreme authority, always above Jesus and the only Source of everything**

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



- "**Christ had been taken into the special counsel of God in regard to His plans**, while Satan was unacquainted with them. He did not understand, neither was he permitted to know, the purposes of God. **But Christ was acknowledged sovereign of Heaven, His power and authority to be the same as that of God Himself**." {Ellen White: 1SP, p. 18, 1870}

- "**The great Creator** assembled the heavenly host, that He might in the presence of all the angels **confer special honor upon His Son** (since forever Son!). The Son was seated on the throne with the Father, and the heavenly throng of Holy angels was gathered around Them. **The Father then made known that it was ordained by Himself that Christ, His Son, <u>should be equal</u> with Himself**; so that wherever was the presence of His Son, it was as His own presence. **The word of the Son was to be obeyed as readily as the word of the Father. His Son He had INVESTED with authority to command the heavenly host**. Especially was His **Son to <u>work</u> in union with Himself in the anticipated creation of the earth** and every living thing that should exist upon the earth. His Son would carry out His will and His purposes, but would do nothing of Himself alone. The Father's will would be fulfilled in Him." {Ellen White: 1SP, p. 17.2 1870}

- "They told Adam and Eve that **the most exalted angel, next in order to Christ, refused obedience to the law of God** (the Father) **which He had ordained to govern heavenly Beings**; that this rebellion had caused war in Heaven which resulted in the rebellious being expelled therefrom, and every angel was driven out of Heaven who united with him in **questioning the authority of THE GREAT Jehovah** (the Father); and that this fallen foe was **now an enemy to all that concerned the interest of God and His dear <u>Son</u>**." {Ellen White: 1SP, p. 33.2 1870}

Where, in the above quote, is the Holy Spirit mentioned, if he is a third Divine Being?

- "**I asked Jesus if His Father had a form like Himself. He said He had**, but I could not behold it, for said He, "If you should once behold the glory of His person, you would cease to exist." {Ellen White: EW, p. 54.2}

If the Father and the Son were the same, EGW would have supposedly died by looking at Jesus in heaven!

- "**The great Jehovah** has proclaimed from His throne, "This is **My beloved Son**."-" {Ellen White: DA, p. 579.4}

- "Those who trample upon God's authority, and show open **contempt to the law** given in such grandeur at Sinai, **virtually despise the Lawgiver, the great Jehovah**." {Ellen White: 3SG, p. 294, 1864}

- "**The Son of God was <u>next in authority</u> to the great Lawgiver**. He knew that His life alone could be sufficient to ransom fallen man. He was of as much more value than man as his noble, spotless character, and exalted office as commander of all the heavenly host, were above the work of man**. He was in the express image of His Father, not <u>in features</u> alone, but in perfection of character.**" {Ellen White: RH, December 17, 1872 par. 1}

- "**God** (the Father) **is the GREAT I AM, THE SOURCE OF BEING, THE CENTER of authority and power**." {Ellen White: LP, p. 296.2, 1883}

- "Youth who are not established, rooted and grounded in the truth, will be corrupted and drawn away by the blind leaders of the blind; and the unGodly, the despisers that wonder and perish, **who despise the sovereignty of the Ancient of Days and place on the throne a false God, A BEING of their own defining**, a being altogether such an one as themselves,—these will be agents in Satan's hands to corrupt the faith of the unwary." {Ellen White: 1888 Materials, p. 484.3 1889}

- “**God is a moral Governor as well as a Father**.” {Ellen White: 12MR, p. 208.2, 1876}

- “**The Ancient of days is God the Father**.” {Ellen White: GC 1888, p. 479.2}

- “Before the assembled inhabitants of heaven **the King declared that NONE but Christ, the only begotten of God, could FULLY ENTER into His purposes,** and to Him it was committed to execute the mighty counsels of His will.“ {Ellen White: PP, p. 36.2, 1890}

To be involved in all intentions means knowing all the intentions of God the Father. Isn't it strange that the Holy Spirit does not know the Father's intentions?

- “**All things Christ received from God**, but He took to give. So in the heavenly courts, in His ministry for all created Beings: through the beloved Son, **the Father's life flows out to al**l; through the Son it returns, in praise and joyous service, a tide of love, **to the great Source** (the Father) **of all**.” {Ellen White: DA, p. 21.2}

- “For as the **Father hath <u>life in Himself</u>**; so hath **HE GIVEN to the Son to have <u>life in Himself</u>**; “ {John 5:26}

- “**Jehovah** (the Father), **the eternal, self-existent, uncreated One, Himself THE SOURCE and Sustainer OF ALL, IS ALONE entitled to SUPREME reverence and worship.**” {Ellen White: Patriarchs and Prophets, 305} {7ABC 439.2}

Who is that self-existential God that is being described in the above quote? To Whom does the highest prayer belong to: the Father or the Son? Who is the Source of everything, even of Jesus' life? It is the term "life in Himself" that signifies the Divine life, which Jesus received by His heavenly birth, so that He also has a self-existent "life in Himself" as well as the Father.

- “Thine, O LORD, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the Majesty: for all i.e. in the heaven and in the earth is Thine; Thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and **Thou art exalted as head above ALL**.“ {1 Chronicles 29:11}

- “Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ.“ {Titus 2:13}

The Great God is the Father and Jesus is our Saviour.

- “Jesus saith unto her, touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to My Father: but go to My brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto **My Father, and your Father; and to My God, and your God**.” {John 20:17}

- “And He saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of My cup, and be baptised with the baptism that I am baptised with: but to sit on My right hand, and on My left, **is not Mine to give**, but it shall be given to them for Whom it is prepared of my Father”. {Matthew 20:23}

- “**God** (the Father)**, as THE SUPREME Ruler of the universe has ever required prompt and unquestioning obedience. Even Christ, in the days of His flesh, was obedient to the law of the Father**.” {Ellen White: ST, July 22, 1886 par. 2}

- “I go unto the Father: for **My Father is greater than I**.” {John 14:28}

- “**God is the Father of Christ; Christ is the Son of God. To Christ has been given an exalted position. He has been made equal with the Father. All the counsels of God are opened to His Son.**” {Ellen White: 8T, p. 268.3, **1904**}

Jesus has always been the Son!

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, He was received up **into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God**.” {Mark 16:19}

- “But I would have you know, that the Head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and **the Head of Christ is God**.“ {1 Corinthians 11:3}

- “**The only Being Who was one with God** lived the law in humanity, descended to the lowly life of a common laborer, and toiled at the carpenter's bench with His earthly parent.” {Ellen White: ST, October 14, 1897 par. 3}

- “...it is God, **the only true and living God**, to Whom our worship and reverence are due. ...Let the brightest example the world has yet seen be your example, rather than the greatest and most learned men of the age, **who know not God, nor Jesus Christ Whom He has sent. The Father and the Son alone are to be exalted**.” {Ellen White: YI, July 7, 1898 par. 2}

- “**Jehovah is the only true God**, and He is to be reverenced and worshiped.” {Ellen White: 6T, p. 166, 1901}

- “Jesus saith unto her, **touch Me not; for I am not yet ascended to My Father**: but go to My brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto **My Father, and your Father; and to My God, and your God**.“ {John 20:17}

Who is God Jehovah?

- “**As Jehovah, THE SUPREME Ruler, God could not personally communicate with sinful men, but He so loved the world that He sent Jesus to our world as a revelation of Himself.”** {Ellen White: 9MR, p. 122.3, 1903}

God's statement that Jesus is His Son means that God is Jesus’ heavenly Father and Jesus is His heavenly Son, and not just on Earth as part of a "role play."

That is why the Apostle Paul, after Jesus was already in heaven, said that the Father is above His Son! On Earth, the role of the earthly father was given to Joseph.

41: Jesus and the name Jehovah. Did He receive it from the Father, Who also bears the name Jehovah? Does it give Him the same level of authority with the Father?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

Did Jesus receive the name ‘Jehovah’, and did that name give Jesus the same level of authority that the Father has? Some interpret the clear words that Jehovah God is the "Source of all things" and apply them to Jesus because Jesus is also called Jehovah. Some go so far as to claim that the name Jehovah "signifies the Trinity."

The truth is that the Father is named Jehovah. Jesus got that name from the Father. The One Source of everything is the Source of the name too. And the one who receives it cannot therefore be also the source!

- “**THE GREAT JEHOVAH** has proclaimed from His throne, “**This is My beloved Son**.” {Ellen White: DA p. 579.4}

- “**Jehovah is the name GIVEN to Christ.”**{Ellen White: ST, 3. May **1899**, par 18}



- "Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and Thy word was unto Me the joy and rejoicing of Mine heart: **for I am called** (given) **by <u>Thy</u> name, O LORD God of hosts**." {Jeremiah 15:16}

- "**Christ** was not only the Leader of the Hebrews in the wilderness—**the Angel in Whom was** (Father's) **the name of Jehovah**, and Who, veiled in the cloudy pillar, went before the host but it was He Who gave the law to Israel." {Ellen White: PP, p. 366.2, 1890}

- "Behold, I send an Angel before thee...for **My name is in Him**." {Exodus 23:20, 21}

- "At the Saviour's baptism, Satan was among the witnesses. **He saw the Father's glory overshadowing His Son.** He heard **the voice of Jehovah** (the Father) **testifying to the Divinity of Jesus**." {Ellen White: DA, p. 116.2}

- "As the Divine Sufferer hung upon the cross, angels gathered about Him, and as they looked upon Him, and heard His cry, they asked, with intense emotion, **"Will not the Lord Jehovah** (the Father) **save Him** (Jesus)**?"**- " {Ellen White: FLB 76.3}

If both the Father and the Son bear the name Jehovah, and if in the quoted description that name signifies the One Who is the absolute Source of all things, then this can only refer to the Father Jehovah. The Spirit of Prophecy distinguishes and calls the Father the GREAT Jehovah, for He is above His Son Jesus Jehovah:

- "**Jehovah, the eternal, self-existent, uncreated One, Himself THE SOURCE and Sustainer OF ALL, IS <u>ALONE</u> ENTITLED to SUPREME reverence and worship**." {Ellen White: Patriarchs and Prophets, 305} {7ABC 439.2}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

God the Father Jehovah is the source of everything, even of the Divine life of His Son!

- "**As Jehovah, THE SUPREME Ruler, God** could not personally communicate with sinful men, but He so loved the world **that He sent Jesus** to our world as a revelation of Himself." {Ellen White: Manuscript Releases Volume 9, p. 122.3, 1903}

- "And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased." {Matthew 3:17}

- "Those who trample upon God's authority, and show open contempt to the law given in such grandeur at Sinai, virtually **despise the Lawgiver, the great Jehovah**." {Ellen White: 3SG, p. 294, 1864}

- "**The Son of God was next in authority to THE GREAT Lawgiver."** {Ellen White: RH, December 17, 1872 par. 1} {2SP 9}

- "The Lord **God of heaven is our Leader**. He is a leader Whom we can safely follow; for He never makes a mistake. **Let us honor God and His Son** Jesus Christ, through Whom He communicates with the world." {Ellen White, 1BC, p. 1117.9, **1903**}

- "Jesus saith unto her, **Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to My Father**: but go to My brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto **My Father, and your Father; and to My God, and your God**." {John 20:17}

Despite Jesus Being under the authority of His Father, Jesus also has a Divine nature! In the following quote from 1879, we can see that Ellen White always viewed Jesus as a Divine Being, albeit in a hierarchy below the Father. God bears the name of the ONLY God, and Jesus at certain moments bears the same title of God, but NOT the ONLY (true) God, which is given only to God the Father.

- "Fallen men, in one sense, could not be companions for Christ, for they could not enter into sympathy with **His Divine nature**, and hold communion with the world's Redeemer." {Ellen White: ST, December 11, **1879** par. 3}

42: The nature of Jesus on Earth. Divine? Human?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



Those who reject the truth that Jesus came to Earth with human nature, teach a false doctrine, that beneath the garment of man was an absolutely immortal Divine nature, and make death on the cross impossible. The Bible calls these people servants of Satan:

- "For many **deceivers** are entered into the world, who **confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh**. This is a deceiver and an antichrist." {2 John 1:7}

- "...there was no way of escape for the offender. The whole family of Adam must die. I saw the lovely Jesus and beheld an expression of sympathy and sorrow upon His countenance. **Soon I saw Him approach the exceeding bright light which enshrouded the Father.** Said my accompanying angel, **He is in close converse** (only) **with His Father**. The anxiety of the angels seemed to be intense while Jesus was communing with His Father. **Three times He was shut in by the glorious light about the Father, and the third time He came from the Father, His person could be seen. His countenance was calm, free from all perplexity and doubt, and shone with benevolence and loveliness, such as words cannot express**. He then made known to the angelic host that a way of escape had been made for lost man. He told them that He had been pleading with His Father, and **had offered to give His life** a ransom, to take the sentence of death upon Himself, that through Him man might find pardon;" {Ellen White: EW, 149.2}

- "**When the plan of redemption was laid, it was decided that Christ should not appear in accordance with His Divine character**; for He could not then associate with the distressed and the suffering. He must come as a poor man. He could have appeared in accordance with His exalted station in the heavenly courts; but no, He must reach to the very lowest depths of human suffering and poverty, that His voice might be heard by the burdened and disappointed,.." {Ellen White; ST, 24. June **1897**}

- "**Christ did not make believe take human nature; <u>He did verily take it. He did in reality possess human nature</u>**." {Ellen White: RH April 5, **1906**, par. 4}

- "Christ, who knew not the least taint of sin or defilement, **took our nature in its <u>deteriorated condition</u>**. This was humiliation greater than finite man can comprehend. **God was manifest in the flesh**." {Ellen White 1SM, p. 253}

If the Holy Spirit is a third Divine Being then why were the Father and the Son the only two beings present in the counsel? Jesus taught us to only accept "it is written". Why then do we accept no evidence when it comes to believing that the Holy Spirit was there? Another concern with this doctrine is that then Jesus could not die fully on the cross, and it was "only" His human nature that died; later, after only sleeping in the grave, on the third day "He resurrected Himself"! Here we see the danger of this doctrine of the Trinity. The rejection of Jesus' sacrifice is the last step of its development. We can see in the quotes of the Spirit of Prophecy that Jesus did not offer His human life as a ransom, because at that time He had only a Divine Life. He gave His Divine life, which He then promised the Father for the redemption of our sins, because a created being could not pay that price!

The next step in rejecting the truth is to try to declare that the great light that surrounds the Father is the Holy Spirit. That light is not a being, but a manifestation of the force that emanates from one Being i.e. the source. Why was Jesus not surrounded by the same intensity of light, since Revelation clearly says that the Holy Spirit proceeds from the Father and is sent through Jesus to every place (universe)? If that light was the Holy Spirit, it would have to have the same intensity around Jesus, since one being does not change the way it manifests in the same environment. A sign of the Father's greater power is that only He has such an immeasurably strong light around Himself. In one of her visions, when Ellen White was in heaven, Jesus told her that she would die instantly if she were to get near the light that surrounded the Father. We know that the Holy Spirit speaks recognizably and with clear words (as in Acts 8:29) to fallen people as a voice to the conscience.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

That is why it is simply impossible to claim that the involvement of the Holy Spirit is “implied” in the conversation that the Father and the Son had during creation! Thus we can conclude that this teaching is has no foundation.

- “**For it pleased THE FATHER that in Him** (Jesus) **should ALL FULNESS** (the Father) **DWELL; And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by Him to reconcile all things unto Himself**; by Him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.“ {Colossians 1:19-20}

Jesus performed all the miracles on Earth with the power of His Father, Who was on Earth personally in Jesus. Jesus did not possess His Divine power on Earth! His Divine power on Earth, which He was not allowed to use for Himself, was only the power of His Father present in Him!

- “**As God, Christ could not be tempted any more than He was not tempted from His allegiance in heaven. But as Christ humbled Himself to the nature of man, He could be tempted. He had not taken on Him even the nature of the angels, but humanity, perfectly identical with our own nature, except without the taint of sin.** A human body, a human mind, with all the peculiar properties, He was bone, brain, and muscle. A man of our flesh, He was compassed **with the weakness of humanity**. The circumstances of His life were of that character that He was exposed to all the inconveniences that belong to men, not in wealth, not in ease, but in poverty and want and humiliation. He breathed the very air man must breathe. **He trod our earth as man. He had reason, conscience, memory, will, and affections of the human soul which was united with His Divine nature** (His Personality).” {Ellen White: 16MR 181, 182} {TA 157.1}

- “Jesus Christ “counted it not a thing to be grasped to be equal with God.” Because divinity alone could be efficacious in the restoration of man from the poisonous bruise of the serpent, **God Himself, in His only begotten Son, assumed human nature, and IN THE WEAKNESS OF HUMAN NATURE SUSTAINED THE CHARACTER OF GOD**, vindicated His Holy law in every particular, and accepted the sentence of wrath and death for the sons of men.” {Ellen White: YI, 11. February **1897**}

If what the quote says is clear, that Jesus assumed a complete human nature while He lived on Earth, and the mention of His Divine character in the last part of the quote, then it cannot serve as "proof" of Him not having a human nature. If that were the case, a deeper study would be needed, because the prophet of God is certainly does not contradict herself. The first two sentences show that there is no temptation for the Divine nature. What difference would it make for our salvation if Jesus really had "only a trained Divine nature”? None, because He would not have had a way to give in to sin, but we still would. However, we read quite clearly that, Jesus did not take even an angelic nature!

Then where does the idea that Jesus carried a Divine nature when He lived here on Earth come from? A "human nature" on its own nor a Divine nature on its own without sin changes anything for the sinner! We must understand that each of us has two human natures: physical and spiritual. Jesus could not be tempted in His Divine physical nature, for it cannot hunger, nor does it feel of pain, and possesses absolutely no weakness. Jesus had to renounce His Divine physical nature, His Divine Body, and take upon Himself a fully human physical nature, which was tested in everything as we are.

His body was 100% human and 0% Divine. On the other hand, His mind was 100% Divine and 0% human. He was limited by human physics, the physiology of the human brain, but in his character, His mind was 100% pure and Divine. We can interpret the whole quote with a flexible statement about His Divine nature only in the context of all the words. The context is: A human body, a human mind, with all the peculiar properties. The statement that "He had bones, brains and muscles" basically repeats the same thing, only instead of the word "mind" she uses the term “brain".

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

That's exactly what she meant. His human brain was certainly, like the rest of the body, subject to the effects of sin and degeneration. However, His mind, as opposed to the human physiological aspect, was not human but 100% pure and Divine. Looking at the above quotes, (emphasis on YI, February 11, 1897), we see clearly that Jesus retained **His Divine character**, **not the bodily form of the Divine nature**. Thus, the quote below cannot have any other meaning, because God's prophets do not contradict themselves. Unfortunately, the supporters of the Trinity use the first part of the quote below as proof that Jesus had a literal Divine nature on Earth and thus only a human body. But if we continue to read the same quote, we will see that even we can also get a share in the Divine nature. What is it? Obviously it is the indwelling of the Holy Spirit in us.

The Father was not personally present in Jesus during Jesus' sojourn on Earth in some mysterious way but only by His Spirit; just as He was present in His apostles and saints by His Spirit. Unlike all others, Jesus never sinned nor deception was found in His mouth, but He lived His whole earthly life lead by the Spirit of the Father, subordinating His will to the will of the Father. Jesus said that the faithful will perform greater miracles than those performed by the Father through Him. Believing that the Father was personally inexplicably present in Jesus undermines the truth and the fact that Jesus was in a mortal body equal to ours, with all the weaknesses and that he experienced all the temptations we may have, including the risk of eternal loss.

- "**Christ could have done nothing during His earthly ministry in saving fallen man if the Divine had not been blended with the human.** The limited capacity of man cannot define this wonderful mystery, **the blending of the two natures, the Divine and human**. It can never be explained. Man must wonder and be silent. ... **Man must be a partaker of the Divine nature in order to stand in this evil time** ... **Says Christ, "Without Me ye can do nothing**." {Ellen White: Lt 5, 1889.6}

Just as Jesus succeeded in overcoming sin through the Divine power of the Father, so can we, through the Divine power of Jesus, be participants in His Divine nature, and overcome sin by it! That's how Jesus received heavenly power while He lived on Earth! What God has given us as an image of that is how Eve came through a part of Adam's ribs. Thus, our level of understanding shows us that the omnipresent God the Father, Who has no beginning, did not create His Son like He did other Beings, but in a way incomprehensible to us. The Father gave birth to Jesus from Himself, even before other Beings were created. Thus, through the invitation to Abraham to sacrifice his son Isaac, God wanted to simply represent to us the heavenly aspects of Jesus' sacrifice and emphasise how much God Himself had to suffer to give us eternal life as a gift.

We can see that Jesus has the same Divine nature as the Father. Proponents of the Trinity have no answer as to why Eve originated from Adam's rib and was not created together with Adam. Their misinterpretation of that description, which defines the direction of the truth that God "subsequently" was not pleased with Adam being alone, would mean to them that God does not possess absolute wisdom and that he only "later recognised His error." This shows us that the last step in defending the Trinity leads to the view that God is not omniscient! But God is omnipotent, and there is no error with Him! We see that the supreme teachers of this false teaching are ready to defend their position at any cost, just like the Pharisees who eventually crucified Jesus. Jesus said that we would recognize them by their fruits.

This Biblical example shows us that God the Father also wanted a Person beside Himself, so He gave birth to His Son Jesus, Who, being born of God the Father, is of the same Divine nature as the Father and one with Him. Therefore analogously, when creating man, God first created Adam, and then he created Eve from Adam's rib, to possess the same human nature as Adam, and to be in God's image - one with Adam. When we read the Bible under the guidance of the Holy Spirit, we wonder in ourselves how dazzling and unfounded the other teaching is, and how clear and enlightening the truth is! God's nature is absolutely immortal, unlike created angels or humans.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

Every atom in the cosmos would instantly disintegrate through entropy if God withdrew the gift of His power as the source of life. Jesus, as the only begotten and not created Son, the only other Being in the Universe besides His Father that possesses absolute immortality, with the original Divine life, which he received from His Father. We know that only the Divine Being could die on the cross because only He could take the price of our sins upon Himself. For this reason, God, according to Ellen White's description, could not accept the offer of any heavy-hearted angel to beas a vicarious sacrifice. But how could Jesus, as an absolutely immortal Divine Being, die for us literally? Since Jesus is truly the only begotten Son of His Father He had to leave with the Father His Divine life and nature, which He had already received from the Father at His heavenly birth before he began his sojourn on Earth.

- "... **Christ** sacrificed His royal robe and kingly crown, the glory of heaven, and the homage of angels, and **laying aside His Divinity**, came to earth to labor and suffer with humanity upon Him." {Ellen White: Advent Review and Sabbath Herald, 21. November 1907}

What does man consist of? Body and spirit. The body is our material nature. The spirit of life is the life force given by God, i.e. pneuma = the breath of life within us, which Ellen White symbolically describes (Selected Messages 1, p. 235) as the "electric" current (Divine Forces) in our body. Our psyche, i.e. a personality with memories, which God holds after our death as a symbolic record in His books, and the Breath of Life returns to God after death. The biblical expression that man became a living spirit means that he has human nature, and that the body and the life force in it are subordinate to the spirit, because they have no thoughts, and without the spirit, they would be useless. This spirit of the life force and the soul are expressed in other places in the Bible as spirit and soul, which does not change the meaning of the description. Through this, we can understand what the famous quote really means, that Jesus took the nature of fallen man and was literally born as a Son, both in heaven and on Earth.

- "**Our personal identity is preserved in the resurrection, though not the same particles of matter or material substance as went into the grave. The wondrous works of God are a mystery to man. <u>The spirit, the character of man</u>, is returned to God, there to be preserved. In the resurrection every man will have his own character**." {Ellen White: 6BC, p. 1093.2, **1900**}

However, we must not confuse this with the Catholic teaching, which says that Jesus is "constantly" being born again, because, according to the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy, Jesus was born again as a Son one more time solely when He was born on Earth. Jesus could not send His Holy Spirit as His representative until after He went to heaven and He regained His Divine nature and omnipresence. Since the Holy Spirit proceeds from the Father, and the Son sends him to us as their common Holy Spirit, the Holy Spirit was only in the Father during Jesus' sojourn on Earth. Jesus voluntarily renounced all aspects of His Divine nature - His omnipresence, His power over the Universe and omniscience. By accepting a fallen human nature with a degenerate brain, Jesus limited His capacities of thinking and remembering so that He could be exposed to the same temptations. Jesus fulfilled the prophecies about the Messia from the Old Testament, which were meant to show Him the depth of His mission. All this would not be possible with the Trinity, because in that case, Jesus could not leave His Divine nature with the Father. Only a life that is obtained can be left at its source and later obtained again from that original source. In the Trinity, there could be no Divine Source or Recipient.

- "Who, being **in the form of God**, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But **made Himself of no reputation**, and took upon Him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men" {Philippians 2:6, 7} (KJV)

- "Who, being in the form of God, counted it not a prize to be on an equality with God, but **emptied Himself**, taking the form of a servant, being made in the likeness of men" {Philippians 2:6, 7} (English Revised Version)

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

In more precise translations of the verse above, we see that the expression "humbled" means in fact "emptied" his Divine nature, and thus is that He became a man. Jesus remained God, but temporarily without any content of the Divine nature, which we will not fully understand even in eternity. It is for this reason that the Bible states that Jesus gradually grew in wisdom as He grew up.

- "And **the spirit of the LORD** (Father's) shall rest **upon Him** (Jesus), the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD." {Isaiah 11:2}

- "Behold my servant, Whom I have chosen; my beloved, in Whom my soul is well pleased: **I will put my spirit upon him**, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles." {Matthew 12:18}

- "**And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God** and man." {Luke 2:52}

- "**He came as a helpless babe, bearing the humanity we bear."** {Ellen White: Ms. 21, 1895}

If He had come with the Divine Nature, as the wrong teaching claims, then His wisdom and knowledge would not have needed to grow. That is why the theologians' claims that Jesus ruled the whole Universe as a baby are absolutely unbiblical and absurd. As Ellen White writes, we are unable to fully grasp the miracle of Jesus' nature on Earth. Nevertheless, the important thing is for us to become conscious of the fact that Jesus had become just as week and feeble as human beings so that he could die for us!

43: What did Jesus put off having trained on the human garment?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



The teaching of the Trinity claims that the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit in a connected unit represent one God. Because the God of the Trinity is immortal, and Jesus is, in that view, part of that Trinity, Jesus could “not“ literally die for us on the cross. The teachers of the Trinity take out of context the words of Ellen White, "Divinity did not die“, as proof that Jesus only symbolically died on the cross and remained alive in the grave. The words below make it clear that this is not true:

- “The salvation of souls was the great object for which Christ sacrificed His royal robe and kingly crown, the glory of heaven, and the homage of angels (already in heaven!), and **laying aside His Divinity**, **came to earth** to labor and suffer with humanity upon Him.” {Ellen White: Advent Review and Sabbath Herald, 21. November **1907**}

God's Prophet makes it clear why the Deity did not die. Because Jesus postponed it before He came to Earth! The human garment did not clothe the Divine nature but replaced it! The term is especially used as "proof" that the human body "only covered" His Divine nature. Since we know that the word of God does not contradict itself, let us look for what has really been told to us.

- “**The Son of God Himself descended** (humbled) **from heaven in the garb of humanity**, that He might give power to **man**, enabling him **to be a partaker of the Divine nature**, and to escape the corruption which is in the world through lust. **His long, human arm encircled the race, while with His Divine arm He grasped the throne of the Infinite**.” {Ellen White: SpTA 10 35.4}

- “**When the plan of redemption was laid, it was decided that Christ should not appear in accordance with His Divine character**; for He could not then associate with the distressed and the suffering. He must come as a poor man. He could have appeared in accordance with His exalted station in the heavenly courts; but no, He must reach to the very lowest depths of human suffering and poverty, that His voice might be heard by the burdened and disappointed,..“ {Ellen White; ST, 24. June **1897**}

The garment of humanity is the weak human nature, which surrounded His Divine Person. Participating in the Divine Nature certainly does not mean that it was His on Earth or that mortals received it. This means that, like Jesus, we will receive eternal life from God, if we decide to fight against sin through God's help. The long human arm means that Jesus, in His human nature, fought against sin with His every atom of strength. Thus Jesus surmounted sin so that anyone who chooses Jesus may be free from sin. The long arm symbolizes the same and how immeasurably great the fruits of His struggle against sin will be in eternity.

He reminds us of the consequences of losing that fight. The heavenly arm does not denote heavenly nature, because Jesus could have either a human or a heavenly body, but as we have read, He voluntarily took on mortal human nature. The heavenly arm also symbolizes how in His prayers He constantly kept His hand raised to heaven and His Father on the throne and that He clung to Him with strong faith. It symbolises Jesus' deepest communion with His Father in every second of His earthly life, and that He received all His strength from above.

This has already been announced to us through James, who was connected to heaven through a ladder, and who, as a mortal man with deep faith, clung firmly to Jesus. Jesus came as a Divine Person with a mortal body, after about four thousand years of degeneration of humanity. He had a complete human body and spirit, which carried His Divine Soul - Personality. He never renounced His Deity although He left His Divine physical nature - body, and His Divine power, omniscience, omnipotence, and omnipresence in heaven.

But His Personality was still a Divine Personality. The Apostle Paul describes the difference between the physical body, and the spiritual body:

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “There are also **celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial**: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another. There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory. So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a **NATURAL BODY**, and there is a **SPIRITUAL BODY**. And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit. Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. {1 Corinthians 15:40-53}

Jesus neither ceased to be a Deity nor stopped having a Divine spiritual nature/ Personality when He laid down His Divine bodily nature:

- “Jesus Christ “counted it not a thing to be grasped to be equal with God (the Father).” Because divinity alone could be efficacious in the restoration of man from the poisonous bruise of the serpent, **God Himself** (the Father)**, in His only begotten Son, assumed human nature, and in the weakness of human nature sustained the character of God, vindicated His Holy law in every particular, and accepted the sentence of wrath and death for the sons of men**.” {Ellen White: YI, 11. February 1897}

- “Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made Himself of no reputation, and took upon Him the form of a servant, **and was made in the LIKENESS of men**: And being found in fashion AS a man, He humbled Himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted Him, and given Him a name which is above every name: That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.“ {Philippians 2:6-11}

God is an omniscient Being, and Jesus completely abandoned His Divine bodily nature to become a man, laying down his omniscience. If the Holy Spirit doesn’t know everything, is he really a Divine Being? Is everything taken for granted here as well?

The Bible warns us that some would deny that Jesus came literally with a complete human nature. We’ve seen this fulfilled before our eyes.

Twenty years ago, no preacher would say that Jesus was not resurrected after Gabriel's call, because "he did not" really die, because His body "was not" literally human, but only "veiled" His Divine nature and body.

The Apostle John calls people who give such claims servants of the antichrist:

- “Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come **in the flesh** is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.“ {1 John 4:2,3}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

44: Can Divine Beings be tempted? What type of nature did Jesus have when He was tempted? Adam's nature "before" the fall?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



While He lived on Earth, Jesus was 100% God in personality, and 100% man in mortal nature and subject to temptation just like us. To have a Divine bodily nature under a human garment would mean not to be subject to temptations:

- "Let no man say when He is tempted, I am tempted of God: **for <u>God CANNOT BE TEMPTED with evil</u>**, neither tempteth He any man" {James 1:13}

The Bible shows us the difference between the body, i.e. human bodily nature, and the spiritual body, i.e. Divine bodily nature:

- "There is a **natural body,** and there is a **spiritual body.**" {1 Corinthians 15:44}

Why is there a difference between these two body types? Because the fallen human body and nature, which Jesus took 100%, are infected with the virus of sin and thus lean towards sin.

Of course, that does not mean the existence of any specific sin, because babies, even though they are infected with this virus from birth, are born without having sinned. Jesus took Adam's nature after the fall, with a weaker body. He did not have a Divine body-nature while He lived on Earth.

- "**There were in him** (Adam) **no corrupt principles, no tendencies to evil. But when Christ came** to meet the temptations of Satan, **He bore "the likeness of sinful flesh.**" {Ellen White: ST, 17. October 1900}

- "...He took upon Him **our sinful nature**." {Ellen White: RH, 15. December 1896}

- "He **took** upon Himself fallen, **suffering** human nature, **degraded and defiled by sin**." {Ellen White: YI, 20. December 1900}

- "And without controversy great is the mystery of Godliness: **God was manifest in the (human!) flesh**, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory." {1 Timothy 3:16}

- "This I say then, walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. **For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit**, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would." {Galatians 5:16,17}

- "Concerning His Son Jesus Christ our Lord, Which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh" {Romans 1:3}

- "Behold, **I was shapen in iniquity**; and in sin did My mother conceive Me." {Psalms 51:5}

- "For verily He **took not on Him the nature of angels**; but He took on Him **the seed of Abraham**." {Hebrews 2:16}

- "For He hath made Him to be sin for us, Who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him." {2 Corinthians 5:21}

- "He was not only made flesh, but He was made **in the likeness of sinful flesh**." {Ellen White: Letter 106, 1896}

- "Jesus also told them [..] That He should take man's **FALLEN nature**, and His strength would not be even equal with theirs." {Ellen White: 1SG, p. 25.1}

- "For what the law could not do, in that it was **weak through the flesh**, God sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh" {Romans 8:3}

In the good Bible translations in many languages, we can easily perceive that Jesus was weak in the flesh! Jesus overcame absolutely every temptation and won the battle against sin through His unceasing fellowship with His heavenly Father. So it is no wonder that the apostate leader Dr. LeRoy Froom in 1957 in his book "Questions of Doctrine" brought the currently accepted false doctrine that Jesus came with the genetic nature of Adam before the fall into sin:

- "Christ's flesh and nature in the incarnation were different from ours. He was "exempt" from our genetic inheritance, and took only **the sinless nature of Adam as it was before the fall**" {Dr. **LeRoy Froom**; Questions of Doctrine, p. 383, and heading, p. 650}

In fact, that would almost prevent any temptation, and therefore it would not be a real sacrifice on the cross, because Adam's body had no weakness for sin!

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

But the truth is that Jesus had a human, sin-degenerate nature, and even with it, He was able to resist every sin for us and die on the cross for our transgressions. After His return to heaven, He took back His Divine life and nature, which He had previously laid with the Father. The Spirit of Prophecy is clear that Jesus did not have the nature of Adam before the fall, because He did not look like Adam, nor was He over 3m tall like Adam!

- "In taking upon Himself man's nature in its **fallen condition**, Christ did not in the least participate in its sin" {Ellen White: 1SM 256.1}

What a difference between the lies that Dr. Froom brought into the church and the truths told by the Spirit of Prophecy! Jesus' body, unlike Adam's, bore a weakness for sin! If Christ took the form of a man to save humanity, then he had to take the complete nature of sinful men, because it is the sinful humankind that He wanted to save. Death could not rule over the nature of sinless men before falling into sin, as Adam was in paradise; in the same way, death would not have had power over Christ if He had not taken upon Himself the completely sinful nature of all of us.

- "Wherefore **in all things** it behoved Him to **be made like unto His brethren**, that He might be a merciful and faithful high Priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. For in that He Himself hath suffered Being tempted, He is able to succour them that are tempted." {Hebrews 2:17,18}

If Jesus was like his brothers in EVERYTHING, then He certainly did not have Adam's nature before the fall into sin!

45: Divine power in Jesus = Divine nature under human clothing?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

This topic is now considered one of the most debated issues, because in connection to the doctrine of the Trinity, theologians claim that Jesus "was clothe" in divine nature on earth under the garment of humanity. What is the connection here with the doctrine of the Trinity? According to it, Jesus is not the literal Son of God, but only in a symbolic sense. Therefore, according to the doctrine, He could not have left His divine nature with the heavenly Father and received it back from Him after His resurrection, in the same way that He received it at His heavenly birth before the creation of the universe! The false teaching leads to a rejection of Jesus' sacrifice, since He could not have died with a divine nature. This is why nowadays theologians claim that Jesus did not really die, but only slept in the grave and rose again. The following two quotes are used as "proof" of His Divinity under human clothing:

- "**Humanity died; Divinity did not die.**" {Ellen White: 1SM 301.1; FG1.317}

- "**...and clothed His Divinity with humanity."** {Ellen White: TM, p. 177}

We cannot use less precise statements of the Spirit of Prophecy to support our desired teachings. The quote below deepens the meaning of the above words:

- "The salvation of souls was the great object for which Christ sacrificed His royal robe and kingly crown, the glory of heaven, and the homage of angels, and **laying aside His Divinity**, (after that) **came to earth** to labor and suffer with humanity upon Him." {Ellen White: RH, November 21, **1907**}

So this is how we understand why His Deity did not die: because it remained in heaven! During His stay on Earth, Jesus performed all His miracles only with the power of His Father in Him, and Satan tried to deceive Jesus into abusing that power.



The apostles also performed miracles with the same power that Jesus had. Below we see a clear statement that Jesus retained only His Divine character, and that 'God' does not mean a Trinity but refers to God the Father:

- "**When the plan of redemption was laid, it was decided that Christ should not appear in accordance with His Divine character**; for He could not then associate with the distressed and the suffering. He must come as a poor man. He could have appeared in accordance with His exalted station in the heavenly courts; but no, He must reach to the very lowest depths of human suffering and poverty, that His voice might be heard by the burdened and disappointed,.." {Ellen White; ST, June 24, **1897**}

- "Jesus Christ "counted it not a thing to be grasped to be equal with God." Because divinity alone could be efficacious in the restoration of man from the poisonous bruise of the serpent, **God Himself** (the Father), in His only begotten Son, assumed human nature, and in the weakness of **human** nature **sustained the character of God**, vindicated His Holy law in every particular, and accepted the sentence of wrath and death for the sons of men." {Ellen White: YI, February 11, 1897}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

What was Jesus' Divine power on earth according to the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy? The power that came from His Father!

- “I know all the evils and temptations with which you are beset, and **I sent My Son Jesus Christ** to your world to reveal to you **My power, My mightiness**; to reveal to you that I am God, and that I will give you help in order to lift you from the power of the enemy, and give you a chance that you might win back the moral image of God.” God sent His Son, who was as Himself, one with the Father, and He bore insult and shame and mockery for us, and suffered at last the ignominious death upon Calvary. Satan met Him with opposition just as soon as He came into the world; but He met it all; He did not swerve a bit. **Had it not been for the power that God** (the Father) **GAVE Him** (Jesus)**, <u>He could not</u> have stood the assaults of the enemy**…” {Ellen White: 1888 122.2}

- “To wit, that **God** (the Father) was **IN** Christ, reconciling the world unto Himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.“ {2 Corinthians 5:19}

- “Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me: or else believe Me for the very works' sake. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on Me, **the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do**; because I go unto My Father. And whatsoever ye shall ask in My name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.“ {John 14:11-13}

- “He was able to resist the temptations of Satan through His **dependence upon the Divine power of His heavenly Father**, as He was subject to His will, and obedient to all His commands.” {Ellen White: YI, August 23, 1894}

- “**The entire dependence** of the Son on the Father, was shown in the words “The **Son can do nothing of Himself**,...” {Ellen White: UL, p. 341}

- “I can of mine own self do nothing.“ {John 5:30}

Jesus could do nothing on Earth by His own power, but only by His Father’s, which was in Him:

- “To wit, that **God** (the Father) **was in Christ**, reconciling the world unto Himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.“ {2 Corinthians 5:19}

- “Behold my servant, Whom I uphold; mine elect, in Whom my soul delighteth; **I have put My Spirit upon Him**: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.“ {Isaiah 42:1}

- “Because Divinity alone could be efficacious in the restoration of man from the poisonous bruise of the serpent, **God Himself, in His only begotten Son, assumed human nature**, and in the weakness of human nature sustained the character of God (the Father), vindicated His (Father’s) Holy law in every particular…” {Ellen White: YI, February 11, 1897}

- “Behold my servant, Whom I have chosen; My beloved, in Whom **My soul is well pleased**: I will put **My spirit upon Him**, and He shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.“ {Matthew 18:12}

The fullness of the Godhead in Jesus was the personal presence and power of the Father in Him, and it helps explain the context of the text below:

- “For **in Him <u>dwelleth</u> all the fulness of the Godhead** bodily.“ {Colossians 2:9}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

And we can receive the same power and overcome through the power of God:

- “The power of the Saviour's Godhead was hidden. **He overcame in human nature, relying upon God for power. This is the privilege of all**. In proportion to our faith will be our victory.” {Ellen White: YI, April 25, **1901**}

Jesus' Divine Power on Earth was His communion with the Father! Supernatural miracles were only a consequence of that communion with the Father, Who gave Him strength! By this, we have seen that the Divine nature of His Father dwelt in His body and that He Himself did not possess His own! We all know that the word of God cannot oppose itself, and therefore this clear truth helps us understand what God's Prophet really wanted to say in these words:

- “A Divine being would be able to sustain His claim by working a miracle; “if Thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.” Such **an act of creative power**, urges the tempter, would be conclusive **evidence of Divinity**. It would bring the controversy to an end. Not without a struggle could Jesus listen in silence to the arch-deceiver. But the Son of God was not to prove **His Divinity** to Satan, or to explain the reason of His humiliation. [..] And **Christ was not to exercise Divine power for His own benefit**.“ {Ellen White: DA 119.2}

The last sentence in the quote above has been added!

- “Satan demanded of Christ a miracle as a sign of His divinity.” {Ellen White: DA 120.1}

Where did Jesus' Divine Power come from if He was not allowed to use His own? We have seen that it was given by the Father! According to the Bible, who has creative power? The Father, Who created all things through His Son! Jesus did it by the power of the Father! The power that was on Earth in Him, and thus was His, was the power of the Father!

- “Tarry ye here,” He said, “and watch with Me.” He went a little distance from them—not so far but that they could both see and hear Him—and fell prostrate upon the ground. He felt that by sin He was being separated from His Father. The gulf was so broad, so black, so deep, that His spirit shuddered before it. This agony **He must not exert His Divine power** to escape. As man He must suffer the consequences of man's sin. As man He must endure the wrath of God against transgression.” {Ellen White: DA, p. 686.2}

This statement is used as proof that Jesus really had a Divine nature. But when we read the last part of the same quote, we see that this power was given by the Father. We see that Jesus was afraid of losing the fight because of His weak human nature, if he separated Himself from the Father! If Jesus really had His Divine nature on Earth, there could be no fear of loss!

- “As Christ felt His **unity with the Father broken up**, He feared that in His human nature He **would be unable** to endure the coming conflict with the powers of darkness.” {Ellen White: DA, p. 686.5}

- “At the time when He was most needed, Jesus, the Son of God, the world's Redeemer, **LAID ASIDE HIS DIVINITY**, and (after that!) **came** to earth in the garb of humanity.” {Ellen White: ST, 18. March **1897**}

In these words, we see that Jesus **first** put aside His Deity, i.e. Divine nature, and afterwards He came to Earth - as a Divine Person, but without a Divine nature. Jesus’ Deity on Earth was His Divine Character and the glory of His Divine position.

The term Divinity has multiple meanings. We can see in this quote that there are two aspects to Divinity, namely:

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- Divine bodily nature - which Jesus left to the heavenly Father before coming to Earth

- Divine Person, i.e. Personality.

Jesus certainly did not leave in heaven His Personality or the status of the Son of God. He left His Divine nature so that He could die on Earth.

- "**The human did not take the place of the Divine, nor the Divine of the human**. This is the mystery of Godliness. The two expressions: **human and Divine** were, in Christ, closely and inseparably one, and yet they had a distinct individuality. [..] When Christ's indwelling glory **flashed** forth, it was too intense for His pure and **perfect humanity** entirely to conceal." {Ellen White: ST, May 10. 1899, p. 12}

Jesus certainly didn't take a human Personality because otherwise, He wouldn't be Jesus! His Personality remained Divine because Jesus came as the Son of God and not just as the Son of Man to die for us! Did the man Moses perhaps have a Divine nature when the light of God's glory shone from him after he returned from Sinai? Certainly not! Is the Divine Glory that shines from Jesus a sign of Him having a Divine Nature while He lived on Earth? Certainly not in the Bible! That is why the Spirit of Prophecy in the lower part of the quote emphasizes Jesus' complete humanity, i.e. human nature!

- "Our sufficiency is found only in the incarnation and death of the Son of God. He could suffer, because **sustained** by Divinity. He could endure, because He was without one taint of disloyalty or sin." {Ellen White: YI, August 4, 1898 par. 4}

The above quote clearly states "**by Divinity**", which means that Jesus was supported, **not by His** Deity, but "**by His Father's Divinity**." How was He supported by His Father's Divinity? By remaining loyal to His Father! If Jesus had carried the Divine nature at that time, He would not have had to remain faithful to the Father to receive His power and support! The Trinitarian interpretation implies that it was easy for Jesus to resist sin and that he did not have to really suffer because He had His Divine nature supporting him and that we "should not fight against sin, because we do not have the Divine in us to fight it"! The false Trinity teaching implies that the end of the time of probation is "only symbolic", and that we "can" still work the way our ears itch because we "have no" strength to resist sin anyway! But the opposite is what is true! "Our sufficiency" means that we, like Jesus in the human body, **will endure everything**, if we have Divine power to support us!

- "While upon this earth, **the Son of God was the Son of man**; yet there were times when **His Divinity flashed forth**." {Ellen White: 8T, p. 202}

Only occasionally His Deity shone, for example during the cleansing of the Temple, or His fiery but simple **words** of truth made His enemies confess: "No one has ever spoken like this man." This refers to the demonstration of His authority, and not literally His Divine nature, because He did not have it during His sojourn on earth. What was Jesus' personal Divine power while on Earth? It was the Gospel and the power of salvation, i.e. creating newborn followers.

- "For I am not ashamed of **the gospel** of Christ: for **it is the power of God** unto salvation to every one that believeth." {Romans 1:16}

- "For the invisible things of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even **His eternal power and Godhead**; so that they are without excuse." {Romans 1:20}

This verse tells us that the Divine nature he left with the Father could not be seen on Earth, yet His works of creation testified to His Deity. The very power of salvation is the power of creation, of new birth, which Jesus had in His mortal form while He lived on the Earth.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “Therefore if **any man be in Christ, he is a new creature**: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.“ {2 Corinthians 5:17}

- “And that ye put on the **new man**, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.“ {Ephesians 4:24}

- “Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to Him in well doing, as unto a **faithful Creator**.“ {1 Peter 4:19}

- “...and to meet the necessities of humanity, **He took on Him human nature**. [..] **Mysteriously He allied Himself to human nature**.” {Ellen White: FE, p. 399}

If the manner of Jesus' incarnation is **a mystery** to us, then why do others claim that Ellen White wanted to show us that Jesus had a Divine nature on Earth? We have already read above that Jesus left His **Divinity** AND THEN came to Earth. God's prophet will certainly not contradict herself. This quote can only refer to the fact that he clothed His Divine Person with human nature.

Jesus never did anything in **His power**, because He **literally** left His Divine Power completely when He became incarnate. Jesus worked in a nature that needs redemption, like ours. The use of the Father's Divine Power for his behalf while He lived on Earth would mean the victory of Satan. He could only use the Divine authority from His Father for the benefit of convicted sinners, and **to the same extent that it was later given to the disciples**.

As for the explanation of the incarnation, **that is a secret of God and it is not for us to deal with it**, just as we should not be curious about the mechanisms by which the Spirit of God works and how God is omnipresent. Jesus would not have been weak when facing temptations if He had had His literal Divine nature beneath His human body.

If so, He would not have died on the cross and it would have been Jesus who would have "awakened Himself" and was "alive" in the tomb. This would have blasphemously rejected His literal sacrifice. Jesus had to come with a real human nature to die for us because a Divine nature is absolutely immortal.

May God help us not to reject Jesus' sacrifice for us!

46: The undivided and unborrowed original “life in Himself”. Did Jesus lay it down and later take it back?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

Where do the words in the title come from? Ellen White was sent to Australia against her will from **1891 to 1900** so that the bearers of the Apostasy could carry out the falsification of the Spirit of Prophecy without any resistance.

In 1888, just before she left, she completed the book “**The Life of Jesus Christ**”.

Her secretary, **MARIAN DAVIS**, supplemented that book **ALONE** (without permission from EGW) while EGW was away in Australia, and renamed it the "**Desire of Ages**".

According to her statement, she "only" found suitable quotes from EGW, which she added to the book.

At that time, Marian Davis was surrounded by apostasy leaders, like Professor **PRESCOTT**, and was, under their influence, taken away from the old truth:



- “At that time, Professor **PRESCOTT** was tremendously interested **in presenting Christ as THE GREAT “I Am”** and in emphasising the eternity of His (without beginning of birth) existence, using frequently the expression “The Eternal Son”. Also he connected the “I AM” of Exodus 3:14, which of course was Christ the Second Person of the Godhead, with the fulfillment of Jesus in John 8:58, which we all agree to; but then linked it up with other “I ams” in that Gospel - 7 of them, such as “I am the Bread of Life” “I am the Light of the world’ “I am the door of the Sheep” etc. all very rich in their spiritual teaching - but which seemed a little far fetched to me especially as the “I am” in all those latter cases is merely in the copula in the Greek, as well as in English. But he insisted on his interpretation. Mrs Marian Davis seemed to **fall for it**, and lo and behold, when the “Desire of Ages” came out, there appeared that identical teaching on pages 24 and 25, which, I think, **can be looked for IN VAIN in any of Mrs. White’s published works prior to that time**.“ {H. C. Lacey letter to Dr. LeRoy Froom Aug. 30, 1945}

After reading Ellen White's 1898 book the “Desire of Ages”, many theologians of that time asked the question, did EGW suddenly change her beliefs and accept the Trinity? We can see from one example where these (trinity) "additions" really came from. Here is a quote from Ellen White's book "The **Great Controversy** between Lord Jesus Christ and Satan", from **1877**:

- "…answered that she knew he would arise in the resurrection, at the last day. But Jesus, seeking to give a true direction to her faith, said, "I am the resurrection, and the life; he that believeth in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live; and whosoever liveth and believeth in Me, shell never die. Believest thou this?" {Ellen White, The Great Controversy between Christ and Satan, 1877, p. 362-363}

In **1898**, when Ellen White was in Australia against her will, the Leaders of apostasy added the words (red color) below to the book "**Desire of Ages**" (1898) in an attempt to support the doctrine of the 3 equivalent "Gods".

- "Martha answered, "I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day." Still seeking to give a true direction to her faith, Jesus declared, "I am the resurrection, and the life." **In Christ is LIFE, ORIGINAL, UNBORROWED, UNDERIVED.** "He that hath the Son hath life." 1 John 5:12. The Divinity of Christ is the believer's ass urance of eternal life. "He that believeth in Me," said Jesus, "though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in Me shall never die. Believest thou this?" {Ellen White, Desire of Ages, **1898**, p. 530}

We can see below that this sentence is not by Ellen White at all:

- "´**IN HIM was LIFE,´- that is, ORIGINAL, UNBORROWED, UNDERIVED**. In us there is a streamlet from the Fountain of Life. Our life is something we receive, something that the Giver takes back again to himself, - over which we have no control, and for which we must give God the account and the praise. **But in Jesus was life UNDERIVED, UNBORROWED**;" {**John Cumming**, National Scottish Church, „Sabbath Evening Readings on the New Testament - St. John", 1856, page 5}

The above quote was the basis for the further falsification that came from Dr. LeRoy Froom:

- "Before Abraham existed, I was here as God' (I Am). "Christ is the pre-existent, self-existent Son of God. ... In speaking of His pre-existence, Christ carries the mind back through dateless ages. He assures us that there never was a time when He was not in close fellowship with the eternal God. He to whose voice the Jews were then listening had been with God as one brought up with Him." {„Ellen White": ST, August 29. 1900. + Evangelism, p. 615}

47: "Humanity died, Divinity did not" - Literal death?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

The book, "The Trinity", from Andrews University, serves as a reference for many theologians who favor the Trinity! On its title page is a picture with a 'triquetra', a pagan-druid-catholic symbol. This book teaches that Jesus "did not" literally die on the cross, but "only" His human mortal body did, and that Jesus "awakened" Himself because He was "alive" in the grave!

- "**Satan suggested** to his mind that **if Jesus was the Son of God he could not die."** {Ellen White: 3SP 231.1}

We can see how Satan's suggestion has been accepted by many, and unfortunately raised as a loud shout! Ever since has this "truth" been quoted like the Bible by many from the Adventist leadership. Let us consider our past. Was there any preacher who ever believed that Jesus did not literally and completely die on the cross? What do the controversial quotes really state?

- "I have **power** to lay it down, and I have **power to take it again**. This **commandment have I received of My Father**." {John 10:18}



The phrase, "Humanity died, Divinity did not die", along with many other quotes, does not mean that Jesus did not fully die for us! The authority to "lay down life" does not mean that he was not laid down, but that Jesus Himself could decide whether to give his life for us or not! “To take life again” means that life wasn’t in Jesus, during the time he was in the tomb, because if it was, He would not have had to take it back!

The power to "take it again" means that Jesus, as a Divine Being, overcame sin on the cross and had the inalienable right to take back His Divine life and heavenly Divine given to Him by His Father! The term, "life in Himself", means the absolutely immortal Divine life, possessed only by the Father and the Son. Since Jesus left that life and His Deity with the Father, and came in mortal nature, God the Father restored that Divine life to Jesus at the resurrection:

- “The salvation of souls was the great object for which Christ sacrificed His royal robe and kingly crown, the glory of heaven, and the homage of angels, and **laying aside His Divinity**, (after that) **came to earth** to labor and suffer with humanity upon Him.” {Ellen White: RH, November 21, **1907**}

- “Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when **the dead shall hear the voice** of the Son of God: and **they that hear shall live**. For as **the Father hath life in Himself; so HATH HE GIVEN TO THE SON to have life in Himself**.“ {John 5: 25, 26}

- “**Humanity died; divinity did not die. In His divinity, Christ possessed the power to BREAK THE BONDS OF DEATH. He declares that He has life in Himself to quicken Whom He will.”** {Ellen White: 1SM 301.1; FG1.317}

Jesus is not a sinful being and is not subject to the chains of death, nor should He break them for Himself! It was Jesus’s own choice to give His life. The term "bonds of death" has to do with the fact that fallen mankind was forever bound by that eternal death. It has nothing to do with Jesus' personal resurrection, nor does it mean that He resurrected Himself!

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

Breaking those chains of death is the result of His sacrifice!

One Divine Being with a completely Divine nature possesses absolute and indestructible immortality, and it is impossible for any temptation to cause Him to fall into sin. Therefore, when Jesus came to Earth, He left all His immortal Divine attributes except for His Divine Person. Jesus could not replace it with a human one, because He is only a Divine Person! There were no two Persons, the man Jesus and the Jesus as Godly Being. No Being contains two Persons! This explains why Jesus was 100% God and 100% man in nature when He lived on Earth. 100% Divine referred to His Divine Person, which was not part of the human nature.

That is why Jesus could literally and completely die for us, and at the same time take the price of our sins upon Himself! Jesus could have died through the death of His human body because the human body became one with His Divine Person. There are several quotes, which describe Jesus with a completely Divine nature under His human flesh. These quotes apply to all eternity, after His sojourn on Earth and resurrection happened. Ellen White writes quite clearly that Jesus kept only a Divine character and not His Divine nature while He lived on Earth:

- "Jesus Christ 'counted it not a thing to be grasped to be equal with God (the Father).' Because divinity alone could be efficacious in the restoration of man from the poisonous bruise of the serpent, **God Himself** (the Father), **IN** his only begotten Son, **assumed human nature, and in the weakness of human nature SUSTAINED the CHARACTER of God**, vindicated his Holy law in every particular, and accepted the sentence of wrath and death for the sons of men." {Ellen White: YI, February 11, 1897}

Although Jesus as the Person remained Divine in Personality, He voluntarily reduced the capacity of His knowledge to the human level, to be under the same temptations as we are, and to have no advantage over us. That is why we read in the Bible that Jesus as a child, with human nature, grew in knowledge and wisdom.

- "**And Jesus INCREASED in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God** and man." {Luke 2:52}

- "**He came as a helpless babe, bearing the humanity we bear."** {Ellen White: Ms. 21, 1895}

"Divinity did not die" primarily referred to the Father, Who was in Jesus! Jesus' Divine Power in Him during his sojourn on Earth, God the Father was present in Him:

- "To wit, that **God (the Father!) was in Christ**, reconciling the world unto Himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation" {2 Corinthians 5:19}

This explains the words in the verse below:

- "For **in Him DWELLETH all the fulness of the Godhead** bodily." {Colossians 2:9}

The fullness of the Deity in Jesus was the personal presence and power of the Father in Him! That is why we read the word "dwelleth", i.e. that it is not Jesus Himself, but the Father, who dwelled in Jesus! God the Father left Jesus before He died. The Divine Person of Jesus is now without the Divine Body/ nature, and without the presence of the Father's fullness and power was that He could die completely.

- "And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, **My God, My God, why hast Thou forsaken Me?**" {Mark 15:34}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into Thy hands **I commend My spirit**: and having said thus, He **gave up** the ghost.“ {Luke 23:46}

- “Jesus, when He had cried again with a loud voice, **yielded up the ghost**.“ {Matthew 27:50}

“**Yield the soul, i.e. to restore His Spirit means that He died, not that He literally "slept." Jesus did die and rise again:**

- “And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled Himself, and became **obedient unto death**, even the death of the cross.“ {Philippians 2:8}

- “But we see Jesus, Who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that He by the grace of God should taste **death** for every man.“ {Hebrews 2:9}

- “As a member of the human family, **He** (Jesus) was **mortal**.” {Ellen White: RH, September 4, 1900}

- “**He suffered the death which was ours**, that we might receive the life which was His.” {Ellen White: DA, p. 25.2}

- “For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that **Christ died** for our sins according to the scriptures; And that he was buried, and that **He rose again** the third day according to the scriptures“ {1 Corinthians 15:3,4}

- “That if thou shalt **confess** with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart **that God** (the Father) **hath raised Him from the dead, THOU SHALT BE SAVED**.“ {Romans 10:9}

Since the verse above says that we will be **saved if we believe that the Father raised His Son Jesus from the dead**, a rejection of the biblical truth about Jesus' literal sacrifice and literal death is a direct rejection of His salvation! That is why the latest "argument" that Jesus "was not" dead but only sleeping, "because" the angel had called Him to rise again in the name of the Father, is absolutely unbiblical! The biblical expression "Jesus slept in the tomb", and therefore "was alive" is taken as "evidence" of this. But the Bible is clear in that death is a symbolic sleep:

- “These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus **sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.** Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well. Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep. Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus **is dead**.“ {John 11:11-14}

God's prophet, Ellen White, wrote these inspired words in regards to a literal death being the price of our sins:

- “The justice, the moral excellence, of the law must be maintained and vindicated before the heavenly universe. And that Holy law could not be maintained at any **smaller price** than **the death** of the Son of God.” {Ellen White: RH, 15 November 1898}

The Trinity teaching claims that, if Jesus had fallen to any temptation while He lived on Earth, He would have gone back to heaven with a completely Divine body, not completing His mission on Earth.

That would mean that there would be **two** Jesuses! However, Ellen White writes that His risk of death was eternal:

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “If one single sin had tainted His character **the stone would never have been rolled away from the door of His rocky chamber**, and the world with its burden of guilt would have perished.” {Ellen White: Ms. 81, 1893, p. 11, Diary entry for Sunday, July 2, 1893, Wellington, New Zealand}

- “Remember that **Christ risked all**; “tempted like as we are,” **he staked even his own ETERNAL existence upon the issue of the conflict**.” {Ellen White: General Conference Bulletin 1st December **1895**. Art. B, par. 23 ‘Seeking the Lost’}

Did Jesus separate from His Divine character when He was completely dead on the cross? Did the apostle Paul separate from his human person when he died? No, he will also rise as a man - Paul, with the same thoughts as before his death, which, according to the Bible is just like a sleep. Likewise, after His death as a Divine Person, Jesus slept in the Earthly and rose again as a Divine Person.If Jesus was only half-dead, in the sense of dying only in His human nature, He could not have been resurrected, because the resurrection of someone who is only partially dead is not a resurrection. The Trinity indirectly teaches that sin is not completely defeated.

Why? Because, if He was only partially dead, Jesus did not really rise up or pay the price of our sins, and thus sin and death would not really be defeated! The Bible clearly tells us that Jesus overcame our sins and our death, and that those who believe in Him will also overcome sin and death by His power. In the meantime, instead of teaching repentance, the leading authorities of the Trinity continue to introduce more errors, claiming that Jesus "did not" really die and that by suffering on Golgotha He wanted to "symbolically show” us His love. Sin blinds more and more, as it did to the Pharisees, who eventually killed their Saviour even though they knew the truth about the Messiah from the Old Testament.

But even this description of Jesus’ nature on Earth falls short of giving us a full understanding of it. This is something we will be studying for eternity, trying understand how Jesus laid down His Divine attributes and let His Father’s presence be in Him while He was on Earth. But that does not mean that we have the right to construct a counterfiet God. The written message summarises that Jesus could have been tempted on Earth in the same way as us and that he could have died in every sense like us because otherwise, he would not have been able to pay the price of our sins.

48: Resurrection from the dead - Who resurrected Jesus?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

- “And to wait **for His Son from heaven, Whom He raised from the dead**, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.“ {1 Thessalonians 1:10}

- “He Who died for the sins of the world was to remain in the tomb the allotted time. He was in that stony prison house as a prisoner of Divine justice. He was responsible to the Judge of the universe. He was bearing the sins of the world, and **His FATHER ONLY could RELEASE Him**.“ {Ellen White: 5BC 1114.1}

- “**But if the Spirit of Him** (the Father) **that raised up Jesus from the dead** dwell in you, He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth in you.” O how precious are these words to every bereaved soul! Christ is our Guide and Comforter, Who comforts us in all our tribulations.” {Ellen White, 6BC, p. 1076.9 1894}

- “Paul, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by **Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead**.“ {Galatians 1:1}



The Father raised Jesus from the dead and not Jesus Himself, as today's false teaching claims! Christ died as a man and rose as a man. From the example of the prophet Jonah, who was in the belly of a big fish for three days and 3 nights, we see that he did not free Himself but it was God who called him to come out. In this story we see a foreshadowing of Jesus being chained to the tomb, being set free only with the Father's power from the outside! And that slavery in the grave was His complete death, like all others who have died. This is well depicted in the Biblical story of the Vineyard.

The owner first sent his servants to the unfaithful people of the vineyard, but after murdering the servants the owner decided to send his Son, who was also killed by the unfaithful people. Jesus died just like all other people. It was not just His "symbolic" garment of flesh that died! Immediately after His resurrection, Jesus did not allow Mary to touch him, but He first went to His Father, to receive acceptance for His sacrifice, and through that, to regain His original Divine life and nature. After that He went back to His disciples and allowed them to touch Him, and then He went to heaven forever. Even after His resurrection, Jesus said that He was going back to "His God", making it clear that the Father is truly above Him.

- “Jesus saith unto her, **touch Me not; for I am not yet ascended to My Father**: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto **My Father, and your Father; and to My God, and your God**.“ {John 20:17}

- “Now when **Jesus** was **risen** early the first day of the week, He appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of Whom he had cast seven devils.“ {Mark 16:9}

- “...The Saviour came forth from the grave by the life that **was in Himself**. Now was proved the truth of His words, “I lay down My life, that I might **TAKE IT AGAIN**... I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again.”-” {Ellen White: DA, p. 785.2}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “Then saith He to Thomas, **reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands**; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.“ {John 20:27}

If Jesus had to **come back** to that original and unborrowed life, which, according to the statement above, was **BEFORE** Him, then it means that such life **was not** in Him then! If something is already there, then we don't have to go back to it! Many advocates of this erroneous doctrine have begun to realize that if Jesus, had absolute immortality, He could not have really died, only His human body would have, and according to to their interpretation, His human body was "covered" by His Divine nature. The real truth is that those bodily garments covered the Deity of His Person! Thus came the next false doctrine, that "only" Jesus' human nature died on the cross as a "facade", and that the "present" Divine nature only "slept" in the tomb, until the angel Gabriel was in the name of the Father as “the alarm clock" called to rise, and then Jesus resurrected “Himself”. As a "confirmation" of this the verse that Jesus slept in the tomb and was awakened is often used in conjunction with the words of the Spirit of Prophecy of the same nature, taken out of context, "Divinity did not die", which has already been dealt with in the last chapter.

- “Humanity died; Divinity did not die. In His Divinity, Christ possessed the power to break the bonds of death. He declares that He has life in Himself to quicken Whom He will.” {Ellen White: 1SM 301.1; FG1.317}

But if Jesus had not completely died for us, then His sacrifice would not have been a sacrifice, but only one spectacle in front of the whole Universe!

This is a blasphemous attack on Jesus' sacrifice! The Bible confirms quite clearly that Jesus, like us when we die, was **completely dead**, and that he was raised and resurrected in the same way as we are:

- “But if the Spirit of **Him** (the Father) **That raised up Jesus from** the **dead** dwell in you,“ {Ellen White, 6BC, p. 1076.9 1894}

The Bible confirms that Jesus died the same kind of death as we do, because while He lived on Earth, He had the same nature that we have:

- “But He humbled Himself, and **took mortality upon Him**. **As a member of the human family, He was mortal**; but as a God, He was the fountain of life to the world. He could, in His Divine person, ever have withstood the advances of death, and refused to come under its dominion; but he voluntarily laid down his life.“ {Ellen White: RH, September 4, 1900, Part 5}

- “And **God** (the Father) **hath both raised up the Lord** (Jesus), and will also raise up us **by His own power**.“ {1 Corinthians 6:14}

- “For if we believe that **Jesus died** and rose again, **even so them** also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.“ {1 Thessalonians 4:14}

- “Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation **of God** (the Father), **Who hath raised Him from the dead**.“ {Colossians 2:12}

- “That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart **that God** (the Father!) **hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved**.“ {Romans 10:9}

- “Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: **that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father**, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection.“ {Romans 6:4,5}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true **God** (the Father); And to wait for **His Son** from heaven, **Whom He raised from the dead**, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.“ {1 Thessalonians 1:9,10}

Even in the creation of the Universe, Jesus did it with the power that came from His Father. That does not mean that He resurrected Himself though. We read clearly in the Bible that God the Father raised Jesus, and not that Jesus raised Himself, as many theologians claim today! Of course, being raised means being resurrected, because according to the Bible, the dead sleep in graves until the coming of Jesus. The term "raise" in the Bible has the same meaning as resurrection! There is absolutely no place in the Bible where it says that someone has to be awakened first to be resurrected! Here we see that this false theology rejects the truth that Jesus literally died, rejecting Jesus' sacrifice! Biblical resurrection exists only when a being is completely dead, and it does not have to do with the Divine nature at all, because Jesus left it with the Father before coming to Earth! That is why the interpretation that Jesus "only slept" and was "only" awakened by the Father, and then "symbolically resurrected Himself" is **absolutely unbiblical**! Jesus, on the other hand, says "it is written“:

- “Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that He raised up Christ: Whom He raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not. **For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised**.“ {1 Corinthians 15:15,16}

- “(Only) Christ was invested with the right **to give** immortality. The life which He had **laid down** in humanity, he **again TOOK UP** and gave to humanity“ “Who so eateth My flesh, and drinketh My blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day“ {Ellen White: YI, August 4, 1898 par. 5}

We see in both of these cases that it is about eternal life, and that Jesus laid down His immortal life to give it to others as a reward of eternal life. Both sacrifice and eternal life could be given only through the death of Jesus as the Deity in human form! Jesus rose from the grave TO the life that **WAS** (before) in Him. Was that life in Him while He was dead? No! The Spirit of Prophecy says that He gave that life in His human form. It does not say that he laid down a human life though. Here, in fact, it is stated that Jesus voluntarily laid down His Divine and not human life, which He **received back** after His sacrifice. The Divine life could not die, and i.e. why Jesus had to **place** it with the Father in heaven so that He could literally die on Earth and pay the penalty for our sins. But in that humanity, not only the human body died, but also the Divine Person, Jesus Christ Himself! The description, ‘laid down and received again’, in the context of the Divine life, wasn’t referring to either death on the cross nor resurrection. There was a similar misconception about when Jesus entered the sanctuary in 1843 and thought to be His second coming. Laid down means that Jesus left His Divine nature with the Father when He was born on this Earth. And receiving back means receiving His Divine Nature with Divine life.

- “Jesus said unto her, **I am the resurrection, and the life**: **he that believeth in Me**, though he were dead, yet **shall he live**.“ {John 11:25}

This statement of Jesus refers to our resurrection and not to His resurrection after dying on the cross. We can see it clearly in the second part of the verse as it represents the announcement of what is to come. The Spirit of Prophecy and the Bible show us in many places that Jesus Himself will resurrect us at His coming, and will give us the eternal life that He has made possible for us through His sacrifice.

- “Remember that Christ risked all; “tempted like as we are, He **STAKED even HIS OWN ETERNAL EXISTENCE** upon the issue of the conflict.” {Ellen White: GCB, December 1. 1895 ‘Seeking the Lost’}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

Jesus also died the death that all the saved ones will never have to experience! Crucified on the cross, as the Bearer of our sins, He was completely separated from the Father's power, enduring a terrible ordeal by faith, while in His human nature, with which He went to the grave. Likewise, God's people, after the end of the time of probation, will have to endure the seven plagues, during the last moments of earth's history, without the Mediator in the heavenly sanctuary. It is, therefore, not surprising that the bearers of the apostate teaching began to reject even the clear truths found in Revelation, claiming that the end of the time of probation is "only symbolic", and that it in fact refers, "not" to the last people of God, but "only" to fallen Babylon.

Under the grace of the first death, those who accepted God's plan of salvation die, even without theological knowledge, living according to good conscience. Grace is available and accessible to all with no exceptions, during their lifetime, as long as they have the opportunity to repent, or until they cross the line of mercy and find themselves in a state of blasphemy. Jesus died as a symbol of humanity, and thus took the blame on Himself and took on the mediation so that He could cleanse His children from sin. This is called Redemption. Christ's sacrifice was what the Old Testament sacrifice of the innocent lamb was pointing towards - the transfer of sin and guilt to other parts of the sanctuary, and the crowning act of purification of the sanctuary, the Day of Atonement.

Jesus has the legal right to bring back to life those who have accepted His work, and who have been cleansed by His intercessory service. But those who have rejected His sacrifice and love will receive the decree of the law, which requires the death of sinners. God's people, who have repented from their sins, have had their sins removed and do not experience eternal death. But those who follow Satan, and have sins which they have not repented from, will bear the penalty of the flames of destruction and of eternal death.

In the non-biblical teaching of the "triune" God, where there is no literal division in power or position, other than for the symbolic tasks of the plan of salvation, Jesus is credited with resurrecting "Himself". By that analogy, we too would have to resurrect ourselves, because then we also would "have" Divine nature under our human body "because of" the presence of the third person of the Deity in us. That is the subtle but blasphemous difference.

- "But if **the Spirit of Him** (the Father) **that raised up Jesus from the dead DWELL IN YOU, He** (the Father) **that raised up Christ from the dead** shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth in you." {Romans 8:11}

The Bible makes it very clear that we are **sealed** by the Spirit of God for salvation and resurrection and that God the Father will make His power, just as He did with our Saviour and Advocate, Jesus Christ. Through Christ Jesus, we gain back the right to be ADOPTED and restored to our original status as children of God, which was lost at the fall into sin when we became apostate sons of God, i.e. children of the devil under sin.

- "Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have **sealed the servants of our God** in their foreheads." {Revelation 7:3}

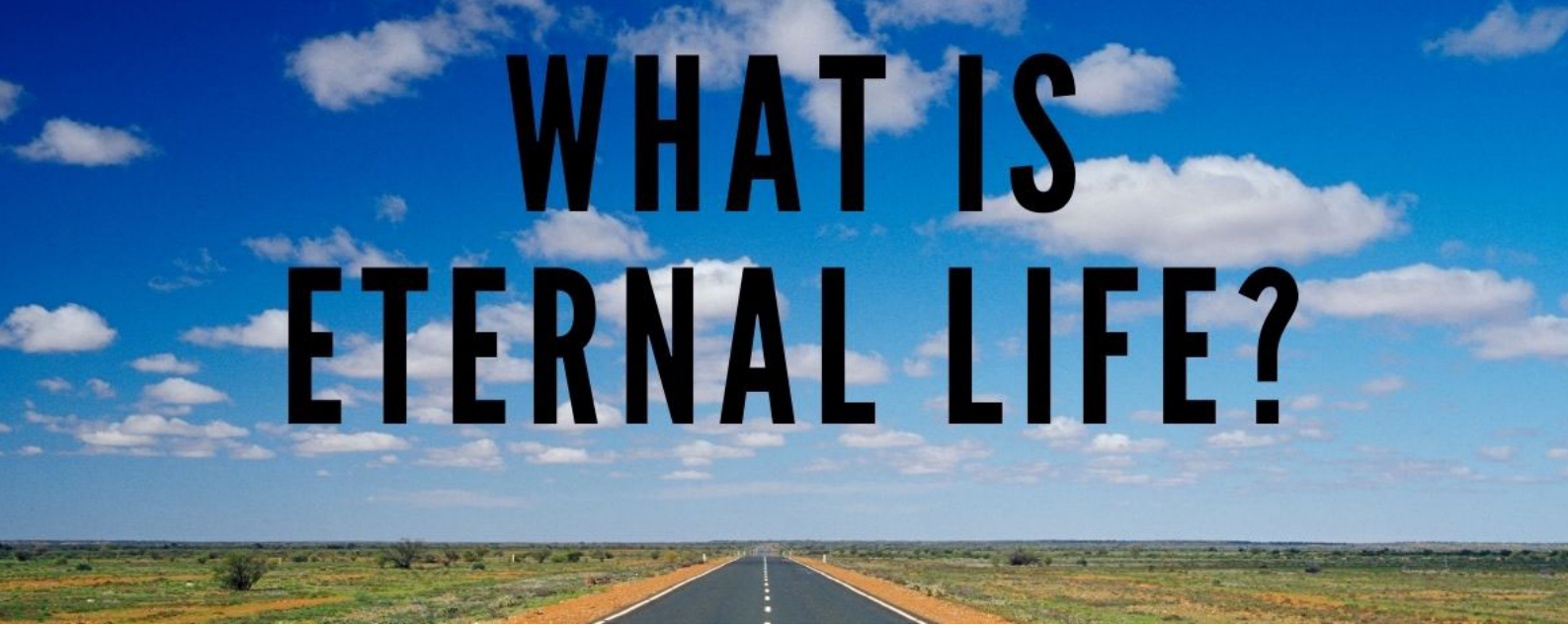
- "And grieve not the Holy Spirit **of God**, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption." {Ephesians 4:30}

49: The eternity of Jesus. The beginning?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

- "And this is **life eternal,** that they might know thee the **only true God**, **and Jesus** Christ, Whom Thou hast sent." {John 17:3}

- "The Son of God shared the Father's throne, and the glory of **the eternal, self-existent One encircled both**." {Ellen White: PP, p. 36}



From this we can conclude that Jesus received “life in Himself” from His eternal Father, but Jesus didin’t receive the attribute of “Eternal” which his Father possesses. This is so because the name “Eternal” or “Creator of Eternity” denotes only the Father, Who alone is truly God without beginning. In spite of these clear quotations a new deception arises concerning the biblical statement that life with a beginning "only" refers to Jesus' earthly life with a human nature. But then the Father would have been a created being just like humans, since Jesus received from Him the same life as the Father, while at the same time it refers only to Jesus' human nature! On the Earth Jesus had the Divinity of His character and the humanity of His nature, which God the Father had made personally:

- “Angels of God looked with amazement upon Christ, who took upon Himself the form of man and humbly united His Divinity with humanity in order that He might minister to fallen man. It is a marvel among the heavenly angels. God has told us that He did do it, and we are to accept the Word of God just as it reads. **And although we may try to reason in regard to our Creator, how long He has had existence**, where evil first entered into our world, and all these things, **we may reason about them until we fall down faint and exhausted with the research when there is yet an infinity beyond**.” {Ellen White: 7BC, p. 919, 1888}

Does this time period refer only to His birth on Earth? No:

- “Here Christ shows them that, altho they might reckon His life to be less than fifty years, yet **His Divine life could not be <u>reckoned</u> by human computation**. The existence of Christ before His incarnation is not measured by figures.” {Ellen White: ST, May 3. 1899 par. 4}

The quote below has probably been "added" by Dr. LeRoy Froom using the terms pre-existent and self-existent. In the early years (circa 1931) of his "endorsement" of "the truth" he himself wrote that he had to hire theologians from other churches to assist him in writing "our book on the Trinity" since no Adventist theologian was familiar with the subject. Why not? Because it was not one of our doctrines at that time! At the same time he wrote that he had to change our main books because they contained "false" teachings against the Trinity!

- “Christ is the **pre-existent, self-existent** Son of God. ... In speaking of His **pre-existence**, Christ carries the mind back through dateless ages. He assures us that **there never was a time when He was not in close fellowship with the eternal God.** He to whose voice the Jews were then listening had been with God as one brought up with Him.” {„Ellen White“: ST, August 29. 1900. + Evangelism, p. 615}

Although this quote has been modified by Dr. Froom, we still see that even these arguments are not sufficient for this false teaching (that Jesus had "no" beginning). It says that Jesus has always been in a close relationship with God, His Father, during His heavenly existence, and it does not say that Jesus had no beginning.

Only the eternal God, and that is the Father, has no beginning! Jesus has always been the only begotten Son, and that was even at His heavenly birth before the beginning of the time dimension of eternity. Eternity appeared only when God created the universe. An eternity needs a time dimension. The time dimension came into being through the rotation of the newly created planets and stars, just as we have the constant rotation of clocks. Before the creation of the physical universe, time did not exist.

We are not told exactly when Jesus had a beginning but He was begotten by His Father and had a beginning, not as a created Being, but came directly from the Father as a Divine Being. In this quote we see only the fact that since Jesus was born in the distant past, before the creation of other beings, and has always had perfect fellowship with the eternal Father. The following verses are inambiguous that Jesus had a beginning. Jesus was not only the firstborn on earth, but the firstborn before all creation, i.e., He was always literally the Son, even before the creation of the universe!

- "Who is the image of the invisible God, **the firstborn of every creature**." {Colossians 1:15}

- "**And the Son of God declares concerning Himself**: "The Lord possessed Me in the beginning of His way, before His works of old. **I was set up from everlasting**... When He appointed the foundations of the earth: **then I was by Him**, as one brought up with Him: and I was daily His delight, rejoicing always before Him." (Proverbs 8:22-30)." {Ellen White: PP, p. 34}

We know that Jesus has been present since eternity. Does eternity have to do with both directions? Does it mean it can have a beginning? According to the Bible, the saved will receive eternal life. Eternity means a dimension of time.

- "Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye **everlasting doors**; and the King of glory shall come in." {Psalms 24:7}

Don't those doors have a beginning? No, eternity means they will stay forever.
The doors symbolize resurrection, which is also eternal. For these doors, eternity begun when God set them in.

- "In the **beginning was the Word**, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was **in the beginning with God**. All things were made by Him; and without Him was not any thing made that was made". {John 1:1-3}

The Father, Who is the Source of everything, **has no beginning**, and He existed before all eternity. Jesus was born of the Father and has a beginning. His beginning is from before the beginning of eternity, before the creation of the cosmos, before the existence of any time. But exactly when Jesus was born has not been revealed to us. Eternity began with God's creation of the Universe and of celestial stars and planets. That is when the dimension of time begun. There was no time before the creation of our physical world!

- "The teaching of salvation, the teaching of true Godliness, the knowledge which has been **revealed from eternity**, which enters into the purpose of God, expresses His mind, and reveals His purpose—this Heaven deems all-important." {Ellen White: CT 14.2}

Here we see how God's prophetess describes knowledge as being revealed from eternity. This revelation was given to created Beings, who have a beginning. This eternity then must have its beginning!

- "He (God the Father) has chosen them **from eternity**, that they might be Holy. He gave His Son to die for them." {Ellen White: AA 559.3}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

How did God choose these people from eternity if no decision was made at their creation as described above? Was this election without beginning? Is it being said here that Jesus only symbolically became the Son as part of the plan of salvation?

No, these two quotes say that Jesus was already Son before this decision and that by this decision He was given to us beforehand. We have seen that Jesus revealed salvation from eternity. And that eternity began with the proclamation of His promise before the angels.

Proclamation only exists when a king speaks to his servants. Eternity is a term that describes a future without end and a past from its beginning. Eternity denotes the eternal results of that which is revealed. The spirit of prophecy also affirms that eternity also signifies history that is linked in a prophetic chain. The prophetic chain of fallen man's redemption begins through the Father's conversation with the Son.

- “The history **which the great I AM** (the Father) has marked out in His word, uniting link after link in the prophetic chain, from **eternity in the past** to **eternity in the future**, tells us where we are today in the procession of the ages.” {Ellen White: Ed 178.3}

Eternity has a concrete starting point! Likewise, voices from eternity are not voices without beginning, but voices from the ancient past:

- “Before his death this eminent physician ordered a column to be erected near the spot where his body was to lie, on which were to be inscribed these texts, as **voices from eternity**: “God so loved the world, that he gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life” (John 3:16)“ {EGW: HP 235.3}

In the quote above we see once again that the name God does not denote the plural. There are two prophetic announcements in the quotations below that speak of eternity, which this time has to do with us and which therefore has a beginning. In them it is not our eternal life, but eternity, which according to Trinitarians "has no" beginning, since Jesus "is not" the literal Son.

- "The mother should not be off guard for a moment. She is doing a work that will **tell in time and in eternity**.” {Ellen White: ST, July 13, 1888, par.12}

- “They must put forth their own God-given powers, or they will sink lower and lower, and be of no account for good, **either in time or in eternity**.” {Ellen White: CTBH 149.2}

According to these statements of the Spirit of Prophecy, the concept of time exists independently of the dimension of eternity. The time we know began in creation, and will end at the destruction of sin, when eternity will begin again. Everything that happened before and after is in eternity! So is the birth of Jesus as the Son of His Father in eternity (which is outside of time dedicated to the creation of matter and living Beings on Earth). With our limited minds, this is difficult to understand, but it must not be a reason to develop a new teaching that ignores the principle of "this is how it is written”. All this clearly helps us to understand the meaning of the following words:

- “Who hath saved us, and called us with an Holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus **BEFORE the world began**, But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel.” {2 Timothy 1:9,10}

- “But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me i.e. to be ruler in Israel; whose **GOINGS forth have been from of old, from everlasting**.” {Micah 5:2}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “In speaking of His preexistence, Christ carries the mind back through dateless ages. He assures us that there **NEVER was a time when He was not in close fellowship with the eternal God**.” {Ellen White: LHU 17.7}

And in this quote, we see that ever since Jesus’ birth in eternity past, He has been in perfect communion with the eternal God, the Father. He also informs us in the above verses that He originated and that He has His beginning from the Father, that Divine self-existent life, which makes Him a Divine Being. That origin is from eternity, before the beginning, and which begun with that act! Jesus came from the body and matter of God the Father and this is exemplified for us to understand it through the unique creation of Eve from Adam. Eve doesn’t have a later beginning than Adam’s because she originated from Adam and although she was created after him, since he already existed then, Eve's body has the same age as his.

50: Consequences of rejecting Jesus' sacrifice and His temptations

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



- “We cannot find words fitly to explain the latest development of ideas held by some. They contain **threads of pantheism**. These ideas are so mixed with the truth, that the truth is made of no effect. These specious theories constitute a **denial** of the personality of God, **the atonement of Christ** and His work in the sanctuary. They take away the vital principles which have made us a separate people.“ {Ellen White: Ms 8, 1914, Part 32}

Our pioneers taught the whole truth according to one principle: "it is written"! The doctrine of the Trinity, in a camouflaged and blasphemous way, refutes the sacrifice of Jesus, which was the pinnacle of God's love and the central part of the war between good and evil! And not only that. God's nature, as we all know, is perfect, and there is no temptation for it in any aspect. If Jesus had not left His Divine nature with the Father, His temptations and victory over every sin would have been unnecessary or only symbolic, which would have made His stay on earth completely meaningless! We all know that Jesus had much stronger temptations and struggles than those of any other person on Earth, and that is why He spent all night in prayer to His Father.

Lucifer accused our Creator in front of the whole Universe of being a "dictator", because he asks weak people to resist, when He Himself "could not" be tempted in His Divine nature. But Jesus, through His life on Earth as a man, without sin, proved that God is not a dictator and that He does not demand the impossible. A danger of the doctrine of the Trinity is that it destroys this clear evidence. If Jesus had His Divine nature on Earth, He could not really be tempted, because, the Divine nature has no weakness for sin. What blasphemy and apostasy! Sin is separation from God, with a sinful life and death as its consequences. The perversion of this truth shows Satan's desire to be like God, and to remove Jesus from His position.

Another one of the most common "arguments" for this non-biblical teaching is the claim that Jesus was a Son only symbolically while He lived on Earth. In fact, this teaching indirectly and covertly removes the possibility of Jesus' sacrifice, and represents the first step on the blasphemous path of many theologians take, rather than humbly accepting the clear old and repeated truth that God reveals to us. This is exactly what the Pharisees did by taking jesus to the cross in their pride and hardened hearts even though at the end they understood Jesus' Deity. This blasphemy led to the split from top to bottom of the curtain in the Sanctuary. This curtain was very heavy and big, about 8cm thick and 18m high.

Human hands could not cut it in such a straight and fast manner. This veil could represent our heart in rebellion against God, which before the cross should be cut and purified by His Word. It is hard to believe how most of God's people have been deceived by Satan, despite such clear truth, and have rejected Jesus' sacrifice, and pray to a false God! Jesus showed His boundless love because He risked <u>everything</u> for us. If He had given in to the slightest sin, He would not have been able to get back His Divine Nature!

- "Never can the cost of our redemption be realised until the redeemed shall stand with the Redeemer before the throne of God. Then as the glories of the eternal home burst upon our enraptured senses we shall remember that **Jesus left all this for us**, that He not only became an exile from the heavenly courts, but for us **took the risk of failure and eternal loss**. Then we shall cast our crowns at His feet, and raise the song, "Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory, and blessing." Revelation 5,12." {Ellen White: DA, p. 131.2}

- "**Divine wrath would have come upon Christ as it came upon Adam. <u>Christ</u>** and the church would have been **<u>without hope</u>."** {Ellen White: ST, June 9. 1898, see also 1SM, p. 256}

- "Remember that Christ risked all; "tempted like as we are," He **staked <u>even His own eternal existence</u>** upon the issue of the conflict." {Ellen White: GCB, December 1. 1895 'Seeking the Lost'}

- "If one single sin had tainted His character **the stone would never have been rolled away from the door of His rocky chamber**, and the world with its burden of guilt would have perished." {Ellen White: Ms. 81, 1893, p. 11, Diary entry for Sunday, July 2, 1893, Wellington, New Zealand}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

Here we see clearly and unequivocally that Jesus completely set aside His Divine nature for us so that He could come and die for us. He was subject to temptations that are impossible with Divine nature, and He put His Divine Nature and eternal existence at during His time on the Earth! **It is just awful that even such boundless love, and willingness to take such an incomprehensibly hard risk, is rejected, and it is claimed that these quotes refer "only" to Jesus as the Son in the flesh, but that He would have "returned" back to Heaven even if He had fallen, and that the "only" loss would have been us fallen people and the garment of His human body.**

This is the complete opposite of what God has revealed to us through His Prophet! Such a misinterpretation of so many clear quotes focuses exclusively on this Earth, but the true plan of salvation involves the entire Universe! If Jesus had made a mistake, the whole Universe would have been lost! God the Father would be blamed by Satan for being unjust because the law He prescribed would not be a law of love since not even His Son could keep it! We can't even imagine what would have happened if Jesus hadn't won the battle! This controversy is great - the cosmic controversy between good and evil, between Christ and Satan! In this controversy, Christ brought victory not only for us but also for the Father, for His law, for the whole universe, for all Beings who have not succumbed to Satan's cunning! The Bible clearly affirms the cosmic dimension of the **conflict:**

- "And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. And she brought forth a man Child, Who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her Child was caught up unto God, and to His throne. And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days. And there was war in heaven: Michael and His angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which **deceiveth the whole world**: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come **salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ**: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. And they **overcame him by the blood of the Lamb**, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. " {Revelation 12:4-11}

- "...for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men." {1 Corinthians 4:9}

Through all the quotes in the book, we can see that even the teaching of Duality, where two Divine Beings are without any difference, is a wrong teaching and, in fact, it is only a "shorter" version of the Trinity.

51: Falsifications in the Bible and in the texts of Ellen White

Go to List of Chapters Go to List of Falsifications Return to Beginning of this Book

There are also other falsifications in the **Bible**, but Matthew 28:19,20 and 1 John 5:7 are the most important. We are going to study this question in the following chapters. EGW has herself confirmed that some passages in the Bible have been changed:

- "I saw that God had especially guarded the **Bible**; **yet** when **copies** of it were **few**, learned **men had in some instances changed the words**, thinking that they were making it more plain, when in reality they were mystifying that which was plain, by **causing it to lean to their established views, which were governed by tradition.**" {Ellen White, **Early Writings**, 220.2+221.1,1882}





Are the claims correct that today's Church beliefs are a result of an “advance” in “truth”?

- “One thing it is certain is soon to be realised,—the **great apostasy**, which is developing and **increasing and waxing stronger, and will continue to do so until the Lord shall descend** from heaven with a shout.” {Ellen White: Testimonies, Series B, No.7, S. 57 & NYI February 7, 1906, par. 1}

Fallen theologians needed the strongest arguments for their apostasy, and as the “main evidence” for the Trinity they are using few quotes “from” Ellen White, such as the “three heavenly dignitaries”, the “heavenly trio” or the “three living persons” quotes. To perfectly falsify an original text, you have to imitate the original font perfectly, otherwise it would not be a real falsification!

Think about the statement made by Roger Morneau, who was a Satanist and came back to the true God. He wrote about how demons themselves had typed texts on the typewriters. The fallen angels are also appearing as perfect imitations of dead people. Is it possible to detect falsifications of the handwriting of their hands? Certainly not, because they can do perfect imitations. For this reason, the best answer to the question about if something is a falsification or not, is to check if the text is consistent with the majority of the remaining quotes, or if it is 180 degrees opposite. We are at war with supernatural Beings and not just with humans from the other side!

Ellen White herself wrote in **1909** that God the Father and His Son Jesus are the only two Divine Beings:

- “**God and Christ alone know** what the souls of men have cost” {Ellen White: The Signs of the Times, January 13, 1909, par. 8}

A true prophet never contradicts him/herself. Further development of truth does not mean going on the opposite direction, which is what happened with the “truth” of the Trinity, but only a deepening of an already revealed truth! We see an example of an "addition" below:

Originals:

- “**Jesus** answered and said unto him, If a man loves **Me**, he will keep **My** words: and **My Father** will love him, and **We will come unto him**, and make our abode with him.” {John 14:23}

- “He that hateth **Me** hateth **My Father** also.“ {John **15:**23}

Falsifications:

- “If a man love **Me**, he will keep my words; and **My Father** will love him, and **We will** come unto him, and make our abode with him.” (John 15:23) **We, i.e., the Father, Son, and the HOLY GHOST**, [will come] and make our abode in him.“ {Ellen White: 8MR, 408.2}

Here, they’ve deliberately written chapter 15 instead of chapter 14 (Gospel of John) to better hide the falsification. Why deliberately? Although this verse only speaks of the Father and Jesus, the falsification of the text also includes the Holy Spirit (i.e. the Trinity).

How can we distinguish that something is fake? When a small number of texts contradict the majority of the texts. Why does the Trinity teaching come hand in hand with the worship of the Holy Spirit?

- “Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. {Matthew 28:19}

In contradiction to the statement in the verse above we can see that in the New Testament the apostles baptized only in the name of Jesus. Why only in the name of Jesus?

Because baptism signifies our acceptance of His sacrificial death.

- The **immersion** symbolizes His **death**

- The **shor t period under the water** symbolizes His **burial** on the Sabbath

- The emerging from the water symbolizes His **resurrection** on the first day of the week

Ellen White also plainly states (in the rare original) that baptism particularly relates to Christ’s sacrifice and thus not the Trinity:

- „And the repentant believer, who takes the steps required in conversion, commemorates in **his baptism the death, burial, and resurrection of Christ**. He goes **down into the water in the likeness of Christ’s death and burial, and he is raised out of the water in the likeness of his resurrection**—not to take up the old life of sin, but to live a new life in Christ Jesus.“ {Ellen White: Spirit of Prophecy Volume 3, p. 204}

In fact, if you look up just the original Ellen White quotes (like the one above), without any spurious "additions," you’d find them for example, in the five books of Spirit of Prophecy (Volumes 1 through 5), as well as the 1884 book The Great Controversy.

- "And when they heard this, they were **baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus**." {Acts 19:5}

- "And he commanded them to be **baptized in the name of the Lord**." {Acts 10:48}

The change in Matthew 28:19 was made under the guidance of Bishop Eusebius.

It was made in 325 AD at the Council of Nicaea by order of Emperor Constantine, who united and reconciled paganism with Christianity through the doctrine of the Trinity.

Bishop Eusebius quoted this verse several times before 325 AD in the old form without the addition "in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit", and then from 325 AD suddenly in the present form!

The Catholic Church openly admits the fact that the change in the command to baptize in Matthew 28:19 comes from it:

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- „The passages in Acts and the Letters of St. Paul. These passages seem to point to the earliest form as baptism in the name of the Lord." Also we find. "Is it possible to reconcile these facts with the belief that Christ commanded his disciples to baptize in the trine form? Had Christ given such a command, it is urged, the Apostolic Church would have followed him, and we should have some trace of this obedience in the New Testament. **No such trace can be found**. The only explanation of this silence, according to the anti-traditional view, is this the **short christological (Jesus Name) formula was (the) original, and the longer trine formula was a later development**." {The **Catholic University of Americ**a in Washington, D. C. 1923, New Testament Studies Number 5: The Lord's Command To Baptize An Historical Critical Investigation. By Bernard Henry Cuneo page 27}

- „The **baptismal formula was changed from the name of Jesus Christ to the words Father, Son, and holy Spirit by the Catholic Church in the second century**." {Britannica Encyclopedia, 11th Edition, Volume 3, page 365}

Ellen White herself confirms that some passages in the Bible have been altered:

- „I saw that God had especially guarded the Bible; yet when **copies of it were few, learned men had in some instances changed the words**, thinking that they were making it more plain, when in reality they were mystifying that which was plain, by **causing it to lean to their established views, which were governed by tradition**." {Ellen White, Early Writings, p. 220.2 + 221.1, 1882}

Since the Second coming of Jesus is fast approaching Satan wants to emphasize his false divinity.

The only basis for ecumenism is the confession of the Triune God. Accepting the Trinity is the only requirement to join the world ecumenical organisations! In the live broadcast (in year 1985) by John Akenberg and Walter Martin, (author of the book 'Are Adventists a Sect?'), a **journalist from Evangelical circles, they clearly demonstrated the true history and faith of the old Adventists**.

This happened during the **interview with Dr. William Johnsson**, who was one of the most important Adventist theologians of the General Conference and **editor-in-chief of the Adventist Review**.

Walter Martin knew Adventist history much better than most Adventists did, even more than Dr. Johnsson Himself:

- "**Adventists accepted the Trinity much later after the death of Ellen White**. In the last years of her life and for **many years after her death, this doctrine was not part of the Adventist faith**; it was not taught. **Ellen White had an Arian belief until her death**. For this reason, **some of her quotes have been removed**, because those very clearly disrupted the new trinitarian teachings."

Crushed by this evidence, Dr. Johnsson admitted the following in defense:

- "**If the whole thing was true, was Ellen White at that time, <u>not a prophet</u>**."

Instead of humbly saying that he would study the whole topic and the writings of Ellen White, and would make a decision about what the truth really was.

<u>Did the falsifications begin during Ellen White's lifetime and did they really take place?</u>

Ellen White was sent, against her will, to Australia from 1891 to 1900 so that the leaders of the apostasy could begin the falsifications of her texts without interference from her:

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “I have not, I think, revealed the entire workings that led me here to Australia. Perhaps you may never fully understand the matter. The **Lord was not in our leaving America**. **He did not reveal that it was His will that I should leave Battle Creek. The Lord did not plan this, but He let you all move after YOUR OWN imaginings**. The Lord would have had W. C. White, his mother, and her workers remain **in America, we were needed** at the heart of the work, and had your spiritual perception discerned the true situation, you would never have consented to the movements made. But the Lord read the hearts of all. There was so **great a willingness to have us leave that the Lord permitted this thing to take place.** Those who **were weary of the testimonies borne** were left without the persons who **bore** them. Our separation from Battle Creek was to let men have **their own will and way**, which **they thought superior** to the way of the **Lord**.“ {Ellen White: 11LtMs, Lt 127, 1896, par. 4}

During 1877-1888, before moving to Australia, Ellen White wrote the original book “Spirit of Prophecy - **Lord Jesus Christ”**. During her absence, her secretary **MARIAN DAVIS** compiled this book by herself. The new name of the book (which unfortunately also contains a small number of manipulated quotes) was the **"Desire of Ages**“. According to Marian Davis, she “only” looked for suitable quotes from EGW and included them in the book. At that time, Marian Davis was surrounded and influenced by the leaders of apostasy of the time, such as Prof. PRESCOTT.

- “At that time, Professor **PRESCOTT** was tremendously interested in **presenting Christ as the great “I Am” and in emphasising the eternity of His existence, using frequently the expression “The Eternal Son”**. Also he connected the **“I AM”** of Exodus 3:14, which of course was Christ the Second Person of the Godhead, with the fulfillment of Jesus in John 8:58, which we all agree to; but then linked it up with other “I am” in that Gospel - 7 of them, such as “I am the Bread of life” “I am the Light of the world’ “I am the door of the Sheep” etc. all very rich in their spiritual teaching - but which seemed a little far fetched to me especially as the “I am” in all those latter cases is merely in the copula in the Greek, as well as in English. But he insisted on his interpretation. Sr. **Marian Davis seem to fall for it**, and lo and behold, when “Desire of Ages” came out, there appeared that **IDENTICAL TEACHING** on pages 24 and 25, which, I think, **can be looked for in vain in any of Sr. White’s published works prior to that time**.“ {H. C. Lacey letter to Dr. LeRoy Froom Aug. 30, 1945}

- “In this connection, of course you know that Sr. **Marian Davis** was entrusted with the **preparation** of “**Desire of Ages**” and that she gathered her material from every available source from Sr. White’s books already in print, from unpublished manuscripts, from private letters, stenographical reports of her talks etc. - but perhaps you may not know that she (Sr. Davis) was greatly worried about finding material for the first chapter. She appealed to me personally many times as she was arranging that chapter (and other chapters too for that matter) and I did what I could to help her; I have good reason to believe that she also appealed to **Professor Prescott for similar aid**, and got it too in far richer and more abundant measure than I could render.“ (H.C. Lacey letter to L.E. Froom Aug. 30, 1945)

After reading the book ´Desire of Ages´ from 1898, many theologians of that time asked if Ellen White had **suddenly accepted the Trinity**. How such Trinitarian "additions" have come into the books of Ellen White can be seen in the following example:

In the original quote from the second volume - Spirit of Prophecy: "The **Great Controversy between the Lord Jesus Christ and Satan**" from 1877, Ellen White wrote the following:

- “Martha, not comprehending the full meaning of Jesus, answered that she knew he would arise in the resurrection, at the last day. But Jesus, seeking to give a true direction to her faith, said, **I am the resurrection, and the life; he that believeth in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live; and whosoever liveth and believeth in Me, shell never die. Believest thou this?**“ {Ellen White, ´Spirit of Prophecy vol. 2´, 1877, p. 362-363}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

In **1898**, when Ellen White was in Australia against her will, the Leaders of apostasy added the words (red color) below to the book "**Desire of Ages**“ (1898) in an attempt to support the doctrine of the 3 equivalent “Gods“.

- “Martha answered, “I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.“ Still seeking to give a true direction to her faith, Jesus declared, “I am the resurrection, and the life.“ **In Christ is LIFE, ORIGINAL, UNBORROWED, UNDERIVED.** “He that hath the Son hath life.“ 1 John 5:12. The Divinity of Christ is the believer’s ass urance of eternal life. “He that believeth in Me,” said Jesus, “though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in Me shall never die. Believest thou this?“ {Ellen White, Desire of Ages, **1898**, p. 530}

We can see below that this sentence is not by Ellen White at all:

- “´**IN HIM was LIFE,´- that is, ORIGINAL, UNBORROWED, UNDERIVED**. In us there is a streamlet from the Fountain of Life. Our life is something we receive, something that the Giver takes back again to himself, - over which we have no control, and for which we must give God the account and the praise. **But in Jesus was life UNDERIVED, UNBORROWED**;“ {**John Cumming**, National Scottish Church, „Sabbath Evening Readings on the New Testament - St. John“, 1856, page 5}

The quote above was the basis for the further falsification that came from Dr. LeRoy Froom:

- “Before Abraham existed, I was here as God' (I Am). “Christ is the pre-existent, self-existent Son of God. ... In speaking of His pre-existence, Christ carries the mind back through dateless ages. He assures us that there never was a time when He was not in close fellowship with the eternal God. He to whose voice the Jews were then listening had been with God as one brought up with Him.“ {„Ellen White“: ST, August 29. 1900. + Evangelism, p. 615}

The book "Desire of Ages" is used today as special "proof" for the doctrine of the Trinity. Most Adventists did not even get any information that the official archive does not include even a single original chapter of the “Desire of Ages”. During her time in Australia, Ellen White had her new books printed exclusively in a NON-Adventist publishing house because she obviously no longer had the confidence to print them in Pacific Press.

And right at the time of her absence, the supplemented book the “Desire of Ages” was “coincidentally“ printed in the Pacific Press. Has Ellen White, as God's prophetess, recognised all the apostasy and attacks on Adventists?

- “Message after message has come to me from the Lord concerning the dangers surrounding you **(A. G. Daniells) and Elder Prescott**. I have seen that satan would have been greatly pleased to see Elders Prescott and Daniells undertake the work of a general overhauling of our books that have done a good work in the field for years. **But neither of you is called of God to that work**....**I have been instructed that the Lord is not the author of the proposal to make many changes in books already published**.“ {Ellen White, Lt 70, 1910, p. 2+15}

Prof. Prescott was confronted with the truth that he had made falsified "additions" to Ellen White's books. He said “calm down,” during the 1919 Bible conference, because he “only” wrote one word in the “Great Controversy” without EGW knowing it so that the statement from EGW would be “more understandable”. This confirms a source from which other "understandable" quotes in her books came from.

Many think that such falsifications are not possible because all quotes from EGW have been confirmed as authentic by the conference, which is considered the official "voice of God“. What was Ellen White's attitude towards this?

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

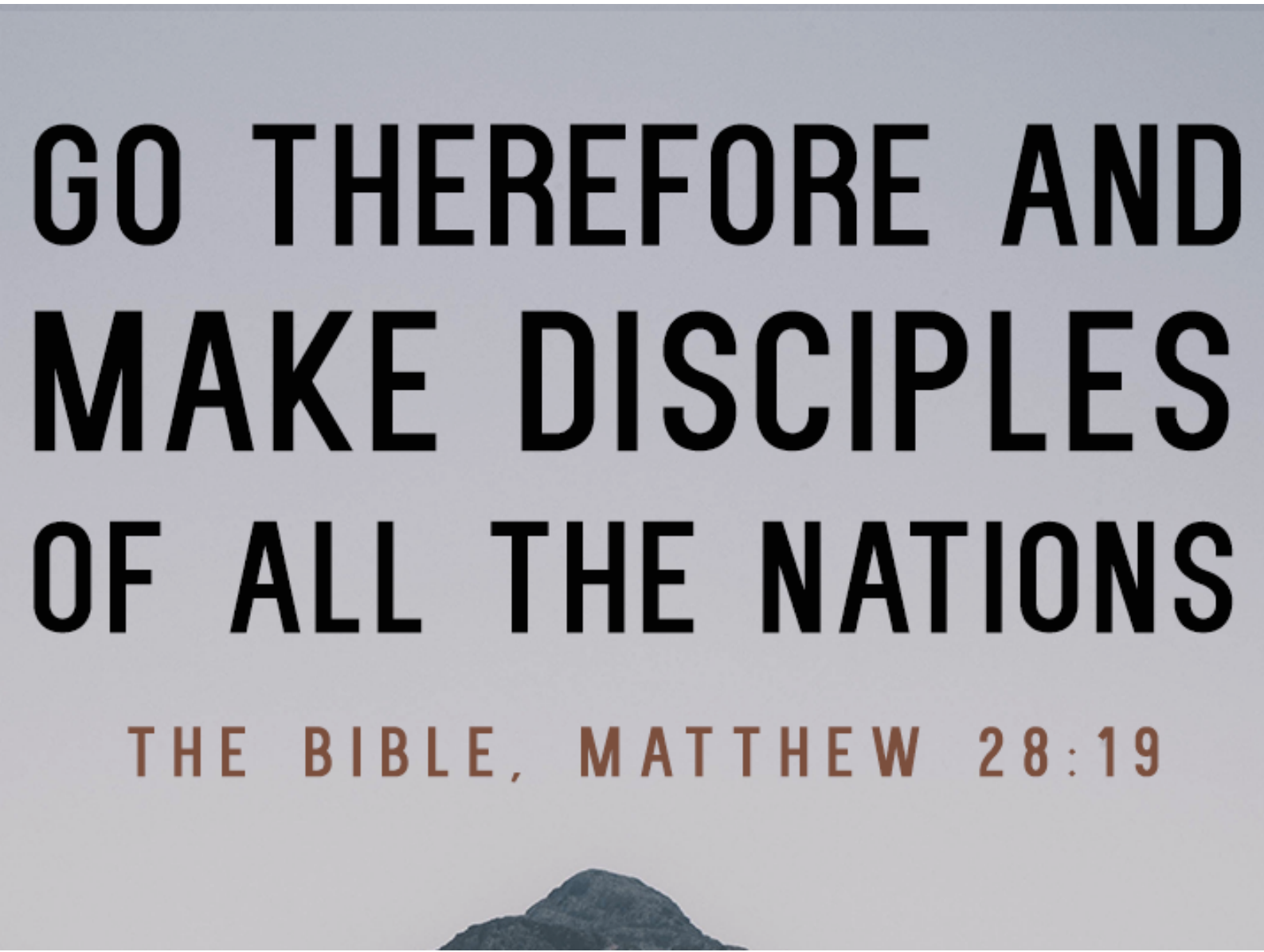
- “Before the **fire came which swept away the Review and Herald factory,** I was in distress for many days…. It was then that I saw the representation of danger, a **sword of fire** turning this way and that way…The next news was that the Review and Herald building had been consumed by fire, but that not one life had been lost. In this the Lord spoke mercy with judgment. **The mercy of God was mingled with judgment to spare the lives of the workers**.“ {Ellen White: Ms 20, 1903, April 3, par. 6}

- “The very worst thing that could now be done would be for the Review and Herald office to be once more built up in Battle Creek. The way has been opened for it to break its association there, association with worldly men, which ought to be broken. Unjustifiable commercial business has been carried on, because the money that it brought in was needed…Pernicious matter has been published right in our office, and if some part of the work had to be delayed, it was the work on the books containing the light of truth. This was greatly displeasing to the Lord. **The apprentices were being educated in the false doctrines contained in the matter brought in. And the REVIEW and HERALD presses were sending these FALSE doctrines out to the world.**” {Ellen White: Ms 20, 1903, April 3, par. 8}

- “Yet we **hear that** the voice of the **Conference is the voice of God**. Every time I have heard this, I have thought that **it was almost blasphemy**. The voice of the Conference ought to be the **voice of God, but it is not**…“ {Ellen White, 16LtMs, Ms 37, 1901, par.18}

52: **Matthew 28:18-20 is changed**

Go to List of Chapters Go to List of Falsifications Return to Beginning of this Book



- “And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. **Goe ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptising** them **in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the Holy Ghost**: **Teaching them** to observe all things, whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.“ {Matthew 28:18-20}

In the book of Acts, the evangelist Luke described the same statement of Jesus from Matthew 28:19.20. But in Acts 1:8 Jesus calls us to proclaim His truth to all nations, without any mention of baptism in the name of the Trinity:

- „But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and **ye shall be witnesses unto Me** both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and **unto the uttermost part of the earth**.“ {Acts 1:8}

Why does this difference exist? Because This verse (Matthew 28:18-20) was changed in the year 325 AD to support and introduce the doctrine of the Trinity. We know the following facts: the doctrine of the Trinity” was the basis of many pagan religions alongside “life after death”. During the council in Nicea in 325 AD, Emperor Constantine ordered that an ecumenical Bible be compiled to unite pagans with Christians. He entrusted this task to the leading Bishop Eusebius of Caesarea, who implemented what Bishop Origen had tried earlier but without success. Interestingly, Bishop Eusebius quoted the verse above differently 17 times in his works before Nicea:

- “Surely none save our only Saviour has done this, when, after His victory over death, he spoke the word to His followers, and fulfilled it by the event, saying to them, “**Go ye and make disciples of all nations in My name**.” {Eusebius: Oration in Praise of Emperor Constantine, Chapter 16, Section 8}

- “But while the disciples of Jesus were most likely either saying thus, or thinking thus, the Master solved their difficulties, by the addition of one phrase, saying they should triumph “**In MY NAME**.” And the power of His name being so great, that the apostle says: “God has given Him a name which is above every name, that in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth,” He shewed the virtue of the power in His Name concealed from the crowd when He said to His disciples: “**Go, and make disciples of all the nations in My Name**.” He also most accurately forecasts the future when He says: “for this gospel must first be preached to all the world, for a witness to all nations.” {Eusebius: Proof of the Gospel, Book III, ch. 7, 136 (a-d), p. 157}

- “Who said to them: ´**Make disciples of all the nations in My Name**.´” {Eusebius: Proof of the Gospel, Book III, Chapter 7, 138 (c), p. 159}

- “Relying upon the power of Christ, who had said to them, “**Go ye and make disciples of all the nations in My name**.” {Eusebius: Book III of his History, Chapter 5, Section 2, (about the Jewish persecution of early Christians)}

- “With one word and voice, He said to His disciples: “**Go, and make disciples of all nations in My Name, teaching them to observe all things whats over I have commanded you**” {Eusebius: Proof of the Gospel, Book III, ch 6, 132 (a), p. 152}

It is not surprising that, after the introduction of the Trinity in year 325, Eusebius suddenly changed the form of those verses, and used the current version of the verses in his writings. The whole Bible only knows baptism 'in the name of Jesus'. The true Bible certainly does not contradict itself, and Matthew 28:19 directly contradicts all other verses. This is the strongest evidence of the falsification. One is 180 degrees different than the others, and is impossible to have both at the same time. God never contradicts Himself!

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “When they heard this, they were **baptised in the Name of the Lord Jesus**.“ {Acts 19:5}

- “But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the **Name of Jesus Christ,** they were **baptised**, both men and women.´” {Acts 8:12}

- “For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were **baptised in the Name of the Lord Jesus**“. {Acts 8:16}

- “And he commanded them to be **baptised in the Name of the Lord**“. {Acts 10:48}

- “For as many of you as have bene **baptised into Christ, have put on Christ**.“ {Galatians 3:27}

Whose name do we call upon at baptism in order to be washed from sin? A Trinity?

- “Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be **baptised** every one of you **in the Name of Jesus Christ**, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.“ {Acts 2:38}

- “And now, why tarriest thou? Arise, and **be baptised**, and **wash away thy sins**, calling on the **name of the Lord**.“ {Acts 22:16}

Is there any other name under heaven besides Jesus’ whereby we must be saved?

- “He that believeth and is baptised, shall be saved, but he that believeth not, shall be damned.“ {Mark 16:16}

Many Theologians make the claim that baptism should be in the name of the Trinity. Actually, baptism and immersion in water are a symbol of His (and not of a triune) death, His laying in the grave, and His resurrection. ONLY Jesus died, and through baptism, we show that we accept His sacrifice for us and thereby become Christians.

-The immersion in the water symbolises the death of Jesus on the cross

-The short stay in the water symbolises the time of Jesus in the grave

-The emergence from the water symbolises the resurrection of Jesus

The apostle Paul clearly emphasises that baptism is only in the name of Jesus and that this is directly connected with the sacrifice of Jesus on the Cross:

- “**Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you**? or were ye **baptised in the name of Paul?**” {1 Corinthians 1:13}

- “Know ye not, that so many of vs as were **baptised into Jesus Christ, were baptised into His death?** Therefore we are **buried with Him by baptism into death**, that like as Christ was **raised** up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even so wee also should walk in newness of life” {Romans 6:3}

- “**Buried with Him in baptism**, wherein also you are **risen with Him** through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised Him from the dead.“ {Colossians 2:12}

Below is the excerpt from Shem Tob’s MSS Hebrew Matthew Gospel, Matthew 28th chapter, which comes from a book by Dr. George Howard, a specialist in the Hebrew language. The original of this manuscript is in the Jewish Theological Seminary of America in New York.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

This Gospel was saved by Hebrews during the first century and was discovered in the 14th century. In the 14th century, there was no discussion of the Trinity! And in this old original manuscript of the Gospel, Matthew 28:19, there is no trinitarian form of baptism, there is no statement by Jesus in this regard. Matthew wrote his Gospel in Hebrew and not in Greek, as most theologians claim today:

- "**Matthew** also issued a **written** Gospel among the **Hebrews in their own dialect while Peter and Paul** were preaching at Rome and laying the foundations of the church." {Irenaeus in the second century: Adv. Haer. 3.1.1}

[MT 28:9-20

9 והמה הולכות ויש״ו עבר לפניהם אומר השם יושיעכן. והם
קרבו אליו ויקדו לו וישתחוו לו.
10 אז אמר להן יש״ו אל תפחדו אמרו לאחי שילכו לגליל ושמה
יראוני.
11 ובעוד שהן הולכות איזה מהשומרים באו לעיר והגידו
לגדולי הכהנים כל הנעשה.
12 ויעדו לעצה עם זקני העם. ויתנו ממון רב לפרשים.
13 ואמרו להם אתם תאמרו שבאו תלמידיו לילה וגנבוהו בעודכם
ישנים.
14 ואם זה יבא לאוזן פילאט אנו נדבר עמו בענין יניחכם.
15 והם לקחו המטבע ואמרו כן כמו שלמדום. וזה הדבר בסוד בין
היהודים עד היום הזה.
16 ואחר זה כאשר השנים עשר תלמידיו הלכו לגליל נראה להם בהר
17 אשר בו התפללו. וכאשר ראוהו השתחוו לו ויש מהם שנסתפקו בו.
18 ויש״ו קרב אליהם ואמר להם לי נתן כל היכולת בשמים ובארץ.
19 לכו אתם
20 ושמרו אותם לקיים כל הדברים אשר ציויתי אתכם עד עולם.

9. As they were going Jesus passed before them saying:
May the Name deliver you. They came near to Him, bowed down to Him, and worshipped Him.

10. Then Jesus said to them: Do not be afraid; tell My brothers that they should go to Galilee and there they will see Me.

11. While they were going some of the guards entered the city and declared to the chief priests all that had happened.

12. They came together for counsel with the elders of the people. Then they gave much money to the horsemen

13. and said to them: Say that His disciples came by night and stole Him while you were sleeping.

14. If this should come to the ears of Pilate we will tell him that he should leave you alone.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

15. They took the money and said thus as they instructed them. This is the word [held] in secret among the Jews unto this day.

16. After this when His twelve disciples came to Galilee He appeared to them in the mountain where they had prayed.

17. When they saw Him they worshipped Him, but there were some of them who doubted Him.

18. Jesus drew near to them and said to them:
To Me has been given all power in heaven and earth.

19. Go

20. and (teach) them to carry out all the things which I have commanded you forever.

The same is also stated in the other 3 Bible translations:

- "Then, coming toward them, Jesus spoke, saying, 'All power has been given me in heaven and on earth. So, go and make disciples in all nations **IN MY NAME**, teaching them to obey all the things that I commanded you. And [Look!] I'll be with you every day until the end of the age." {Matthew 28:18-20} Bible 2001

- "Jesus approached and said to them, "All authority has been given to me in heaven and on earth. Consequently, when you go, disciple all nationalities **IN MY NAME**. Teach them to keep everything I commanded you to do. Understand this: I am with you every day until the consummation of the age!" {Matthew 28:18-20} MIT - Idiomatic EN - 2006

- "Yeshua [God is Salvation] drew near to them and said to them: "All power has been given to Me in heaven and earth". "Go and make disciples, of all the nations, to believe **IN MY NAME**" "and teach them to observe all the words which I have commanded you, forever" {Matthew 28:18-20} New Messianic Version Bible

Today's Bible says that the apostles should go and all should baptize in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, which is a contradiction of the rest of the New Testament, where the apostles were all exclusively baptised in the name of Jesus! The true Bible can never contradict itself! **The Catholic Church, which proudly proclaimed a change in the Sabbath, confirms itself that it changed Matthew 28:19:**

- "The passages in Acts and the Letters of St. Paul. These passages seem to point to the **earliest form as baptism in the name of the Lord**." Also, we find. "Is it possible to reconcile these facts with the **belief that Christ commanded His disciples to baptise** in **the triune form?** Had Christ given such a command, it is urged, the Apostolic Church would have followed him, and we should have some trace of this obedience in the New Testament. **No such trace can be found**. The only explanation of this silence, according to the anti-traditional view, is this the **short Christological (Jesus Name) formula was** (the) **original**, **and the longer triune formula was a later development**." {The Catholic University of America in Washington, D. C. 1923, New Testament Studies Number 5: The Lord's Command To Baptise An Historical Critical Investigation. By Bernard Henry Cuneo, page 27}

- "The **baptismal formula was changed from the name of Jesus Christ to the words Father, Son, and Holy Spirit by the Catholic Church in the second century.**" {Britannica Encyclopedia, 11th Edition, Volume 3, page 365}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “The **basic form of our** (Matthew 28:19 Trinitarian) profession of faith **took shape during the second and third centuries in connection with the ceremony of baptism**. So far as its place of origin is concerned, the text (Matthew 28:19) **came from the city of Rome**.” {Joseph Ratzinger (pope Benedict XVI): Introduction to Christianity, 1968 edition, pp. 82, 83.}

Despite these unbeatable facts, the disarmed bearers of the Trinity doctrine show the works of Tertullian (160-220 AD) from Carthage, who wrote about the Trinity much earlier than the council of Nicaea (325 AD) happened. Does this mean that if a person wrote their belief prior to the establishment of the doctrine, the teaching has to be true? According to the method, a few hundred years later, somebody could prove with the books of Dr. Kellogg, that we have believed in the Far Eastern nature of the Holy Spirit, or that the Apocrypha are credible. But when Apostasy occurs, it always begins in a small circle and spreads slowly more and more to the larger masses. If Tertullian really represented the faith of that time, why did the majority of the (Arian) bishops in Nicaea reject the Trinity?

The Arian teaching is misrepresented by claiming that Jesus is not recognised as a Divine being, which is a lie. True Arian teaching rejects only the Trinity! All of the old Adventist pioneers, including Ellen White, were (semi) Arians. Why would the Trinity have to be established in the year 381 AD, if it was already part of the Christian faith? Why was Prof. Prescott unable to establish a Trinity with the chief leaders of the General Conference in 1919? Why was determined resistance, if we, as a church, had already believed in the Trinity for a while? Today it is said that James White, known as the GREATEST OPPONENT of the Trinity Doctrine, used the modern version of the verse at a baptism, without any opposition from EGW. If that were the truth, it would mean that James White believed in the One God, but would have practiced the opposite! Do we really have credible evidence today that Adventists were really baptised in the name of the Trinity prior to EGW losing her influence to the church in 1888?

What did Ellen White write about baptism? In whose name should it be?

- “But with clearer light, they gladly accepted Christ as their Redeemer, and with this step of advance came a change in their obligations. As they received a purer faith, there was a corresponding change in their life. In token of this change, and as an acknowledgment of their faith in Christ, they were **rebaptised in the name of Jesus**.“ {Ellen White AA, p. 285.1}

- “After the wonderful manifestation of the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost, Peter exhorted the people to repentance and **baptism in the name of Chris**t, for the remission of their sins.“ {Ellen White: Acts 2:38, 39 und GC ix.2}

Then, how is it that there are some quotes from EGW describing baptism “in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit”? In any case, these would contradict the previous quotes, as well as the entire Bible. There is ample evidence of how many quotes were removed from her books and how many were brought in by infiltrated servants from the other side. However, we must not be discouraged and reject the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy. The simplest criterion for us to be able to distinguish whether a verse or quote is original or not is through prayer to see whether it harmonises with the rest of the Bible or Spirit of Prophecy, or if it teaches something that is 180 degrees opposite. Ellen White also announced that her writings would be under attack:

- “Whatever **wrong construction may be placed** upon my testimony by those who profess righteousness, yet know not God, I shall in humility go forward with my work.“ {Ellen White: SM1, p.73, and Manuscript 4, 1883}

A Collection of Evidences Against the modern Wording of Matthew 28:19:

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

The Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics:

- “Matthew 28:19: It is the central piece of evidence for the traditional (Trinitarian) view. If it were undisputed, this would, of course, be decisive, but its trustworthiness is impugned on grounds of textual criticism, literary criticism, and historical criticism. The same Encyclopedia further states that: "The obvious explanation of the silence of the New Testament on the triune name, and the use of another (JESUS NAME) formula in Acts and Paul, is that this other formula was the earlier, and **the triune formula is a later addition**."

Edmund Schlink, The Doctrine of Baptism, page 28:

- “The baptismal command in its Matthew 28:19 form cannot be the historical origin of Christian baptism. At the very least, it must be assumed that the text has been transmitted in a form **expanded by the [Catholic] church**."

The Tyndale New Testament Commentaries, I, 275:

- “It is often affirmed that the words in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost are not the ipsissima verba [exact words] of Jesus, but...**a later liturgical addition**."

Wilhelm Bousset, Kyrios Christianity, page 295:

- “The testimony for the wide distribution of the simple baptismal formula [in the Name of Jesus] down into the second century is so overwhelming that even **in Matthew 28:19, the Trinitarian formula was later inserted**."

The Catholic Encyclopedia, II, page 263:

- “The baptismal formula **was changed** from the name of Jesus Christ to the words Father, Son, and Holy Spirit by the Catholic Church in the second century."

Hastings Dictionary of the Bible 1963, page 1015:

- “The Trinity.-...is not demonstrable by logic or by Scriptural proofs,...The term Trias was first used by Theophilus of Antioch (c AD 180),...(The term Trinity) not found in Scripture..." "The chief Trinitarian text in the NT is the baptismal formula in Mt 28:19...This late post-resurrection saying, not found in any other Gospel or anywhere else in the NT, has been viewed by some scholars as an interpolation into Matthew. It has also been pointed out that the idea of making disciples is continued in teaching them, so that the intervening reference to baptism with its Trinitarian formula was perhaps a later insertion into the saying. Finally, Eusebius's form of the (ancient) text ("in my name" rather than in the name of the Trinity) has had certain advocates. (Although the Trinitarian formula is now found in the modern-day book of Matthew), this does not guarantee its source in the historical teaching of Jesus. It is doubtless better to view the (Trinitarian) formula as derived from early (Catholic) Christian, perhaps Syrian or Palestinian, baptismal usage (cf Didache 7:1-4), and as a brief summary of the (Catholic) Church's teaching about God, Christ, and the Spirit:..."

The Jerusalem Bible, a scholarly Catholic work, states:

- “It may be that this formula, (Triune Matthew 28:19) so far as the fullness of its expression is concerned, is a reflection of the (Man-made) liturgical usage **established later** in the primitive (Catholic) community. It will be remembered that Acts speaks of baptising "in the name of Jesus,"..."

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

The Schaff-Herzog Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge:

- “Jesus, however, cannot have given His disciples this Trinitarian order of baptism after His resurrection; for the New Testament knows only one baptism in the name of Jesus (Acts 2:38; 8:16; 10:43; 19:5; Gal. 3:27; Rom. 6:3; 1 Cor. 1:13-15), which still occurs even in the second and third centuries, while the Trinitarian formula occurs only in Matt. 28:19, and then only again (in the) Didache 7:1 and Justin, Apol. 1:61...Finally, the distinctly liturgical character of the formula...is strange; it was not the way of Jesus to make such formulas... **the formal authenticity of Matt. 28:19 must be disputed**..." page 435.

The International Standard Bible Encyclopedia, Vol. 4, page 2637, Under "Baptism," says:

- “**Matthew 28:19** in particular only canonises **a later ecclesiastical** situation, that its universalism is **contrary to the facts of early Christian history**, and its **Trinitarian formula (is) foreign to the mouth of Jesus**."

New Revised Standard Version says this about Matthew 28:19:

- “Modern critics claim this formula is falsely ascribed to Jesus and that it represents **later** (Catholic) church **tradition**, for **nowhere** in the book of Acts (or any other book of the Bible) is baptism performed with the name of the Trinity..."

James Moffett's New Testament Translation:

- “In a footnote on page 64 about Matthew 28:19 he makes this statement: "It may be that this (Trinitarian) formula, so far as the fullness of its expression is concerned, is a reflection of the (Catholic) liturgical usage **established later** in the primitive (Catholic) community, **It will be remembered that Acts speaks of baptising "in the name of Jesus**, cf. Acts 1:5 +."

Tom Harpur, former Religion Editor of the Toronto Star in his "For Christ's sake," page 103 informs us of these facts:

- "All but the most conservative scholars agree that at least the latter part of this command [Triune part of Matthew 28:19] **was inserted later**. The [Trinitarian] formula occurs nowhere else in the New Testament, and we know from the only evidence available [the rest of the New Testament] that **the earliest Church did not baptise people using these words** ("in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost") **baptism** was "into" or "in" **the name of Jesus alone**. Thus it is argued that the verse originally read "baptising them in My Name" **and then was expanded** [changed] to work in the [later Catholic Trinitarian] dogma. In fact, the first view put forward by German critical scholars as well as the Unitarians in the nineteenth century, was stated as the accepted position of mainline scholarship as long ago as 1919, when Peake's commentary was first published: "The Church of the first days (AD 33) did not observe this world-wide (Trinitarian) commandment, even if they knew it. The command to baptise into the threefold [Trinity] name **is a late doctrinal expansion**."

The Bible Commentary 1919 page 723:

Dr. Peake makes it clear that:

- "The command to baptise into the threefold name is a late doctrinal expansion. Instead of the words baptsing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost we should probably read simply "**into My Name**."

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

The Beginnings of Christianity: The Acts of the Apostles Volume 1, Prolegomena 1: The Jewish Gentile, and Christian Backgrounds by **F. J. Foakes Jackson and Kirsopp Lake** 1979 version pages 335-337:

- "There is little doubt as to the sacramental nature of baptism by the middle of the first century in the circles represented by the Pauline Epistles, and it is indisputable in the second century. The problem is whether it can in this (Trinitarian) form be traced back to Jesus, and if not what light is thrown upon its history by the analysis of the synoptic Gospels and Acts.According to Catholic teaching, (traditional Trinitarian) baptism was instituted by Jesus. It is easy to see how necessary this was for the belief in sacramental regeneration. Mysteries, or sacraments, were always the institution of the Lord of the cult; by them, and by them only, were its supernatural benefits obtained by the faithful. Nevertheless, if evidence counts for anything, few points in the problem of the Gospels are so clear as the improbability of this teaching. The reason for this assertion is the absence of any mention of Christian baptism in Mark, Q, or the third Gospel, and the suspicious nature of the account of its institution in Matthew 28:19: "Go ye into all the world, and make disciples of all Gentiles (nations), baptising them in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit." It is not even certain whether this verse ought to be regarded as part of the genuine text of Matthew. No other text, indeed, is found in any extant manuscripts, in any language, but it is arguable that Justin Martyr, though he used the trine formula, did not find it in his text of the Gospels; Hermas seems to be unacquainted with it; the evidence of the Didache is ambiguous, and Eusebius habitually, though not invariably, quotes it in another form, "Go ye into all the world and make diciples of all the Gentiles in My Name.“ No one acquainted with the facts of textual history and patristic evidence can doubt the tendency would have been to replace the Eusebian text (In My Name) by the ecclesiastical (Catholic Trinitarian) formula of baptism, so that transcriptional evedence" is certainly on the side of the text omitting baptism.But it is unnecessary to discuss this point at length, because even if the ordinary (modern Trinity) text of Matthew 28:19 be sound it can not represent historical fact. Would they have baptised, as Acts says that they did, and Paul seem to confirm the statement, in the name of the Lord Jesus if the Lord Himself had commanded them to use the (Catholic Trinitarian) formula of the Church? On every point the evidence of Acts is convincing proof that the (Catholic) tradition embodied in Matthew 28:19 is a late (non-Scriptural Creed) and unhistorical. Neither in the third gospel nor in Acts is there any reference to the (Catholic Trinitarian) Matthaean tradition, nor any mention of the institution of (Catholic Trinitarian) Christian baptism. Nevertheless, a little later in the narrative we find several references to baptism in water in the name of the Lord Jesus as part of recognised (Early) Christian practice. Thus we are faced by the problem of a Christian rite, not directly ascribed to Jesus, but assumed to be a universal (and original) practice. That it was so is confirmed by the Epistles, but the facts of importance are all contained in Acts.“

Also in the same book on page 336 in the footnote number one, Professor Lake makes an astonishing discovery in the so-called Teaching or Didache.:

- „The Didache has an astonishing contradiction i.e. found in it. One passage refers to the necessity of baptism in the name of the Lord, which is Jesus the other famous passage teaches a Trinitarian Baptism. Lake raises the probability that the apocryphal Didache or the early Catholic Church Manual may have also been edited or changed to promote the later Trinitarian doctrine. It is a historical fact that the Catholic Church at one time baptised its converts in the name of Jesus but later changed to Trinity baptism. In the actual description of baptism in the Didache the trine (Trinity) formula is used; in the instructions for the Eucharist (communion) the condition for admission is baptism in the name of the Lord. It is obvious that in the case of an eleventh-century manuscript *the trine formula was almost certain to be inserted in the description of baptism, while the less usual formula had a chance of escaping notice when it was only used incidentally."

Theology of the New Testament: R. Bultmann, 1951, page 133:

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “Under Kerygma of the Hellenistic Church and the Sacraments. The historical fact that the verse Matthew 28:19 was altered is openly confesses to very plainly. "As to the rite of baptism, it was normally consummated as a bath in which the one receiving baptism completely submerged, and if possible in flowing water as the allusions of Acts 8:36, Heb. 10:22, Barn. 11:11 permit us to gather, and as Did. 7:1-3 specifically says. According to the last passage, [the apocryphal Catholic Didache] suffices in case of the need if water is three times poured [false Catholic sprinkling doctrine] on the head. **The one baptising names over the one being baptised the name of the Lord Jesus Christ**," later expanded [changed] to the name of the Father, Son, and the Holy Spirit."

Doctrine and Practice in the Early Church: Dr. Stuart G. Hall 1992, pages 20 and 21. Professor Stuart G. Hall was the former Chair of Ecclesiastical History at King's College, London England. Dr. Hall makes the factual statement that Catholic Trinitarian Baptism was not the original form of Christian Baptism, rather the original was the Jesus name baptism.

- "In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit," **although those words were not used, as they later are, as a formula**. Not all baptisms fitted this rule." Dr Hall further, states: "More common and perhaps more ancient was the simple, "In the name of the Lord **Jesus** or, Jesus Christ." This practice was known among Marcionites and Orthodox; it is certainly the subject of controversy in Rome and Africa about 254, as the anonymous tract De rebaptismate ("On rebaptism") shows."

The Catholic University of America in Washington, D. C. 1923, New Testament Studies Number 5: The Lord's Command To Baptize An Historical Critical Investigation. By Bernard Henry Cuneo page 27:

- "The passages in Acts and the Letters of St. Paul. These passages seem to point to the earliest form as baptism in the name of the Lord." Also we find. "Is it possible to reconcile these facts with the belief that Christ commanded His disciples to baptise in the trine form? Had Christ given such a command, it is urged, the Apostolic Church would have followed Him, and we should have some trace of this obedience in the New Testament. No such trace can be found. The only explanation of this silence, according to the anti-traditional view, is this the short christological (Jesus Name) formula was (the) original, and **the longer trine formula was a later development**."

Catholic Cardinal Joseph Ratzinger makes this confession as to the origin of the chief Trinity text of Matthew 28:19:

- "The basic form of our profession of faith took shape during the course of the **second** and **third centuries** in connection with the ceremony of baptism. So far as its place of origin is concerned, the text (Matthew 28:19) **came from the city of Rome**."

The Trinity baptism and text of **Matthew 28:19** therefore did not originate from the original Church that started in Jerusalem around AD 33. It was rather a later invention of Roman Catholicism that was completely fabricated as the evidence proves it to be. Very few know about these historical facts.

A History of The Christian Church 1953 by **Williston Walker** former Professor of Ecclesiastical History at Yale University.

- "With the early disciples baptism generally was "in the name of Jesus Christ." There is no mention of baptism in the name of the Trinity in the New Testament, except in the command attributed to Christ in Matthew 28:19. That text is early, (but not the original) however. It underlies the Apostles' Creed, and the practice recorded (*or interpolated) in the Teaching, (or the Didache) and by Justin. The Christian leaders of the third century retained the recognition of the earlier form, and, in Rome at least, baptism in the name of Christ was deemed valid, if irregular, certainly from the time of Bishop Stephen (254-257).“

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

On page 61 Professor and Church historian Walker, reviles the true origin and purpose of Matthew 28:19:

- “This Text is the first man-made Roman Catholic Creed that was the prototype for the later Apocryphal Apostles' Creed. Matthew 28:19 was invented along with the Apocryphal Apostles' Creed to counter so-called heretics and Gnostics that baptised in the name of Jesus Christ! Marcion although somewhat mixed up in some of his doctrine still baptised his converts the Biblical way in the name of Jesus Christ. Matthew 28:19 is the first non-Biblical Roman Catholic Creed! The spurious Catholic text of Matthew 28:19 was invented to support the newer triune, Trinity doctrine. Therefore, Matthew 28:19 is not the "Great Commission of Jesus Christ." Matthew 28:19 is the great Catholic hoax! Acts 2:38, Luke 24:47, and 1 Corinthians 6:11 give us the ancient original words and teaching of Yeshua/ Jesus! Is it not also strange that Matthew 28:19 is missing from the old manuscripts of Sinaiticus, Curetonianus and Bobiensis? While the power of the episcopate and the significance of churches of apostolical (Catholic) foundation was thus greatly enhanced, the Gnostic crisis saw a corresponding development of (man-made non-inspired spurious) creed, at least in the West. Some form of instruction before baptism was common by the middle of the second century. At Rome this developed, apparently, between 150 and 175, and probably in opposition to Marcionite Gnosticism, into an explication of the baptismal formula of Matthew 28:19 the earliest known form of the so-called Apostles Creed.“

“**The Demonstratio Evangelica" by Eusebius:**



Eusebius was the Church historian and Bishop of Caesarea. On page 152 Eusebius quotes the early book of Matthew that he had in his library in Caesarea.

According to this eyewitness of an unaltered Book of Matthew that could have been the original book or the first copy of the original of Matthew. Eusebius informs us of Jesus' actual words to his disciples in the original text of Matthew 28:19:

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “With one word and voice He said to His disciples: "**Go, and make disciples of all nations in My Name, teaching them to observe all things what’s over I have commanded you**."

That Name is Jesus.

Conclusion:

- None of the disciples baptized: “in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit.”

- The Scholars quoted all agree that it was not part of the original text but an interpolation.

53: 1. John 5:7 is changed - Comma Johanneum

Go to List of Chapters Go to List of Falsifications Return to Beginning of this Book



- “For there are **three** that bear record **in heaven**, the **Father**, the **Word**, and the **Holy Ghost:** and these **three are one**.” {John 5:7}

Many take this verse as “proof” of the Trinity doctrine, although even the Catholic Church had to confess, that this text was added later. The Vulgate does not contain these words since 1979. The SDA church was also forced to declare it a falsification:

- “...**Is worthless and should not be used** ..." {The Seventh Day Adventist Bible Commentary, Vol. 7, p. 675, 1962 edition emphasis supplied}

The Adventist Sabbath School lesson 2009 says the same:

- “In some versions of the Bible the words “in heaven: the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit; and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness on earth” appear in 1. John 5:7,8. The **only problem is they are a later addition, not found in the original manuscripts**.” {Sabbath school lesson, August 26, 2009}

- “For there are three: Hebrew practice, based on Deut. 17:6; 19:5: etc. demanded consistent testimony from two or three Witnesses before action was taken in certain legal disputes. John is here citing three witnesses in support in the Divinity of his Master (1 John 5:5, 6, 8), thus assuring his readers of the reliability of his statement. Textual evidence attests (cf. p. 10) the omission of the passage "in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth." The resultant reading of vs. 7, 8 are as follows: "for three that bear record, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood: and these three agree in one." The passage as given in the KJV is in no Greek MS earlier than the 15th and 16th centuries. The disputed words found their way into the KJV by way of the Greek text of Erasmus (see Vol. V, p. 141). It is said that Erasmus offered to include the disputed words in his Greek testament if he were shown one Greek MS that contained them. A library in Dublin produced such a MS (known as 34), and Erasmus included the passage in his text. It is now believed that the later editions of the Vulgate acquired the passage by the mistake of a scribe who included an exegetical marginal comment in the Bible text that he was copying. The disputed words have been widely used in support of the doctrine of the Trinity, but in view of such overwhelming evidence against their authenticity, their support is valueless and should not be used. In spite of their appearance in the Vulgate A Catholic Commentary on Holy Scripture freely admits regarding these words: **“it is now generally held that this passage, called the Comma Johanneum, is a gloss that crept into the text of the Old Latin and Vulgate at an early date, but found its way into the Greek text only in the 15th and 16th centuries**.“ {Thomas Nelson and Sons, 1951, p. 1186} {The Seventh Day Adventist Bible Commentary - Vol 7. p. 675 - 1962 edition emphasis supplied}

Many theologians are desperately looking for the confirmation of this believed heresy, with arguments, that this verse is "correct", but our church has incomplete information. Luther's original 1545 Bible did not contain these incorrect words. They were ADDED after Luther's death in 1581, and then unfortunately also taken over into the King James Bible in 1611. These verses refer to the sacrifice of Jesus and not to the Trinity.

- “And there are three that **bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one**.“ {1 John 5:8 (5:7)}

John repeats the same thing that he described in the Gospel:

- “But one of the soldiers with a **spear pierced His side, and forthwith came there out blood and wate**r.“ {John 19:34}

The Catholic humanist and theologian Desiderius Erasmus von Rotterdam inserted this described 'Comma Johanneum' into the New Testament, which he dedicated to Pope Leo X, in 1516. Allegedly because "suddenly" the scripts of Greek "refugees" from Constantinople appeared. Scientific methods have shown that these manuscripts Minuskel 61-Codex Monforti date from the 16th century. That was the first "Greek" script with Comma Johanneum in 1 John 5:7,8. All other writings with such content appeared afterward “by chance”. However, this “version” has now been removed from almost all modern Bible editions after the pressure of the evidence became too strong. 1 John 5:7, is the biggest falsification ever.

The New Testament Bible translators were so zealous to support their belief in the triune God formula that they added it. Here is the passage:

- "For there are three that bear witness in heaven, the **Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit: and these three are one.**" {1 John 5:7} King James 2000 Bible

Let's now bring forth evidence from the experts. Let's see what their views are on 1 John 5:7… Is it a genuine verse or is it a falsification?

Brooke F. Westcott gave a long essay on 1 John 5:7 and then made the following Summary on it:

- "**THE WORDS ARE NOT FOUND**:"

- "In any independent Greek MS (more than 180 MSS and 50 Lectionaries are quoted). Both the late MS which contain it have unquestionably been modified by the Latin Vulgate"

- "In any independent Greek writer. The very few Greek writers who make use of the words derived their knowledge of them from the Latin (not in Ir Cl.Al Orig Did Athan Bas Greg. Naz Cyr.Al)"

- "Not in any ancient version except the Latin; and it was not found in the Old Latin in its early forms (Tert Cypr Aug), or (b) in the Vulgate as issued by Jerome (Codd. Am fuld or (c) as revised by Alcuin (Cod. Vallicell)"

- "In any Latin Father earlier than Victor Vitensis or Vigilius Tapsensis (not in Tert Cypr Hil Ambr Hier Aug Leo)"

Henry S. Francis:

- "The dogma of the Trinity three persons in one God – was formulated by St. Augustine."

Theodore D. Beacon:

- "It is generally recognised that the doctrine of the Trinity is not directly taught in the Bible, but it is claimed that we do find there, set forth with great earnestness, the various elements, the disjecta membra, as they are called, **from which the doctrine was built up.**"

Jonathan Hill:

- "It will be remembered that in the second century, Christian theologians such as Justin Martyr had used the old 'logos' idea – ultimately taken from pagan philosophy – to try to express this relationship. Christ was the 'logos', a sort of Qausi-God who functions as God's agent. **This had formed the basis for the development of what would become the doctrine of the Trinity**."

Joseph Priestley:

- "It has been shown that there is **no such doctrine as that of the Trinity in the Scriptures**, but I will now add that, if it had been found there, it would have been impossible for a reasonable man to believe it, as it implies a contradiction which no miracles can prove."

Professor Keith Ward:

- "It took the church hundreds of years to develop what we now think of as the doctrine of the Trinity."

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

Bruce Metzger:

- "Among the criticism levelled at Erasmus, one of the most serious appeared to be the charge of Stunica, one of the editors of Ximenes Complutensian Polyglot, that his Text lacked part of the Final chapter of 1 John, namely the Trinitarian statement concerning the Father, the word and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth' (1 John v.7-8 King James Version). **Erasmus replied that he had NOT found any Greek manuscripts containing these words.**.. Erasmus promised that he would insert the Comma Johanneum, as it is called, in future editions if a single Greek manuscript could be found that contained the passage…**As it now appears, the Greek manuscripts had probably been written in Oxford about 1520 by a Franciscan friar named Froy (or Roy), who took the disputed words from the Latin Vulgate**… Among the thousands of Greek manuscripts of the New Testament examined since time of Erasmus only three others are known to contain this spurious passage They are Greg. 88, a twelfth-century manuscript which has the comma written in the margin in a seventeenth-century hand; Tisch. W 110, which is a sixteenth-century manuscript copy of the Complutensian Polyglot Greek Text… **The Comma probably originated as a piece of allegorical exegesis of the three witnesses and may have been written as a marginal gloss in a Latin Manuscript of 1 John, whence it was taken into the text of the Old Latin Bible during the fifth century. The passage does NOT appear in Manuscripts of the Latin Vulgate before about A.D. 800."**

Pulpit Commentary:

- "Verse 7. – For those who bear witness are three, and thus constitute full legal testimony (Deuteronomy 17:6; Deuteronomy 19:15; Matthew 18:16; 2 Corinthians 13:1). It will be assumed here, without discussion, that the remainder of this verse and the first clause of verse 8 are spurious. **Words which are not contained in a single Greek uncial manuscript, nor in a single Greek cursive earlier than the fourteenth century (the two which contain the passage being evidently translated from the Vulgate), nor are quoted by a single Greek Father during the whole of the Trinitarian controversy, nor are found in any authority until late in the fifth century, cannot be genuine.**"

Ezra Abbott:

- "**…I will here simply remind the reader that Erasmus introduced the passage into his third edition of the Greek Testament in 1522** and Luther died in 1546…. Luther after quoting the passage of three heavenly witnesses, remarks:- 'These words are not found in the Greek Bibles; but it seems as if this verse had been inserted by the Orthodox against the Arians….. **We may observe finally that other reformers and friends of Luther generally rejected the passage;** so Zwingli, Bullinger, Ecolampadius, Bugenhagen (Rickli, ubi supra, pp. 35, 36). So, also, according to Kettner (Histpria dicti Johannei… 1 John v. 7 etc., 1713, cap. 13), Melanchthon, Crucigner), Justus Jonas, Forester, Aurogallus. (see Semler, Hist. U krit. Sammulugun uber 1 John v. 7, 1. 248.) Bugenhagen, as we have seen, was especially strenuous against it; see his Exposito Jona, 1550, cited by Rickli, p. 39. It was also omitted in the Celebrated Latin version of the Bible by Leo Judae, Pellicanus, Peter Cholin, Rudolph Gualther, and others printed at Zürich in 1543. Fol., and commonly called the Zurich Bible or version Tigurina. A Marginal note explains the reason for its rejection…. To trace the history of this gross corruption of the Text in modern Translations, Catechisms and confessions of Faith, especially in the Greek church since the sixteenth century, and in modern editions of some ancient versions, as Peshito Syriac, Armenian and Slavonic, might be interesting and instructive, psychologically as well as critically; **but there is no room for it here."**

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

Edward Gibbon:

- "The Memorable text which asserts the unity of the THREE who bear witness in heaven is condemned by the universal silence of the Orthodox fathers, ancient versions and authentic manuscripts. It was first alleged by the Catholic bishops Whom Huneric summoned to the conference of Carthage. An allegorical interpretation in the form, perhaps, **of a marginal note invaded the text of the Latin Bibles which were renewed and corrected in the dark period of ten centuries. After the invention of the printing, the editors of the Greek Testament yielded to their own prejudices, or those of the times; and the pious fraud, which was embraced with equal zeal at Rome and at Geneva, has been indefinitely multiplied in every country and every language of modern Europe**." It is quite clear from all the above scholarly statements that 1 John 5:7 is a falsification, and it originally was not part of the Bible but was added. Let us now quote references and see, where did the Trinity come from? Is the Trinity in the Bible? Did the Triune – God formula come from Jesus teachings or someone else i.e. the Church Fathers?

Conclusion:

All the evidence quoted by the experts proves that 1 John 5:7 is a fraud, it was added in the 1500th century by Erasmus. The words that are quoted by the KJV for 1 John 5:7 are not found in any Greek MSS. All in all the evidence we provided is in our favor that Matthew 28:19 and 1st John 5:7 are not genuine verses. Christians need to let go of the Trinity – Triune God, for Jesus never taught such doctrine. God never said he was a Trinity. The Bible never mentions anything about God being "three." The Bible never mentions anything about God referenced as a "Person." Lastly, the Bible never mentions anything about the "Holy Spirit" as God. I will finish off with these verses from Jesus' mouth and what God says of Himself in the Old Testament.

54: Westcott and Hort
Codex Sinaiticus and Codex Vaticanus

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



The source of modern manipulated translations!

Nowadays, almost all Bible translations have been adapted to the formulation in the Codex Sinaiticus (and Codex Vaticanus). Does this come from God? The origin of the Codex Sinaiticus was the city of Alexandria, which was a mystical-spiritualistic center of fallen Christians. Many words have been changed, to deny, that Jesus was always the literal Son of God. Interestingly, this Codex was just discovered on Mount Sinai in 1844, when God exalted His last people on Earth and His prophet Ellen White.

Was that a coincidence? Westcott and Hort corrected the King James Bible (1881 NT and 1884 AT) and replaced the Textus Receptus as a basis through the Codex Sinaiticus and Codex Vaticanus. This modified version from 1885 has the name "Revised Version“. The Codex Sinaiticus is serving today as the basis for almost all modern Bible translations since the beginning of the twentieth century. The theologian Dr. James R. White, director of the Alpha and Omega Ministries, described the following facts about Westcott and Hort's translation of the Bible:

- “Westcott and Hort use Sinaiticus and Vaticanus to elaborate the New Testament, the **work that eliminates the text used in the King James Bible, later known in scientific studies as the Textus Receptus**." {Dr. James R. White: The King James Only Controversy, p. 33}

- “We see the work of Westcott and Hort on the Greek New Testament as the central point of the effort to **remove the King James Version** from the throne and to **replace the Greek text as its basis with the Textus Receptus**." {Dr. James R. White: The King James Only Controversy, p. 99}

Did such manipulations of the Bible by Wescott and Hort leave any consequences or influences? Wikipedia explains it best:

- “The international committee that prepared the Greek New Testament of **United Bible Societies** not only **took the Westcott & Hort edition as a textual basis**, but also followed its methodology.” {Wikipedia: “The New Testament in the Original Greek"}

Is there real evidence that the enemy is active to change the Bible?

Helena P. Blavatsky, the founder of the anthroposophists and well-known spiritualist ("coincidentally" from the time of Ellen White) has written openly in many places that her "God" is Lucifer. She has conducted the spiritualistic séances with Wescott and Hort as well as with Charles Darwin. She wrote that Westcott and Hort were the "true" students who enabled the "errors" in the King James Bible to be eliminated, and that a "true" translation of the Bible would be based only on the Codex Sinaiticus and Codex Vaticanus, and that this would be a "revelation" for the twentieth century, through which the Bible could finally be “better understood” because the old Protestant version of the KJB was not “compatible” with the Codex Sinaiticus from Alexandria.

She also wrote that only the occultists were "able" to save the "true" form of the Bible and that this new translation had finally broken the connection with the old translation of the King James Bible. One of the first Bibles based on the Codex Sinaiticus was the Elberfelder Bible in Germany. For this reason, the Elberfelder Bible is not recommended, although some details have been translated more precisely. These correct texts only lead the reader to view the manipulated verses as a more precise translation. Such kind of seduction has always been the enemy's tactics. The Codex Vaticanus also comes from the other side!

And its influence is not only found in the Catholic Bible. The Adventist theologians of today are using this newly discovered spiritualistic Codex Sinaiticus as “proof” that Jesus is “not” a literal son.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

55: The heavenly TRIO - Three LIVING Persons?

Go to List of Chapters Go to List of Falsifications Return to Beginning of this Book



Falsification:

- "There are **THREE LIVING PERSONS of the heavenly trio;** in the name of these three great powers--the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit-- those who **r**eceive Christ by living faith are baptsed, and these powers will co-operate with the obedient subjects of heaven in their efforts to live the new life in Christ…" {Ellen White: Testimonies for the Church, Series B, No. 7, 63, 1905. Evangelism, p. 615}

Those words are a falsification, and a blasphemous attack to the true God. They contradict all the verses in Revelation about the seal of the ONLY LIVING God in which we are called to worship the only true God, and to decide whose seal we shall accept. The apostate theologians are trying to turn the seal of the living God (Father) into a seal of the "LIVING" Trinity through the title "THREE **LIVING** Persons". **Who holds the title, "the ONLY LIVING God?**

Original:

- "And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the SON of the LIVING GOD." {Matthew 16:16}

- "For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the **LIVING and true God**; And to wait for **His Son** from heaven, Whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come." {1. Thessalonians 1:9.10}

- "…it is **God**, the **ONLY true** and **LIVING** God, to Whom our worship and reverence are due. ...Let the brightest example the world has yet seen be your example, rather than the greatest and most learned men of the age, who know **not God, nor Jesus Christ** Whom he has sent. The **Father and the Son alone are to be exalted.**" {Ellen White: YI, July 7, 1898 par. 2}

The **SEAL of the LIVING GOD** belongs only to God the Father, and not to a "living" trio! It shows the name and identity of its Owner.

- "And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the **seal of the LIVING God**: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to Whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads." {Revelation 7:2,3}

- "And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Zion, and with Him an hundred forty and four thousand, having **His FATHER's NAME written in their foreheads**." {Revelation 14:1} Textus Receptus

In some translations, influenced through the Codex Sinaiticus, it says that the seal of God also includes the name of Jesus, but this does not correspond to the original Bible and the rest of Revelation.

Only God the Father bears the seal, and His Son Jesus is the only way to the Father and to His Seal:

- "Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: **no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me**." {John 14:6}

Alternate interpretation:

The following text aims to prove that there are **falsifications** in the Spirit of Prophecy and in the Bible. But, even if we did not have the following information, all the other controversial texts and verses would not be able to provide any evidence about the Trinity.

By isolating a text, one can prove almost any kind of heresy. We know that the writings of Ellen White (Spirit of Prophecy) **cannot, at the same time, oppose and support the Trinity**.

Using context is the only way to interpret confusing quotes like the "three heavenly powers" quote. We have the information about the falsifications, but even if we found that those quotes were original, we would still not be able to prove the doctrine of the **Trinity!**!

- "Let them be thankful to God for His manifold mercies and be kind to one another. They have **ONE God** and **one Saviour**; and one Spirit—the **Spirit of Christ**—is to bring unity into their ranks." {Ellen White, 9T, p. 189}

- "**God is the Father of Christ; Christ is the Son of God**. To Christ has been given an exalted position. **He has been made equal with the Father**. All the counsels of God are opened to His Son." {Ellen White, Testimonies Volume 8, p. 268}

- "The **Divine Spirit** that the world's Redeemer promised to send, is the presence and power of God." {Ellen White: ST, November 23, 1891}

- "My perplexities were lessened a little when I learned from the **dictionary** that **one of the meanings of personality, was Characteristics**." {W. C. White 1935 Letter to H. W. Carr}

God is omnipresent! When we read all of the texts in context, we can conclude that the Father is power, the Son is power, and the Holy Spirit is the power of the Father and the Son.

Why should the Spirit, which proceeds from the Father and Son as the third symbolic personality, not have the same power if he is the presence of the Father and the Son in the Universe?

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “**Christ** declared that after His ascension, He would send to His church, as His crowning gift, the Comforter, who was to take His place. This **Comforter is the Holy Spirit,**—the **soul of HIS life**, the efficacy of his church, the light and life of the world. With **HIS Spirit Christ** sends a reconciling influence and a power that takes away sin.“ {Ellen White: RH, 19. May 1904. par. 1}

- “**Christ gives them the breath of HIS own SPIRIT, the life of His own life**. The **Holy Spirit** puts forth its highest energies to work in heart and mind.“ {Ellen White: DA, p. 827}

- “And when He had said this, **He breathed on them**, and **saith** unto them, **Receive ye the Holy Ghost**:” {John 20:22}

The breath of Christ is His Spirit and Life, not a third Divine Being. When we regard the Father and the Son as the first and second person, and the third person as their power and their own omnipresence, we can correctly interpret the ´Three highest powers in heaven´ and ´Heavenly Trio` quotes. But even still, today's theologians take the following isolated quotes from Ellen White, and establish their Trinity doctrine:

- “There are **three living persons of the heavenly trio;** in the name of these three great powers--the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit-- those who **receive Christ by living faith** are baptised, and these powers will co-operate with the obedient subjects of heaven in their efforts to live the new life in Christ.“ {Ellen White: Testimonies for the Church, Series B, No. 7, 63, 1905. Evangelism, p. 615}

Is this statement evidence of the Trinity? Three living persons? Who is this third person? Are we teaching that the Holy Spirit is a "lifeless energy" spreading everywhere? Because the Holy Spirit is the soul of Jesus' life, it must be alive. Who lives in us? The Father and Jesus in their omnipresence. The Bible verse below gives us another glimpse at what the heavenly trio really is, and that the Holy Spirit, as a third personality, is not independent, but (in a way that is incomprehensible to us) is the manifestation of the Father and the Son.

- “Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious **faith** with us through the **righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ**: Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the **knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord**, According as **His Divine power** hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and Godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue: Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: **that by these ye might be partakers of the Divine nature**, having escaped the corruption i.e. in the world through lust.“ {2 Peter 1:1-4}

- “The **Saviour is our Comforter**. This I have **proved Him to be**.” {Ellen White: 8MR, p. 49, 1892}

- “**Christ tells us that the Holy Spirit is the Comforter**, and the Comforter is the Holy Ghost, “the Spirit of truth, which the Father shall send in My name. [..] T**his refers to the omnipresence of the Spirit of Christ, called the Comforter.**” {Ellen White: 14MR, p. 179}

Using the term ‘heavenly trio’ and the teaching by Dr. Kellogg, other theologians started preaching heresies about a "fused" God. William Edwin Boardman spread his “truth“ that these three personalities existed "as one" God. Ellen White resolutely refused it, stating that they are a heavenly trio and not three "fused" persons.

A trio means 3 and not 1. This doctrine has arrived in the Adventist Church as a further stage in the apostasy, as it was decided in a General Conference session to take the point of faith, that this “one” God consists of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

Some theologians went even further in their apostasy and claim that the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit are completely “one” God, whose three personalities are just different forms of HIS manifestation in the plan of salvation. But we have to stay in the Bible. There is only one God, Who has one literal Son. The use of the name ´ONE God´ means exclusively God the Father.

56: Three greatest and highest heavenly Powers?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



Original:

- “But in the **transgression** of man both the **Father and the Son were dishonored.**” {Ellen White: The Signs of the Times, December 12, 1895, par. 7}

- “**God and Christ ALONE know** what the souls of men have cost.“ {Ellen White: The Signs of the Times, January 13, **1909**, par. 8}

- “The **Father and the Son ALONE** are to be **exalted**.” {Ellen White: The Youth’s Instructor, July 7, 1898, par. 2}

- “It is not essential for us to be able to define just what the **Holy Spirit** is. Christ tells us that the Spirit is the Comforter, “the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father.” It is plainly declared regarding the Holy Spirit that, in His work of guiding men into all truth, “**He shall NOT SPEAK of HIMSELF**.” John 15:26; 16:13." {Ellen White: AA 51.3}

We read in all the original texts that only the Father and the Son bear the dignity and honor and that only They are entitled to be exalted as the heavenly Leaders. We can also read that the Holy Spirit does not speak from itself and that only God the Father and the Son have the knowledge of how much human souls cost. If the Holy Spirit does not have this knowledge then he cannot be a Divine Being!

Falsifications:

- “Keep yourselves where the **three great powers** of heaven, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, can be your efficiency” {Ellen White: SW, February 23. 1904, p. 122 }

- “We are to cooperate with the **three highest powers** in heaven,—the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost,--and these powers will work through us, making us workers together with God.” {Ellen White: Special Testimonies, Series B, Nr. 7, p. 51. 1905} {Ellen White: Evangelism, p. 617}

- “**Our sanctification is the work of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit**. It is the fulfillment of the covenant God has made with those who bind themselves up with Him, to stand with Him, His Son, and His Spirit in Holy fellowship. Have you been born again? Have you become a new being in Christ Jesus? Then cooperate with the **three great powers of heaven** who are working in your behalf.” {Ellen White: 7BC, p. 908.11, 1901}

Alternate interpretation:

In the following text is proof of the old truth for **all readers who hold on to their attitude that** there is **NO falsification** of the Spirit of Prophecy or the Bible. But even these controversial texts or verses, when compared to the other verses and texts, cannot provide any evidence for the Trinity. **By isolating a text, one could prove almost any heresy**. We know that the writings of Ellen White (Spirit of Prophecy) **cannot at the same time oppose and support the Trinity**. This also shows us the only way to interpret the expressions like “three heavenly powers” – by not taking the quote out of context. Although this script brought the evidence of falsifications, we can see again in the text below, that the doctrine of the **Trinity could not be proven even if these texts were original**!

In the last book of the Bible, Revelation, which is, according to the supporters of the Trinity, the summit of the understanding of the truth, we see the description of 'He Who (the Father) sits on the throne, and the lamb’ (who is not sitting on the throne). In Revelation, it is impossible to perceive a Trinity. Jesus is symbolically described as a Lamb to emphasise His sacrifice for us. Many Trinity advocates attempt to destroy such clear evidence, by claiming that the Trinity sits on the throne and that the Lamb is just a representation of the sacrifice and not a direct description of Jesus! This teaching is completely illogical because in this verse the Father and the Son, both receive the honor.

- “And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto **Him That sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever**.” {Revelation 5:13}

This truth is present in many other places in the Bible, such as:

- “There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; One Lord (Jesus), one faith, one baptism, **One God and Father of all, who is above all,** and through all, and in you all.” {Ephesians 4:4-6}

Ellen White also clearly wrote in 1905 that the Holy Spirit is not a third being, and defined what these three heavenly forces are, and what the heavenly trio means, which is not a trio of 3 Beings:

- “Those who believe the truth should remember that they are God's little children, that they are under His training. Let them be thankful to God for His manifold mercies and be kind to one another. They have **one God and one Saviour**; **and one Spirit—the Spirit of Christ** —is to bring unity into their ranks.” {Ellen White: 9T, p. 189.3, **1905**}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

If we look at more of her quotes, we can get a better understanding what she meant by ‘heavenly trio’ and by ‘the three highest forces in heaven’:

- “Cumbered with humanity, **Christ** could not be in every place personally; therefore it was altogether for their advantage that He should leave them, go to His Father, and send the Holy Spirit to be His successor on earth. The **Holy Spirit is Himself (JESUS), divested of the personality of humanity** and independent thereof. **He would represent Himself** as present in all places by His Holy Spirit, **as the Omnipresent**.” {Ellen White: Letter 119, 1895.18}

- “We want the **Holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ**.” {Ellen White: Letter 66, April 10, 1894, par. 18}

Did Ellen White suddenly believe in 1898 that the Holy Spirit had become a "third being"? Certainly not, as she stated in countless quotes that only the Father and the Son are Divine Beings and that They manifest Their power and presence through their Holy Spirit. It’s important to take these quotes and compare them with all other quotes and their context, to avoid errors like, for example, when churches use the story where the “ghost“ of the dead Samuel comes to Saul, to "prove" life after death.

- “We are to cooperate with the **three highest powers in heaven**,--the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost,--and these powers will work through us, making us workers together with God.” {Ellen White: Special Testimonies, Series B, Nr. 7, p. 51. **1905**} {Ellen White: Evangelism, p. 617}

- “Keep yourselves where the **three great powers of heaven**, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, can be your efficiency.”{Ellen White: SW, February 23. **1904**, p. 122 }

- “Our sanctification is the **work of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit**. It is the fulfillment of the covenant God has made with those who bind themselves up with Him, to stand with Him, His Son, and His Spirit in Holy fellowship. Have you been born again? Have you become a new being in Christ Jesus? Then cooperate with the three great **powers of heaven** who are working in your behalf.” {Ellen White: 7BC, p. 908.11, 1901}

Those three highest powers are not defined, only enumerated. It is said that there are three supreme powers in heaven, without one statement about the structure of those three powers. What about God the Father, God the Son, and **God the Holy Spirit?** We can only understand this question in the light of what has been already written. The truth is that soon after declaring his pantheistic beliefs, Dr. Kellogg also accepted the doctrine of the Trinity. His believed in three eternal, co-equal Divine Beings, just like most Adventists believe today! We know that the statements of Ellen White cannot both oppose and support the Trinity. The only way in which we can interpret the expression “three heavenly powers” and not take her quote out of context is by comparing the quote with the rest of her writings.

- “Let them be thankful to God for His manifold mercies and be kind to one another. They have **one God and one Saviour; and one Spirit—the Spirit of Christ**—is to bring unity into their ranks”. {Ellen White, 9T, p. 189}

- “**God is the Father of Christ; Christ is the Son of God. To Christ has been given an exalted position**. He has been made equal with the Father. All the counsels of God are opened to His Son”. {Ellen White, Testimonies Volume 8, p. 268}

- “The **Divine Spirit** that the world's Redeemer promised to send, **is the presence and power of God**”. {Ellen White: ST, November 23, 1891

- “My perplexities were lessened a little when I learned from the dictionary that **one of the meanings of personality, was Characteristics**”. {**W. C. White 1935** Letter to H. W. Carr}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

Therefore, isn't God (the Father) present as well? Based on all of the quotes, we can conclude that the Father is a power, the Son is a power, and the Holy Spirit is the power OF the Father and the Son. And as we read in the book Evangelism: the Father is God, the Son is God, and the Holy Spirit is IN God! If the Spirit proceeds from the Father and the Son as the third symbolic personality, shouldn't he have the same power and strength, as the personal presence of the Father and the Son in the Universe?

- "Christ declared that after His ascension, He would send to his church, as His crowning gift, the Comforter, who was to take His place. **This Comforter is the Holy Spirit,—the soul of His (JESUS) life**, the efficacy of His church, the light and life of the world. **With HIS Spirit Christ sends a reconciling influence and a power** that takes away sin." {Ellen White: RH, 19. May 1904. par. 1}

- "**Christ gives them the breath of HIS OWN Spirit**, the life of His own life. The Holy Spirit puts forth its highest energies to work in heart and mind." {Ellen White: DA, p. 827}

- "And when He had said this, **He breathed on them**, and saith unto them, **Receive ye the Holy Ghost**" {John 20:22}

The breath of Christ is His Spirit and Life, not a third Divine Being. If we regard the Father and Son as the first and second person, we could have a correct interpretation of the terms ´Three highest powers in heaven´ and ´Heavenly Trio`, although today's theologians take the following quotations from Ellen White, which in isolation enable them to establish their heresy about a trinity :

- "There are **three living persons of the heavenly trio**; in the name of these three great powers--the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit-- those who receive Christ by living faith are baptised, and these powers will co-operate with the obedient subjects of heaven in their efforts to live the new life in Christ." {Ellen White: Testimonies for the Church, Series B, No. 7, 63, 1905. Evangelism, p. 615}

Is this statement evidence of the Trinity? Are the three persons alive? Who is this third person? Are we teaching, that the Holy Spirit is a "dead force" spread everywhere? Because the Holy Spirit is the soul of Jesus' life, it must be alive. Who lives in us? The Father and the Son, by Their omnipresence.

The quote below enables us to understand what the heavenly trio really is, and that the Holy Spirit, as a third person (personality) is not an independent being, but the manifestation of the Father and the Son.

- "Simon Peter, a servant and apostle of of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like like precios **faith** with us through the righteousness of **God (Father) and our Saviour Jesus Christ**: Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the **knowledge of God**, **AND of Jesus** our Lord, According as **His Divine power** hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and Godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue: Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these **ye might be partakers of the Divine nature**, having escaped the corruption i.e. in the world through lust." {2 Peter 1:1-4}

- "**Christ tells us that the HOLY Spirit is the Comforter**, and the Comforter is the **Holy Ghost**, "the Spirit of truth, which the Father shall send in My name. [..] This refers to the omnipresence of the **SPIRIT of CHRIST, called the Comforter**." {Ellen White: 14MR, p. 179}

- "The **Saviour is our Comforter**. This I have proved Him to be" {Ellen White: 8MR, p. 49, 1892}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

Using the term ‘heavenly trio’ and the teaching by Dr. Kellogg, other theologians started preaching heresies about a "fused" God. William Edwin Boardman spread his “truth“ that these three personalities existed "as one" God. Ellen White resolutely refused it, stating that they are a heavenly trio and not three "fused" persons. A trio means 3 and not 1. This doctrine has arrived in the Adventist Church as another stage in the apostasy, as it was decided in a General Conference session to take the point of faith, that this “one” God consists of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.

57: Three Authorities?

Go to List of Chapters Go to List of Falsifications Return to Beginning of this Book



Original:

We have to stick to Bible. There is only one God, Who has one literal Son. The name ´ONE God´ refers in the Bible exclusively to God the Father.

- “**The Father and the Son alone are to be exalted**.” {Ellen White: The Youth’s Instructor, July 7, 1898, par. 2}

- “But in the **transgression** of man both the **Father and the Son were dishonored**.” {Ellen White: The Signs of the Times, December 12, 1895, par. 7}

- “**God and Christ alone know** what the souls of men have cost.“ {Ellen White: The Signs of the Times, January 13, **1909**, par. 8}

- “It is not essential for us to be able to define just what the **Holy Spirit** is. Christ tells us that the Spirit is the Comforter, “the Spirit of truth, **which proceedeth from the Father**.” It is plainly declared regarding the Holy Spirit that, in His work of guiding men into all truth, “**He shall not speak of Himself**.” John 15:26; 16:13." {Ellen White: AA 51.3}

We read in all of the original quotes that, only the Father and the Son have the dignity and honor of heavenly leaders. We also read that the Holy Spirit does not speak of itself and that only God the Father and the Son know the cost of a human soul. The fact that the Holy Spirit doesn’t know this cost indicates the opposite of a Divine Being!

Falsifications:

The falsified expressions below completely contradict complete the texts above, which contradicts all other texts from Ellen White. Only through such comparisons could we realize that these changes were planned:

- “The **Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, the three Holy dignitaries** of heaven, have declared that they will strengthen men to overcome the powers of darkness. All the facilities of heaven are pledged to those who by their baptismal vows have entered into a covenant with God.“ {Ellen White: Ms 92, 1901: 5BC 1110.9}

- “The **eternal heavenly dignitaries--God, and Christ, and the Holy Spirit**--arming them [the disciples] with more than mortal energy, ...would advance with them to the work and convince the world of sin.” {Ellen White: Ms 145, 1901. Evangelism, p. 616.4}

It is interesting that in the “EGW” quotes below, which were “recently discovered”, there is a form of praying and worship to the Trinity, that has entered the SDA church in last years as the apostasy deepens. No Trinitarian in Ellen White's time prayed that way! Is this a coincidence or a continuation of attacks on the truth, to prove the Trinity?

- “When I feel oppressed, and hardly know how to relate myself toward the work that God has given me to do, **I** just **call upon** the **three great Worthies**, and **say**; **You** (Trinity) know I cannot do this work in my own strength. **You** must work in me, and by me and through me.“ {Ellen White: 7MR 267.2 **Sermons and Talks**, Vol. 1, 367, Sermon given October 20, 1906}

- “And then the golden harps are touched, and the music flows all through the heavenly host, and **they fall down and worship the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit** (Trinity**)**.“ {Ellen White: MS139, 1906}

Alternate interpretation:

In the following text is proof of the old truth for **all readers who hold on to their attitude that** there is **NO falsification** of the Spirit of Prophecy or the Bible. But even these controversial texts or verses, when compared to the other verses and texts, cannot provide any evidence for the Trinity. **By isolating a text one could prove almost any heresy**. We know that the writings of Ellen White (Spirit of Prophecy) **cannot at the same time oppose and support the Trinity**. This also shows us the only way to interpret the expressions like “three heavenly powers” – by not taking the quote out of context. Although this text brought the evidence of falsifications, we can see again in the text below, that the doctrine of the **Trinity could not be proven even if these texts were original**!

- “Those who believe the truth should remember that they are God's little children, that they are under His training. Let them be thankful to God for His manifold mercies and be kind to one another. **They have one God and one Saviour; and one Spirit—the Spirit of Christ** —is to bring unity into their ranks.” {Ellen White: 9T, p. 189.3, **1905**}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “We want the **Holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ**.” {Ellen White: Letter 66 April 10, 1894 par. 18}

- “**Cumbered with humanity, Christ could not** be in every place personally; therefore it was altogether for their advantage that He should leave them, go to His Father, and **send the Holy Spirit** to be His successor on earth. The **Holy Spirit is Himself**, divested of the personality of humanity and independent thereof. He would represent Himself as present in all places by **His Holy Spirit,** as the **Omnipresent.**” {Ellen White: Letter 119, 1895.18}

These are these three heavenly dignitaries - The Father, Son and Their Spirit, Their almighty living personal presence. The above three quotes explain the meaning of other quotes where the three heavenly dignitaries were enumerated but lacked explanation as to who and what they are.

- “The **testimonies themselves will be the key that will explain the messages given**, as scripture is explained by scripture.” “Regarding the testimonies, nothing is ignored; nothing is cast aside; but time and place must be considered.” {Ellen White: 1SM, p. 42, 57}

We can only interpret the quotes below in the context of the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy. Many Trinity representatives emphasize that Ellen White was only an old prophet and that we recently “understood the truth more clearly” so that we only need biblical “evidence” for trinity. At the same time, they use Ellen White quotes out of context, to show her authority as "evidence" of Trinity. But at the same time, many reject her as a prophet of God when deeper research leads them to the fact that Ellen White did reject the Trinity till the end of her life. Does the Spirit of the Father and of Jesus, which comes forth from them and makes them omnipresent, have no dignity? Does their spirit, through which the Father and Son speak to us, not bear their dignity? Without dignity, the Holy Spirit would not have a Divine origin! The spirit is Their personal presence everywhere. The Godly Being who, bears the highest dignity on the throne, is God the Father, and not a Trinity! Ellen White clearly writes that only God the Father and Jesus are entitled to be exalted! Nowhere in her quotes do we find that all three have to be worshiped, or that all three are one being. We find the definition of the properties in other quotes:

- “**By the Spirit the Father and the Son will come and make their abode** with you.” {Ellen White: Bible Echo and Signs of the Times, January 15, 1893 par. 8}

- “My perplexities were lessened a little when **I learned from the dictionary** that **one** of the **meanings of personality**, was **Characteristics**.“ {W.C. White, 1935, Letter to H.W. Carr}

Does God the Father have a higher dignity than Jesus? According to Ellen White, yes:

- “The **great Jehovah** has proclaimed from **HIS throne**, “This is **My** beloved **Son**.” {Ellen White: DA, p. 579.4}

- “**It is God, the ONLY true and living God**, to Whom our **worship** and **reverence** are due. [..] The **Father and the Son alone are to be exalted**.” {Ellen White: YI, July 7, 1898 par. 2}

- “And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, **a throne** was set **in heaven**, and **ONE seat** on the throne.” {Revelation 4:2}

- “But in the transgression of man both the **Father and the Son were dishonored**.” {Ellen White: ST, December 12, **1895** par. 7}

If the Holy spirit is a third Divine Being, why didn’t Ellen White write about worshipping him or why is the Holy Spirit not mentioned as a third Divine Being before the beginning or after the end of the great controversy?

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

The Bible and Spirit of Prophecy only mention the Father and the Son as Divine Beings! In the book of Revelation, the entire fourth and fifth chapters describe 'He Who (Father) sits on the throne', and the Lamb, who sits on His right side. It is impossible to perceive a Trinity in the book of Revelation. The pictorial description of Jesus as a lamb emphasises the depth of His sacrifice for us. Many Trinity advocates attempt to destroy such clear evidence, claiming that the Trinity sits on the throne and that the Lamb is just a representation of the sacrifice. Nevertheless, we read, that in all eternity, after the victory over sin, only the Father and the Son are worshiped:

- And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be **unto Him That sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever**." {Revelation 5:13}

- "In your hands will be placed a golden harp, and touching its strings, you will join with the **redeemed** host in filling all heaven with songs of **praise to God and His Son**." {Ellen White: AUCR January 15, 1903, par. 14}

- "All the redeemed saints will see and appreciate as never before the **love of the Father and the Son**, and **songs of praise** will burst forth from **immortal tongues**." {Ellen White: TMK, p. 371}

- "The hour for joyful, happy **songs of praise to God and His dear Son** had come. Satan had led the heavenly choir. He had raised the first note, then all the angelic host united with him, and glorious strains of music had resounded through Heaven in **honor of God and His dear Son**. But now, instead of strains of sweetest music, discord and angry words fall upon the ear of the great rebel leader." {Ellen White: 1SP, p. 28, 1870}

- "The Lord encourages all who seek Him with the whole heart. **He gives them His Holy Spirit**, the **manifestation of His presence and favor**." {Ellen White: 9T, p. 230, 1909}

Is the omnipresent Holy Spirit, which proceeds from the Lord as the manifestation of His presence, without Divine power and knowledge? Ellen White wrote in {6MR 29.3} about the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit and describes them as "three representatives of heavenly authority". Holy Spirit is the personal presence of God the Father and Christ and representative of Their authority!

58: Did the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit (Godhead) give themselves for the plan of salvation during the heavenly council?

Go to List of Chapters Go to List of Falsifications Return to Beginning of this Book



Falsifications:

- “The **Godhead was stirred** with pity for the race, and **the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit gave themselves to the working out of the plan of redemption**. In order fully to carry out this plan, **it was decided** that Christ, the only-begotten Son of God, should give Himself an offering for sin. What line can measure the depth of this love? God would make it impossible for man to say that He could have done more. With Christ He gave all the resources of heaven, that nothing might be wanting in the plan for man's uplifting. Here is love—the contemplation of which should fill the soul with inexpressible gratitude!” {Ellen White: CH, p. 222} {Ellen White: AUCR, April 1, 1901 par. 10}

In this "adapted" quote, which is used as "evidence" for the Trinity, we can see the misuse of the term deity/Godhead. This term only denotes the quality of a Divine Being and is not the name of a "triune" God. The real meaning is found in these passages:

Originals:

- “Because that which may be known of **God** is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. For the invisible things of **Him** from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even **HIS eternal power and GODHEAD**; so that they are without excuse:” {Romans 1:19.20}

- “**In Christ** is gathered all the glory of the Father. **In HIM** is all the **fullness of the GODHEAD bodily.** He is the brightness of the Father’s glory, and the express image of His person. The glory of the attributes of God are expressed in His character.” {Ellen White: 7BC, p. 907}

According to EGW's original quotes, Who brought our salvation? The Trinity?

- “The **plan of salvation devised by the Father and the Son** will be a grand success.” {Ellen White: ST, June 17. 1903. par. 2}

- “**Before the fall of man**, the **Son of God** had **united with** His **Father** in **laying** the **plan** of **salvation**.” {Ellen White: RH, 13. September 1906. par. 4}

- “**Before** the foundations of the earth were laid, the **Father** and the **Son** had **united** in a **covenant** to redeem man if he should be overcome by satan. They had clasped Their hands in a solemn pledge that Christ should become the surety for the human race.“ {Ellen White: DA, p. 834}

- “**In counsel together**, the **Father and** the **Son determined** that satan should not be left unchecked to exercise His cruel power upon man.” {Ellen White: 18MR, p. 345.5}

- “A **covenant** has been entered into by the **Father** and by the **Son to save the world** through Christ.“ {Ellen White: ST, October 10. 1892. par. 1}

There is not a single quote that the Holy Ghost was involved in developing the plan of salvation. He simply could not have been because he is not a third being but the spirit of the Father and of Jesus.

Alternate interpretation:

In the following text is proof of the old truth for **all readers who hold on to their attitude that** there is **NO falsification** of the Spirit of Prophecy or the Bible. But even these controversial texts or verses, when compared to the other verses and texts cannot provide any evidence for the Trinity. **By isolating a text one could prove almost any heresy**.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

We know that the writings of Ellen White (Spirit of Prophecy) **cannot at the same time oppose and support the Trinity**. This also shows us the only way to interpret expressions like “three heavenly powers” – by not taking the quote out of context.

Although this script brought the evidence of falsifications, we can see again in the text below, that the doctrine of the **Trinity could not be proven even if these texts were original**!

- “Those who believe the truth should remember that they are God's little children, that they are under His training. Let them be thankful to God for His manifold mercies and be kind to one another. **They have one God and one Saviour; and one Spirit—the Spirit of Christ** —is to bring unity into their ranks.” {Ellen White: 9T, p. 189.3, **1905**}

- “We want the **Holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ**.” {Ellen White: Letter 66 April 10, 1894 par. 18}

The Godhead - Divinity, is, as we have already seen, the characteristic (property) of a Divine Being, and not the name of one fused "triune" God! The Jewish word for ´Divinity´ is ´Elohut´. And this word is an adjective and not a noun!

- “**The Godhead was stirred** with **pity** for the race, **and the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit gave Themselves** to the working out of the **plan of redemption**. In order fully to carry out this plan, it was decided that Christ, the only-begotten Son of God, should give Himself an offering for sin. What line can measure the depth of this love? God would make it impossible for man to say that He could have done more. With Christ He gave all the resources of heaven, that nothing might be wanting in the plan for man's uplifting. Here is love—the contemplation of which should fill the soul with inexpressible gratitude!”{Ellen White: CH, p. 222} {Ellen White: AUCR, April 1, 1901 par. 10}

First of all, the quote above does **not say** that **all three prepared** the plan of salvation, but that they implemented the plan that had already been decided. God did everything for us, and through Jesus He gave all of the heavenly resources to complete the plan of salvation. This gives us an inkling about why Ellen White wrote that the Father struggled to allow His Son to come to Earth as a mortal person, risking His eternal existence. Jesus died on the cross for us, and afterward came to us through His Holy Spirit, Himself in another form. Aside from the Father only Jesus has all of the heavenly resources. The above EGW quote is often used as "proof" that the Holy Spirit is the third Divine Being next to the Father and the Son. Although after reading the quote we could get that impression, that all three - Father, Son, and Holy Spirit - designed the plan of salvation, such an interpretation is not in harmony with all the other statements of the Spirit of Prophecy. In the biblical dictionary from 1828, we can read, that the word “person“ does not mean only one being:

- “My **perplexities** were **lessened** a little when I learned from the **dictionary** that **one** of the **meanings** of **personality**, was **characteristics**.“ {**W.C. White, 1935**, Letter to H.W. Carr}

Neither the Bible nor the Spirit of Prophecy mention anything about the spirit ever being involved in Divine decisions. Why? Because the spirit is not a Divine Being, but only the manifestation of Divine presence!

- “It is the glory of the gospel that it is founded upon the principle of restoring in the fallen race the Divine image, by a constant manifestation of benevolence. This work began in the heavenly courts. There **GOD DECIDED to give human beings** an unmistakable **evidence of the love** with which He regarded them. He “so loved the world that **He gave HIS only begotten SON**, that whosoever **believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life**.“ {Ellen White: AUCR, April 1, 1901 par. 9}

The Holy Ghost is one of the heavenly resources to help carry out the plan of salvation.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

God and Jesus are committed to giving all of the heavenly resources for our salvation, which includes giving us their Holy Spirit.

- “The greatness of God is to us incomprehensible. “The **Lord's throne is in heaven**” (Psalm 11:4); y**et by His Spirit HE is everywhere present.** He has an intimate knowledge of, and a personal interest in, all the works of His hand.“ {Ellen White: ED 132.2}

- “For it is **God** which **worketh in you** both to will and to do of His good pleasure.” {Philippians 2:13}

- “The **plan of salvation devised by the Father and the Son** will be a grand success.” {Ellen White: ST, June 17, **1903,** par. 2}

- “Before the fall of man, the **Son of God had united with His Father in laying the plan of salvation**.“ {Ellen White: RH, 13. September **1906,** par. 4}

- “In **counsel together, the Father and the Son determined** that Satan should not be left unchecked to exercise his cruel power upon man.“ {Ellen White: 18MR, p. 345.5}

- “By Christ the work upon which the fulfillment of God's purpose rests was accomplished. This was the agreement in the **councils of the Godhead**. The **Father purposed in counsel with His Son** that the human family should be tested and proved to see whether they would be allured by the temptations of Satan, or whether they would make Christ their righteousness, keeping God's commandments, and live. God gave to His Son all who would be true and loyal. Christ covenanted to redeem them from the power of Satan, at the price of His own life.“ {Ellen White: 21MR, 54.3}

- “**Christ** the Word, the **Only Begotten of God**, was one with the eternal Father,—one in nature, in character, and in purpose,—**the ONLY BEING in all the UNIVERSE that could enter** i**nto all the counsels and purposes of Go**d.“ {Ellen White: GC, p. 493}

- “Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon His throne; and he shall be a priest upon His throne: and the **counsel of peace** shall be **between Them BOTH**.“ {Zechariah 6:13}

- “A **covenant** has been entered into by the **Father and by the Son** to save the world through Christ.” {Ellen White: ST, October 10, 1892, par. 1}

- “**Before the foundations of the earth were laid, the Father and the Son had united** in a covenant **to redeem man** if he should be overcome by Satan. They had clasped Their hands in a solemn pledge that Christ should become the surety for the human race.“ {Ellen White: DA, p. 834}

There is no other being besides Jesus Who can hold a council with God the **Father**. The **Divine Councils take place only between the Father and the Son**! If the Holy Spirit is a third Divine Being, why is he excluded from the councils of Deity? or is it that the Holy spirit is not a being but the life, character, mind, and personal presence of the Father and Christ in us? What is more logical and in harmony with the rest of the inspired quotes?

- “We shall be judged according to the light we have had, according to the privileges we have been granted, according to the opportunity we have had to hear and understand the word of God. **These privileges have been given us through an infinite cost to the Father and the Son**. The plan of redemption has been devised and carried out so far through the sacrifice of all heaven, and the **gift of the Holy Spirit** has been provided, that the Divine may unite with the human, and man be elevated in moral and spiritual worth.“ {Ellen White: YI, 15. June 1893 par. 1}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the **Spirit of God** dwell in you. Now if any man have not the **Spirit of Christ**, he is none of His. And if **Christ be in you**, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the **Spirit of Him That raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you**, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies **by His Spirit that dwelleth in you**.“ {Romans 8:9-11}

Here we see that the plan was developed first and it was carried out later, after the fall of man. We read that only the Father and His Son were involved in the planning and that the Holy Ghost was only given to us as a gift. In this sense, there were of course three, namely the Father, Son, and Their Spirit, Who gave themselves for the implementation of the plan which the two Divine Beings, the Father and the Son, had prepared.

- “That the **Holy Spirit** is to be the **grand helper**, is a wonderful promise. Of what avail would it have been to us that the only begotten Son of God had humbled Himself, endured the temptations of the wily foe, and wrestled with him during His entire life on earth, and died the Just for the unjust that humanity might not perish, if the **Spirit** had not been given as a constant, working, **regenerating agent** to make effectual in our cases what has been wrought out by the world's Redeemer?” {Ellen White: 3SM, 137.1}

- “The **imparted Holy Spirit enabled His disciples**, the apostles, to stand firmly against every species of idolatry and to exalt the Lord and Him alone. **Who, but Jesus Christ by His Spirit and Divine power, guided the pens of the sacred historians** that to the world might be presented the precious record of the sayings and works of Jesus Christ?“ {Ellen White: 3SM 137.2}

According to the Bible, who had His earthly “disciples”? Jesus! We can also see from this quote, that the Holy Spirit is Jesus personally!

- “The **Holy Spirit was the highest of all gifts** that he could solicit from His Father for the exaltation of His people. The **Spirit was to be given as a regenerating agent**, and without this the sacrifice of Christ would have been of no avail.“ {Ellen White: RH, November 19, 1908, Art. B, par. 5}

- “As the **Divine endowment—the power of the Holy Spirit—was given to the disciples**, so it will today be given to all who seek aright. This power alone can make us wise unto salvation and to fit us for the courts above. Christ wants to give us a blessing that will make us Holy. “These things have I spoken unto you,” He says, “that My joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.” John 15:11. Joy in the Holy Spirit is health-giving, life-giving joy. **In giving us His Spirit, God gives us Himself**, making Himself a fountain of Divine influences, to give health and life to the world.” {Ellen White: 7T, 273.1}

- “No truth is more clearly taught in the Bible than that **God** by **His Holy Spirit** especially directs His servants on earth in the great movements for the **carrying** forward of the work of **salvation**.”{Ellen White: GC, p. 343}

59: Did the term “THREE BEINGS“ really come from Ellen White?

Go to List of Chapters Go to List of Falsifications Return to Beginning of this Book

Only one being can be God! EGW described the Father and the Son as Beings, therefore the leading Trinitarians had to invent proof that Ellen White also wrote this for the Holy Spirit.

The only quote "by" Ellen White that says something about three Beings is used today as one of the main pieces of evidence that she finally realized that the Trinity was true:



- “You are born unto God, and you stand under the sanction and the power of the **three holiest Beings in heaven,** who are able to keep you from falling. You are to reveal that you are dead to sin; your life is hidden with Christ in God. Hidden “with Christ in God,”– wonderful transformation. This is a most precious promise.” {White Estate 16. March 1976: {Ellen White: 7MR, 267} {Ellen White: **Sermons and Talks** Volume One 367.3, Sermon given October 20, 1906}

In the context of the source, we can conclude that this statement does not come from her books and is not a quote by her. This quote is an anonymous transcript of her sermon, and it is questionable whether it even came from her time. The term "three Beings" came from an unknown writer, we don’t know his name and we don’t know if it is authentic. These words were added as “her” statement in 7MR by ignoring the other facts!

Ellen White only approved manuscripts with her signature! She gave no authorization for this text. Ellen White only got the printed part of this sermon, which she did sign. The text with the approved section is in ´Review and Herald´ from December 1906, but it does not contain the term “three Beings”! This anonymous statement about three Beings was "discovered" in the year 1976! This quote is accompanied by another falsification in which Ellen White directly prays to the Trinity:

- “When I feel oppressed, and hardly know how to relate myself toward the work that God has given me to do, **I** just **call upon** the **three great Worthies**, and **say**; **You** (Trinity) know I cannot do this work in my own strength. **You** must work in me, and by me and through me.“ {Ellen White: 7MR 267.2 **Sermons and Talks**, Vol. 1, 367, Sermon given October 20, 1906}

It is claimed, however, that this unsigned and not authorized part of Ellen White's quote is true "because" she did preach the sermon and only signed the first part of the sermon because she became the other part of this text not in her hands. With such logic, we could add to any text other anonymous quotes to prove any desired conclusion. In this sense, we could also claim that the Apocrypha are also legitimate because they come from the same time as the Bible and have to do with similar subjects.

Dr. Kellogg, as a carrier of the apostasy, supplemented or shortened quotes from EGW thus, giving them a completely different meaning. What did Ellen White herself say about the manuscripts that did not have her signature?

- "And now to all who have a desire for truth I would say: **Do not give credence to unauthenticated reports as to what Sister White has done or said or written**. If you desire to know what the Lord has revealed through her, read her published works. Are there any points of interest concerning which she has not written, do not eagerly catch up and report rumors as to what she has said."{Ellen White: 5T 696.1}

- "I read over all i.e. copied, to see that everything is as it should be. I read all the book manuscript before it is sent to the printer." {Ellen White: 3SM 90.6}

- "I have all my publications **closely examined**. I desire that nothing shall appear in print without careful investigation." {Ellen White: 10MR 12.4}

60: Who or What is the Godhead? A Trinity?

Go to List of Chapters Go to List of Falsifications Return to Beginning of this Book



Falsification:

- "The **Godhead was stirred** with pity for the race, and the **Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit gave Themselves to the working out of the plan of redemption**. In order fully to carry out this plan, it was **decided** that Christ, the only-begotten Son of God, should give Himself an offering for sin. What line can measure the depth of this love? God would make it impossible for man to say that He could have done more. With Christ He gave all the resources of heaven, that nothing might be wanting in the plan for man's uplifting. Here is love—the contemplation of which should fill the soul with inexpressible gratitude!" {Ellen White: CH, p. 222} {Ellen White: AUCR, April 1, 1901 par. 10}

In the "adapted" quote above, which serves as "evidence" for the Trinity, we can see the how the term 'Godhead' is misused. This term only describes characteristics of a Divine Being and does not describe the name of a "triune" God. The true meaning:

Original:

- "Because that which may be known of **God** is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. For the invisible things of **Him** from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even **HIS eternal power and GODHEAD**; so that they are without excuse:" {Romans 1:19,20}

- "**In Christ** is gathered all the glory of the Father. **In HIM is all the fullness of the GODHEAD bodily**. He is the brightness of the Father's glory, and the express image of His person. The glory of the attributes of God are expressed in His character." {Ellen White: 7BC, p. 907}

Alternate interpretation:

In the following text is proof of the old truth for **all readers who hold on to their attitude that** there is **NO falsification** of the Spirit of Prophecy or the Bible. But even these controversial texts or verses, when compared to the other verses and texts cannot provide any evidence for the Trinity. **By isolating a text one could prove almost any heresy**. We know that the writings of Ellen White (Spirit of Prophecy) **cannot at the same time oppose and support the Trinity**. This also shows us the only way to interpret expressions like "three heavenly powers" – by not taking the quote out of context.

Although this script brought the evidence of falsifications, we can see again in the text below, that the doctrine of the **Trinity could not be proven even if these texts were original**!

The Book "Evangelism":

- **"We want the Holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ."** {Ellen White: Letter 66 April 10, 1894 par. 18}

- "The **Holy Spirit is Himself** (Jesus), **divested** of the personality of humanity and independent thereof. **He would represent Himself as present in all places** by His Holy Spirit, **as the Omnipresent**." {Ellen White: Letter 119, 1895.18}

Is it possible that the Holy Spirit is present through his Holy Spirit if these words did not refer to Jesus Himself, as the Trinitarians claim?

If this was true it means that there would be two Holy Spirits.

- "Those who believe the truth should remember that they are God's little children, that they are under His training. Let them be thankful to God for His manifold mercies and be kind to one another. **They have one God and one Saviour; and ONE Spirit—the Spirit of Christ**—is to bring unity into their ranks." {Ellen White: 9T, p. 189.3 **1905.**}

The book "Evangelism", which at first glance contains indisputable evidence for the Trinity, carries statements of the Spirit of Prophecy that are taken out of context and thus, giving them a different meaning. By taking a complete look at all of Ellen White's statements we can find out what is the correct teaching. As we will see, this book does not have the full context. The compilation of quotes came about 20 years after Ellen White's death, through the leadership of Dr. LeRoy Froom, who worked hard to prove the Trinity, and was officially tasked by the General Conference to investigate this issue.

Dr. Froom openly wrote that he removed the old and meaningless Adventist teachings that made us seem ridiculous to the rest of the world! The following statement of the Spirit of Prophecy, which reads "the fullness of the Godhead," is used as the main evidence for the existence of the Trinity, because it talks about the Holy Spirit and the Deity:

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “The Father **IS** all the fullness of the Godhead bodily”

- “The Son **IS** all the fullness of the Godhead manifested”

- “The Comforter that Christ promised to send after He ascended to heaven is the Spirit **IN** all the fullness of the Godhead”

{Ellen White: Special Testimonies, Series B, No. 7, pp. 62, 63. **1905**, and Evangelism, pp. 614, 615}

But if we read this text more carefully, we will see that there are fundamental differences within this title, namely:

-that the Father and Son IS the Fulness of the Godhead.

-that the Holy Spirit is IN the Fulness of the Godhead.

Let us now summarize the indirect message of this statement: The Father IS the Divine Ruler, the Son IS the Divine Ruler, the Holy Spirit is in the Divine Ruler. In other words, the spirit is in the Father and the Son, and thus He is not a Divine Being like the Father and the Son are. If something comes from something, then it must first be in it, just like a spring of water is already in its source in order to be able to come out of it.

The above quote does NOT state that all Three are the fullness of the Deity. If the Trinity was true, that’s what the quote should say. We have seen that the Father is a Divine Being, that the Son is a Divine Being. They are not one being and they do not represent the Trinity! It does not say that the Father and the Son are Deities, but that Each one is a Deity - a Divine Being.

This quote provides more evidence that the Holy Spirit proceeds from the Father and the Son, and that he is not a third Divine Being. The term Divinity – Godhead, signifies a characteristic and does not mean God. Dictionaries in most languages state that the term "Godhead" does not mean a number or a being, but the Divine nature, i.e.. Divine qualities (Divinity). Since the above quote clearly states that both the Father and the Son are each Godhead, we would end up with three Trinities if the term Godhead meant Trinity! The Father is the embodied fullness of the Deity. He is invisible to us mortals.

The only way to know God and His Deity is when He manifests Himself. Christ inherited Divinity from His Father and that is why He is all the fullness of the Deity **manifested**. The deity of the Son of God is His right and inheritance, which He acquired by His heavenly birth (Hebrews 1: 4). This Divine fullness dwells in Christ because it was pleasing to the Father (Colossians 2: 9; 1:19). Christ possessed the glory of His Father by Divine birth. Hebrews 1: 3; John 1:14; 2 Corinthians 4: 6).

- “**In Christ is gathered all the glory of the Father. In Him is all the fullness of the Godhead bodily**. He is the brightness **of the Father’s glory**, and the express image of His person. The glory of the attributes of God are expressed in His character.” {Ellen White: 7BC, p. 907}

- “**The love of God, manifested toward fallen man in the gift of his beloved Son, amazed the Holy angels**.”God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” **The Son was the brightness of the Father’s glory, and the express image of his person. He possessed Divine excellence and greatness. He was equal with God. It pleased the Father that in him all fullness should dwell**.” {Ellen White: 2SP, p. 38}

According to the Bible itself, the term "Godhead" represents a character and a title:

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “For the invisible things of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even **His eternal power and Godhead**; so that they are without excuse.“ {Romans 1:20}

- “But I would have you know, that the Head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and **the Head of Christ is God**.“ {1 Corinthians 11:3}

The word "Head", as part of the word "Godhead", means the title of the Divine Ruler, Who is the head of the whole universe! The verse below emphasizes that God the Father is the head and His Son! In the Hebrew Bible, the original word for "Deity" is the word "Elohut". That word is an adjective and not a noun, and as such, it describes God's attributes.That quality is "Deity, i.e. Divinity”, and is analogous to the human attribute, "humanity". It describes a characteristic without defining other areas, and it does not mean the noun, "human". When a good man is full of love for others, then we give him the adjective humanity.

Likewise, the attribute Divine signifies and confirms the characteristics of incomprehensibly deep power, strength, love, and mercy! One man in most cases is not a humanist, but he is always a man, without Divine qualities. One being who is not God cannot be the "fullness of the Godhead." That is why the Holy Spirit is not Godhead, but is **IN** the Godhead of the Father and the Son, Who are his Source in the whole Universe. One spirit cannot have its own spirit. That is why we are filled with the fullness of God because Jesus Himself is in us with His Holy Spirit:

- “That **Christ** may dwell **IN your hearts** by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.“ {Ephesians 3:17-19}

- “But God hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. For what man knoweth the things of a man, **save the spirit of man which is in him**? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the **SPIRIT WHICH is OF GOD**; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.” {1. Corinthians 2:10-12}

While Jesus was on Earth, all the fullness of His Father's Deity was in Him:

- “For Him dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead **bodily**“ {Colossians 2:9}

- “To wit, that **God** (the Father) was **IN** Christ, reconciling the world unto Himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.“ {2 Corinthians 5:19}

Is one Divine Being given by God the Father to His Son not in unlimited fullness? Does not the Spirit emanating from God have unlimited fullness of Divine power? In the quote below we see even more that the Holy Spirit is the power of God, which proceeds from the Father and the Son and represents Their power and presence:

- “But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not **the Spirit of Christ**, he is none of His. And if **Christ be IN you**, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies **by His Spirit that dwelleth in you**.“ {Romans 8:9-11}}

- “The Comforter that Christ promised to send after He ascended to heaven, is the Spirit **IN** all the fullness of the Godhead…” {Ellen White: BTS, March 1, **1906**}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “The Comforter that Christ promised to send after He ascended to heaven, is the Spirit **IN all the fullness of the Godhead**, making manifest the power of Divine grace **to all who receive and believe in Christ as a personal Saviour**.” {Ellen White: SpT, Series B, No. 7, pp. 62, 63. 1905} and {Ellen White: Evangelism, pp. 614, 615}

The Holy Spirit is I**N** the fullness of the Father and the Son. It is Their Spirit! With His Spirit, Jesus is our Comforter. God the Father is invisible to our mortal eyes. The only way to know God is through His Son, Who inspired the writers of the Bible. Jesus inherited His Godhead from the Father. The fulness of the Father lives in Christ because it pleased the Father to do so:

- “For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell“ {Colossians 1:19}

- “For in Him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.” {Colossians 2:9}

If ‘Godhead’ means a ‘Trinity’, then how is the fullness of the Trinity bodily in Christ? ‘Godhead’ does not mean ‘Trinity’, but ‘Divine Nature’. Ellen White never said that in Christ is the fullness of the Trinity in bodily form. The above verses confirm the statements of Ellen White where she wrote that the Father and the Son **are** the fullness of the Deity, which means that God the Father Himself lives in Jesus.

- “The Father gave **HIS Spirit without measure to His Son, and we** also may partake of **its fullness**.” {Ellen White: GC, p. 477}

What else do we need in order to understand this old truth? This clear truth helps us understand what this next quote says:

- “**The eternal Godhead**—the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost—is involved in the action required to make assurance to the human agent, ... confederating the heavenly powers with the human that man may become, through heavenly efficiency, partakers of the Divine nature and workers together with Christ.” {Ellen White: UL 148.4}

The term, " The Eternal Godhead - the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost", does not refer to a single merged Deity of three persons or three Divine Beings. This word is an adjective of the ‘eternal Deity’ of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, not a noun, and it describes the Divine attributes (such as love and mercy) of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit emanating from them. If the Holy Spirit proceeds from the Father and the Son, then, of course, He has Divine, and not human or inanimate, attributes, and as such, He can only pass on God's love and mercy to us. In this quote, there is only a bit less specific description of the adjective Godhead which is explained in-depth in other quotations, where we have seen that "God the Father IS the Deity", that "Jesus, the Son, IS the Deity" and that "the Holy Spirit is IN that Deity of the Father and the Son".

- ”**Christ had not ceased to be God when He became man. Though He had humbled Himself to humanity, the Godhead was still His own**. Christ alone could represent the Father to humanity, and this representation the disciples had been privileged to behold for over three years.” {Ellen White: DA 663.5}

The Godhead still belonged to Christ even after His incarnation. Did a Trinity belong to Christ even after His incarnation?

- “Christ in His **Godhead** shone forth as He burst from the tomb, and rose triumphant over death and the grave.” {Ellen White: ST May 30, 1895. TA 209.4}

Did Jesus shine in His ‘Trinity’, or is it that Godhead does not mean ‘Trinity’ or ‘God’ after all? Godhead, as an adjective, depending on the context may mean the Divine nature, status, or quality, and even people can receive it as a gift:

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “As in humility they submitted to the molding influence of the Holy Spirit, **they received of the fullness of the Godhead** and **were fashioned in the likeness of the Divine**.” {Ellen White: AA 49.3}

- “Through being partakers of the Divine nature we may stand pure and Holy and undefiled. The **Godhead** was not made human, **and the human** was not deified by the blending together of the **two natures**. Christ did not possess the same sinful, corrupt, fallen disloyalty we possess, for then He could not be a perfect offering.” {Ellen White: Manuscript 94, 1893. Manuscript Releases, Vol. 6, pp. 110-112}

Could it be that the Trinity was incarnated? Was the Trinity mixed with human nature? The real truth is that Jesus' Divine Sinless Nature (Godhead), His Divine Personality, was mixed with His human nature on Earth!

If the Holy Spirit were the fullness of the Godhead, which the adherents of the Trinity want to prove, then it would mean that the Holy Spirit Himself is the "fullness of the Trinity", and thus the Trinity itself! However, a deeper analysis of the translation of the quote in the book Evangelism, shows us not only that the word ‘Trinity’ is included in it (while it does not exist in any quote from Ellen White), but also that ‘Godhead’ is translated differently into our language, i.e. translated as "triune" God, and in another place as ‘God the Father’.

The word ‘Trinity’, which appears as a subtitle on the website ‘whiteestate.org’, was never written by Ellen White! Did Dr. Froom attack the truth in other areas as well? In the year **1957**, in his book "**Questions on Doctrine**", Froom wrote that reconciliation was completed through Jesus' sacrifice on the cross. This was the clash of Calvinist and Adventist theology. Which one ended up crushed to dust? Adventist theology, of course! If the whole process of reconciliation is completed on the cross, **Jesus' intercession** in the heavenly sanctuary, described in the Epistle to the Hebrews, **becomes meaningless**.

If everything ended on the cross, then we would be saved in advance, and thus we would get the message that we did not need to fight against sin! And that is exactly what the Calvinists teach. And not only that, but they also teach that the end of the time of probation is only symbolic, because it is "impossible" to abandon sin. Did Ellen White announce this attack on the truth from the Epistle to the Hebrews?

- “We cannot find words fitly to explain the latest development of ideas held by some. They contain threads of pantheism. These ideas are so mixed with the truth, that the truth is made of no effect. These specious theories constitute **a denial** of the personality of God, **the atonement of Christ and His work in the sanctuary**. They take away the vital principles which have made us a separate people.“ {Ellen White: MS 8, 1914, Part 32}

The teaching that Jesus took Adam's pre-fallen nature when He came to Earth came from Dr. Froom as well:

Dr. Froom:

- “Christ’s flesh and nature in the incarnation were different from ours. He was “exempt” from our genetic inheritance, and took only **the sinless nature of Adam as it was before the fall**”. {Dr. **LeRoy Froom**; Questions of Doctrine, p. 383, and heading, p. 650}

Ellen White:

- “He **took** upon Himself fallen, **suffering** human nature, degraded and **defiled by sin**”. {Ellen White: YI, 20. December 1900}

Video **Nick Ionashku** - Froomism:

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications



61: The only power in defeating sin = Jesus OR the third Being/Person/Personality, the Holy Spirit?

Go to List of Chapters Go to List of Falsifications Return to Beginning of this Book

Originals:

Our only defense against sin is Jesus alone:

- "**CHRIST** is the source of every right impulse. He is the **ONLY ONE who can arouse in the natural heart enmity against sin**. **He is the source of our power if we would be saved**. No soul can repent without the grace of Christ. The sinner may pray that he may know how to repent. God reveals Christ to the sinner, and when he sees the purity of the Son of God, he is not ignorant of the character of sin. **By faith in the work and POWER of Christ, enmity against sin and satan is created in his heart**." {Ellen White: RH, 1. April 1890 par. 5}

- "Our condition through sin has become preternatural, and the power that restores us must be supernatural, else it has no value. There is **but ONE POWER that can break the hold of evil from the** hearts of men, and i.e. the **power of God in JESUS Christ**." {Ellen White: 8T, p. 291 1904}



- "The **ONLY DEFENCE against evil is the indwelling of CHRIST** in the heart through faith in His righteousness." {Ellen White: DA, p. 324}

Falsifications:

- "**Sin could be resisted and overcome only** through the mighty agency of the **THIRD Person** of the **Godhead**, who would come with no modified energy, but in the fullness of Divine power." {Ellen White: DA, p. 671.2}

- "The **prince of the power of evil can only be held** in check by the **power** of **God** in the **THIRD person of the Godhead**, the **Holy Spirit**." {Ellen White: SpT, Series A, No. 10, p. 37. 1897} {Ellen White: Evangelism, p. 617}

Alternate interpretation:

In the following text down are proofs of the old truth for **all readers who hold on to their attitude that** there is **NO falsification** of the Spirit of Prophecy or the Bible. But even in this case the controversial texts or verses, in **conjunction** with the remaining verses and texts, cannot provide any evidence in favor of the Trinity.

By isolating a text one could prove almost any heresy.

We know that the writings of Ellen White (Spirit of Prophecy) **cannot, at the same time, oppose and support the Trinity**. This also shows us the only way to interpret expressions like "three heavenly powers", without taking the quote out of context. Although this script brought the evidence of the falsifications, we can still see in the text below, that even if these texts were original, the doctrine of the **Trinity could not be proven**!

At first glance, the quote below could be used as a strong support for the Trinity:

- "**Sin could be resisted** and overcome **only through** the mighty agency of the **Third Person of** the **Godhead**, who would come with no modified energy, but in the fullness of Divine power." {Ellen White: DA, p. 671.2}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

However, we should also read the other quotes to have a complete and clear picture:

- “We want the **Holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ**.” {Ellen White: Letter 66, April 10, 1894, par. 18}

- “**Cumbered with humanity**, **CHRIST could not be in every place personally;** therefore it was altogether for their advantage that He should leave them, go to His Father, and **send the Holy Spirit to be His successor on earth**. The **Holy Spirit IS HIMSELF**, divested of the personality of humanity and independent thereof. He would represent Himself as present in all places by **His Holy Spirit, as the Omnipresent**.” {Ellen White: Letter 119, 1895.18}

From the first quote we can conclude that ONLY the Holy Spirit can separate us from our sins! The other two quotes though, state that Jesus personally is the Holy Spirit, which shows us that the first quote does not support a Trinity!

We read below the continuation of the above quote, that the Holy Spirit is also the power of Jesus.

- “It is the **Spirit THAT** makes effectual what has been wrought out by the world's Redeemer. It is by the Spirit that the heart is made pure. Through the Spirit the believer becomes a partaker of the Divine nature. **Christ has given His Spirit as a Divine power** to overcome all hereditary and cultivated tendencies to evil, and to impress His own character upon His church.” {Ellen White: DA, p. 671.2}

This text does not say that God is a “Trinity” or that the Holy Spirit is a “third God”, but that the Spirit of God is the Divine power of Jesus, which He gave to us so we could conquer sin. We have already read the meaning of this text in the chapter ´Evangelism´ - that the Holy Spirit is IN the Father and the Son, while the Father and Son ARE the fullness of Godhead.

The designation of the Holy Spirit as a ´third person´ or ´another comforter´ means the presence and power of Jesus, through which we are strengthened, while His physical body is not near us! If we isolate the first half of the verse, we could end in the wrong direction, however when we take the whole text in context, we have clear evidence against the Trinity! We have already seen, that the person-personality can only denote one characteristic:

- “My perplexities were lessened a little when I learned from the dictionary that **one of the meanings of personality, was Characteristics**. It is stated in such a way that I concluded that there might be personality without bodily form which is possessed by the Father and the Son.“ {**W. C. White, 1935**, Letter to H. W. Carr}

Do the following words describe an independent being? If that is the case, does it mean that the Holy Spirit stands above God and Jesus, because as the quote says, only His power could help us in the fight against sin? This would actually destroy the doctrine of the Trinity because the doctrine teaches three Beings of equal rank.

- “The **prince of the power of evil** can **only** be **held** in check by the power of God in the **third person of the Godhead, the Holy Spirit**.“ {Ellen White: SpT, Series A, No. 10, p. 37. 1897 and Ellen White: Evangelism, p. 617}

The following quotes from the Spirit of Prophecy confirm the answer to the question about what is the only force that can free our hearts from the bondage of sin. As we will read, it is the power of God through Jesus Christ:

- “The **ONLY defense against evil** is the indwelling of **Christ in the heart** through faith in His righteousness.” {Ellen White: DA, p. 324}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “The **Spirit was given as a regenerating agency**, and without this the sacrifice of Christ would have been of no avail. The power of evil had been strengthening for centuries, and the submission of man to this satanic captivity was amazing. **SIN could be RESISTED and overcome ONLY through the mighty agency of the THIRD person of the Godhead**, who would come with no modified energy, but in the fulness of Divine power. It is the Spirit that makes effectual what has been wrought out by the world's Redeemer. It is by the Spirit that the heart is made pure. Through the Spirit the believer becomes a partaker of the Divine nature. **CHRIST has given HIS SPIRIT as a Divine power** to overcome all hereditary and cultivated tendencies to evil, and to impress His own character upon the church.” {Ellen White: RH, May 19, **1904** par. 3}

- “**Christ** is the source of every right impulse. **He is the ONLY ONE** who can **arouse in the natural heart enmity against sin**. **He is the source of our power** if we would be saved. No soul can repent without the grace of Christ. The sinner may pray that he may know how to repent. God reveals Christ to the sinner, and when he sees the purity of the Son of God, he is not ignorant of the character of sin. **By faith in the work and power of Christ, enmity against sin** and Satan is created in his heart.” {Ellen White: RH, 1. April, 1890 par. 5}

- “Our condition through sin has become preternatural, and the power that restores us must be supernatural, else it has no value. There is **but ONE power that can BREAK the hold of evil from the hearts of men, and i.e. the power of God in JESUS Christ.**“ {Ellen White: 8T, p. 291 **1904**}

The Holy Spirit, the “third person”, the Spirit of Jesus, is our source of renewal. We read in the last quote, that the power of Christ is that which gives us the strength to resist sin. Ellen White wrote it well. She said that Jesus saves us with His Spirit, and that this Spirit is not another individual being like the Father and the Son are. Only Jesus can give us victory over sin. His spirit is His representative, with Whom He restores the lost image of God in us and is only in that sense symbolical the third personality of God. The representatives of the doctrine of the Trinity take this expression in isolation as “proof” of the “third” God who exists alongside Father and Jesus.

We can see in the Bible (Revelation 1:4; 3:1; 4:5; 5:6; Isaiah 11:2; 1 Corinthians 6:19; 12:13) that all three persons living in heaven, what should clearly show us that the Holy Spirit is not a dead personality, as Dr. Kellogg had taught in the first stage of his apostasy until he moved on to the literal Trinity in the second phase of his apostasy. Of course, the Holy Spirit is alive because it is the presence of the Father and the Son. More specifically, the Holy Spirit is the service and manifestation of Christ's power and omnipresence, and His Holy life. In the quotations below we clearly see that the life of Jesus is what frees us from sin. The life of Jesus is His Spirit. This Comforter, the Holy Spirit, is what we call, in our limited understanding, the third personality of the Godhead, but which is not a third independent being!

- “So the **life-giving power of the Holy Spirit, proceeding from Christ**, and imparted to every disciple, pervades the soul, renews the motives and affections, and even the most secret thoughts, and brings forth the precious fruit of Holy deeds.“ {Ellen White: 3SP, p. 418, 1878}

- “The Holy Spirit was the highest of all gifts that he could solicit from His Father for the exaltation of His people. The **Spirit was to be given as a regenerating agent**, and without this the sacrifice of Christ would have been of no avail.“ {Ellen White: RH, 19. November, 1908 par. 5}

- “Not until the **life of Christ becomes** a **vitalising power** in our lives can **we resist the temptations** that assail us from within and from without.” {Ellen White: MH, p. 130}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “That the Holy Spirit is to be the **grand helper,** is a wonderful promise. Of what avail would it have been to us that the only begotten Son of God had humbled Himself, endured the temptations of the wily foe, and wrestled with Him during His entire life on earth, and died the Just for the unjust that humanity might not perish, if the Spirit had not been given as a constant, working, **regenerating agent** to make effectual in our cases what has been wrought out by the world's Redeemer?” {Ellen White: 3SM, p. 137.1}

- “**Christ** declared that **after His ascension, he would send to His church**, as His crowning gift, the **Comforter, who was to take His place**. **This Comforter is the Holy Spirit**,—the **soul** of **HIS** (Jesus) **life**, the efficacy of His church, the light and life of the world. **With HIS Spirit** Christ sends a reconciling influence and a power that takes away sin.” {Ellen White: RH, 19. May **1904** par. 1}

If this “great helper” would be Himself a Divine Being, like Father and the Son are, wouldn't it then be disrespectful to call him a “regenerating agent”? The Holy Spirit has a personality because it is the living presence of the Lord Jesus. According to Revelation, the Holy Spirit proceeds from the Father and is given to His Son Jesus, Who then sends it into the Universe as God's power, although of course, we cannot understand how that works. We accept everything that the Word of God says without developing our own, non-biblical philosophy about it!

- “Simon **Peter**, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that **have obtained like precious faith** with us through the righteousness **of God** (Father) **and our Saviour Jesus Christ**: Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the **knowledge of God**, **and of Jesus** our Lord, According as **His Divine power** hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and Godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue: Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: **that by these ye might be partakers of the Divine nature**, having escaped the corruption i.e. in the world through lust.” {2. Peter 1:1-4}

- “The **Holy Spirit**, which **proceeds from the only begotten Son of God**, binds the human agent, body, soul, and spirit, to the perfect, Divine-human nature of Christ. This union is represented by the union of the vine and the branches. Finite man is united to the manhood of Christ. Through faith human nature is assimilated with Christ's nature. We are made one with God in Christ.“ {Ellen White: RH, 5. April **1906**, par. 16}

Through our belief in Jesus we receive the promised gift, the Holy Spirit, and we know that this is the greatest gift that God could give us. This gift is His only begotten Son, Who gives us life through His Divine power, so that we can **be partakers of the Divine nature**. The third person is the personal presence of God and His Son Jesus:

- “**Christ tells us** that the **Holy Spirit is the Comforter**, and the Comforter is the Holy Ghost, “the Spirit of truth, which the Father shall send in My name. [..] This refers to the **omnipresence of the Spirit of Christ, called the Comforter**.” {Ellen White: 14MR, p. 179}

- “The **Divine Spirit** that the world's Redeemer promised to send, is the **presence and power of God**.” {Ellen White: ST, November 23, 1891}

- “Yes; in giving the Holy Spirit, it was impossible for God to give more. To this gift nothing could be added. By it all needs are supplied. The **Holy Spirit is the vital presence of God**, and if appreciated will call forth praise and thanksgiving, and will ever be springing up unto everlasting life. The restoration of the Spirit is the covenant of grace.“ {Ellen White: ST, 7. august **1901**}

Because the Father and the Son are omnipresent, Their Holy Spirit also present in heaven. It is also present at our baptism, as the manifestation of God and Christ.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “The **Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost**, powers infinite and omniscient, receive those who truly enter into covenant relation with God. They are present at every baptism, to receive the candidates who have renounced the world and have received Christ into the soul temple.” {Ellen White: 6BC, p 1075.5}

We know that the Holy Spirit proceeds from the Father and goes through the Son into the whole Universe and to our hearts. If that were not the case, it would mean that Jesus “does not” give us His power (although He is the One knocking on the door of our hearts)! Of course, when He is in our hearts, He gives us power through His Holy Spirit.

- “But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of His. And if Christ be IN you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell IN you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth in you.” {Romans 8:9-11}

- “The **only defense against evil is** the indwelling of **Christ IN the heart**.“ {Ellen White: DA, p. 324}

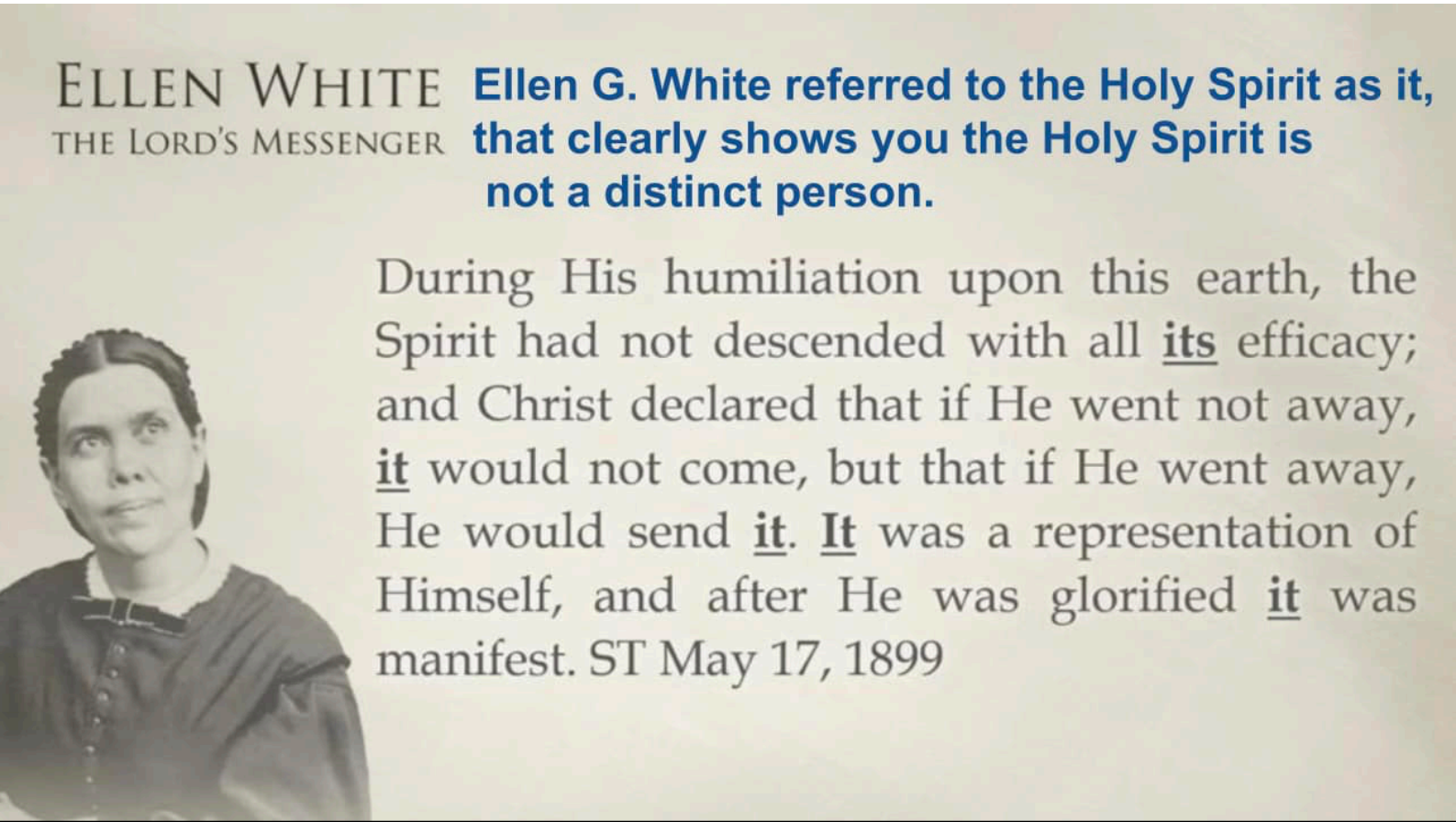
God the Father sent His Son Jesus again, after He raised Him, this time as His Holy Spirit, so that He can support us to win the battle against sin. We know that the Holy Spirit is blessing us! Otherwise, the word of the prophet of God would contradict itself.

Since Ellen White first wrote that the Holy Spirit is the only force against sin, and because she gave the same attribute to Jesus, we can interpret the whole context as the Holy Spirit being Jesus personally, in another form.

- “Unto you first **God**, having **raised up His Son Jesus, SENT HIM to bless you**, in turning away every one of you from His iniquities.“ {Acts 3:26}

62: IT or Person - Personality - Being?

Go to List of Chapters Go to List of Falsifications Return to Beginning of this Book



Did EGW use the term "person or personality" when she referred to the Holy Spirit? Those two expressions contradict all other EGW quotes about the Holy Spirit. We read in the quote below that Ellen White explicitly preceded the Adventists from the apostasy teachings of A.T. Jones. He claimed, that the Holy Spirit is one being (person).

Ellen White wrote in **1906** that A.T. **Jones** had chosen the deceptions of **satanic** power:

- “I am **sorry for A. T. Jones**, who has been **warned over and over again**. Notwithstanding these warnings, he has allowed the enemy to fill his mind with thoughts of self-importance. **Heed not his words**, for he has **rejected the plainest light** and has **chosen darkness instead**. The Holy One (1. Peter 1,16 = Jesus} hath given us messages clear and distinct, but some poor souls have been blinded by the falsehoods and the deceptive **influences of satanic agencies** and have turned from truth and righteousness to follow these fallacies of satanic origin.“ {EGW Ms 39, **1906**.5}

One year later, A.T. Jones wrote in ´The Medical Missionary´ that we must “**FINALLY**“ “**understand**“ and **ASSUME that the Holy Spirit is not an IT**, but a **person**:

AT. Jones **1907**: Here we see his **demand to** change our faith and **accept** the **Holy Ghost** as a **person**:

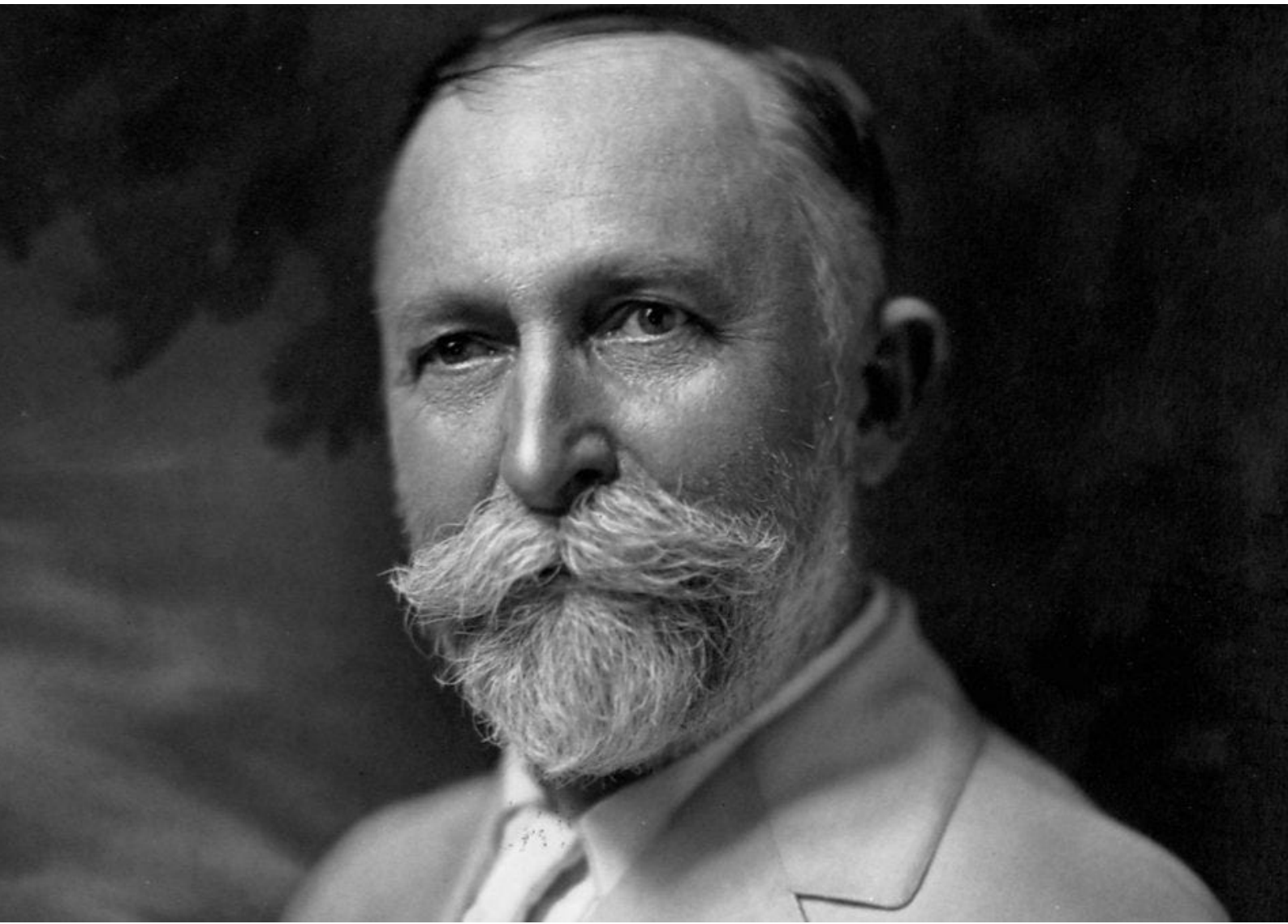


- “And the **Holy Spirit is** a **person**. This **great truth is not recognised**, indeed it is **not believed, by more than a very few even of Christians**. For everybody knows that almost invariably, with very, very few exceptions, the Holy Spirit is referred to and spoken of by Christians as “it.” But the word “it” never applies to a person. The **word** “**IT**” in the very genius of our language, **refers and applies only to things, never to persons**; to things of inanimate substance, as a stone, a horse, a tree; or to things of concept, or experience, as space, height, breadth, peace, joy, grief, an impression, an influence. But the Holy Spirit is none of these: the Holy Spirit is not an influence; nor an impression, nor peace, nor joy, nor any thing. The Holy Spirit gives peace, and gives joy, assuag es in grief, makes an impression, excerts an influence; but the Holy Spirit is none of these things, nor any other thing. No, eternally no! The **Holy Spirit is a Person**, eternally a Divine Person. And **he must be always <u>recognised</u>** and **spoken of as a person**, or he is not truly recognised or spoken of at all.“ {A.T. Jones: “The Medical Missionary“ page 98.5 - 98.7} {https://m.egwwritings.org/en/book/1162.98}

The statement above by A.T. Jones, in 1907, reveals the <u>LIE</u> that Church of that day, along with the Pioneers and Ellen White, had accepted the Trinity doctrine. If the terms ‘person’ or ‘personality’ were used to describe the Holy spirit around that time, why did A.T. Jones write that **apart from just a few people** (actually those which brought the apostasy in our church at that time), **ALL other Adventists** described the **Holy Spirit** with the word **IT**?

It is quite strange if the SDA congregation had really accepted the Trinity at that time, as it is claimed today with written "pieces of evidence" that actually only came from the apostasy teachers of that time. Ellen **White wrote that A.T. Jones was hopeless in his apostasy, and in fact, was a servant of Dr. Kellogg**:

Ellen White **1908**: A.T. Jones and **Dr. Kellogg**, together, proclaim the same heresy:



- “We did **not see anything** to encourage us in the **hope** that Elder **Jones is coming out from** the **darkness** **i.e. upon him**. He feels that he understands Himself; but he is as the blind and is feeling about to know what step to take next. I felt that I must speak plainly to him. I told him that notwithstanding the warnings that had been given regarding **Dr. Kellogg’s influence** over him, he **had gone into the very path he had been cautioned not to take**; he had not spiritual discernment to understand the doctor’s religious standing. I told him that **he had become Dr. Kellogg’s voice to the people**.“ {Ellen White, Lt 234, 1908.5}

- “He (Dr. Kellog) told me that **he NOW believed in God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost**; and **HIS view** was that it was **God the Holy Ghost**, and **NOT God the Father**, that filled all space, and every living thing.“ {Letter by A. G. Daniells to W. C. White on October 29, 1903 p. 1+2}

The only topic in the CONTINUATION of the Alpha apostasy by Dr. Kellogg was entirely false doctrine about God and the Holy Spirit. Why did EGW write this warning if the Holy Spirit was already considered God in our church? H.C. Lacey wrote a letter to Dr. LeRoy Froom, describing his old beliefs and his family's beliefs about the Trinity. In this letter, the question is not whether H.C. Lacey believed in the Trinity or not, but rather about his statement that, in the Adventist church, the Holy Spirit was described as “it”, and everyone had rejected the Holy Spirit as a 3rd being!

- “As to any **special controversy**, or agitation, over the matter of the **Trinity,** I cannot recall anything serious at all. Of course I have always known that elder **Uriah Smith** was an **Arian** in belief, (‘Thoughts on Daniel and the Revelation’ reveal that!) and that **our people undoubtedly generally followed that view**. But we, as a family, had been brought up in the Church of England, and were naturally, may I say, Trinitarians. We just believed it, subconsciously, and I do not remember our ever discussing the question with the brethren who brought us into the Truth, Elder M. C. Israel, and young brother W. L. H. Baker. One thing I do recall is my mother’s remarking on the strange language **used by our ministers in speaking of the Holy Ghost as IT** and ‘**ITs’** as though they thought of the Holy Spirit as an influence, instead of as a Person. That seemed very strange to her, and in a measure to me also (I was about 17 then).” {H. C. Lacey letter to Dr. LeRoy Froom Aug. 30, 1945}

God has ensured that despite the intentional changes to most of EGW quotes, some have not been changed from their original meaning. For example, in the "Great Controversy" there is a quote where she uses the word ‘IT’. Those who are truly seeking for the old truth shall find it!

- “The Father gave His Spirit without measure to His Son, and we also may partake of **IT´s** fullness.” {Ellen White: Great Controversy, p. 477}

Alternate interpretation:

In the following text down is proof of the old truth for **all readers who hold on to their attitude that** there is **NO falsification** of the Spirit of Prophecy or the Bible. But even in this case the controversial texts or verses, in **conjunction** with the remaining verses and texts, cannot provide any evidence in favour of the Trinity. **By isolating a text one could prove almost any heresy**. We know that the writings of Ellen White (Spirit of Prophecy) **cannot, at the same time, oppose and support the Trinity**.

This also shows us the only way to interpret expressions like “three heavenly powers”, without taking the quote out of context. Although this script brought the evidence of the falsifications, we can still see in the text below, that even if these texts were original, the doctrine of the **Trinity could not be proven**! At first glance, the quote below could be used as a strong support for the Trinity:

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “Those who believe the truth should remember that they are God's little children, that they are under His training. Let them be thankful to God for His manifold mercies and be kind to one another. They **have one God and one Saviour; and one Spirit—the Spirit of Christ** —is to bring unity into their ranks.” {Ellen White: 9T, p. 189.3 **1905**}

- “We want the **Holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ**.” {Ellen White: Letter 66, April 10, 1894, par. 18}

If a person has a body, life, and spirit, is their spirit another being or only a part of this person? At the same time, the expression “my son” naturally means another being, which does not apply to a spirit, because a spirit is always only a part of a being! Most of Ellen White's quotes, nearly 100,000 pages, state that the Holy Spirit is actually the Spirit of the Father and the Spirit of Jesus.

On the other hand there are about then quotes that give the impression that the Holy Ghost could be one Divine being, but these quotes are a minority. Therefore, using these isolated quotes as "evidence" for the Trinity doctrine, is a not correct way to find the truth. If you really want to know who or what the Holy Spirit is, you should evaluate ALL the inspired quotes to find the answer, and not just the isolated quotes. That is the method that the theologians are using to prove the unbiblical Trinity. Through such methods, we could also “prove” life after death, like when we took out of context the description of the spirit of “Samuel” and Saul.

- “**Sin could be resisted and overcome ONLY through** the mighty agency of the **Third person of the Godhead**, who would come with no modified energy, but in the fullness of Divine power.” {Ellen White: DA, p. 671.2}

- “Our sanctification is the **work of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit**. It is the fulfillment of the covenant God has made with those who bind themselves up with Him, to stand **with Him, His Son, and His Spirit in Holy fellowship**. Have you been born again? Have you become a new being in Christ Jesus? Then **cooperate with the three great powers of heaven** who are working in your behalf.“ {Ellen White: 7BC, p. 908.11, 1901}

But why do these apparently opposing quotes exist in the writings of Ellen White? It may seem like they are opposing, however, Ellen White explains in her other writings the meaning of such quotes. An important principle to keep in mind is: The quotes of a prophet can only be in harmony with the rest of their writings, because otherwise, the prophet would not be a prophet of God!

We can see in her quotes that Ellen White uses the term ´third personality´ to emphasise that the Holy Spirit is not an unconscious energy but a different kind of manifestation of Jesus, this time omnipresent and independent of His body. Jesus is personally among us and in us through His Spirit. The Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Jesus, is certainly not a dead force. The Spirit of Prophecy calls this conscious presence of God a conscious personality, which shows us the difference to the teaching of Dr. Kellogg, who pantheistically described the Holy Spirit as an "unconscious force”.

EGW also wrote that the Holy Spirit is the personal presence of Jesus, separate from His human personality. This is something hard for us humans to comprehend. But despite it being hard for us to comprehend how that works, we do not have guidance about having a third false God! Ellen White wrote clearly that, the Holy Spirit is not a third God, but the Spirit of Jesus!

- “This refers to the **OMNIPRESENCE** of the **SPIRIT OF CHRIST**, called the **Comforter**. ...There are many **mysteries** which I do not seek to understand or to explain; they are too high for me, and too high for you. **On some of these points, silence is golden**.” {Ellen White: 14MR, June 11, 1891, p. 179.2}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “The **Holy Spirit is Himself** (Jesus) **divested of the personality of humanity** and independent thereof. **He would represent Himself as present in all places by His Holy Spirit**, as the **Omnipresent**.” {Ellen White: Letter 119, 1895.18}

Although Ellen White warned us, that SILENCE is GOLDEN (about the Holy Spirit of Jesus), the fallen theologians lift up the Holy Spirit as a third God! When we talk about this question, we should be particularly careful about the meaning of individual words, as Joseph Waggoner, one of our most important pioneers and one of the greatest fighters against the Trinity, Himself said:

- “There is one question, which has been much controverted in the theological world upon which we have never presumed to enter. It is that of the **personality of the Spirit of God**. Prevailing ideas of person are very diverse, often crude, and the word is differently understood; so that unity of opinion on this point cannot be expected until all shall be able to define precisely what they mean by the word, or until all shall agree upon one particular sense in which the word shall be used. But as this agreement does not exist, it seems that a discussion of the subject cannot be profitable, especially as **it is not a question of direct revelation**.” {J. H. Waggoner: The Spirit of God, p. 8+9}

He is telling us here that when we talk about the Holy Spirit, we should pay more attention to the definition of the word 'personality' because it can have different meanings. **William White** also explains that he did not correctly understand what his mother was teaching about the Holy Spirit until he found the dictionary meaning of the word ‘personality’:

- “My perplexities were lessened a little when I learned from the dictionary that **one of the meanings of personality, was characteristics**. It is stated in such a way that I concluded that there might be personality without bodily form which is possessed by the Father and the Son“ {**W. C. White**, **1935**, Letter to H. W. Carr}

What is one of the meanings of the word 'person - personality'?

- “In **describing to His disciples the office work of the Holy Spirit,** Jesus sought to inspire them with the joy and hope that inspired His own heart. He rejoiced because of the abundant help He had provided for His church. The **Holy Spirit was the highest of all gifts** that He could solicit from His Father for the exaltation of His people. **The Spirit was to be given as a regenerating agent**, and without this the sacrifice of Christ would have been of no avail. The power of evil had been strengthening for centuries, and the submission of men to this satanic captivity was amazing. **Sin could be resisted and overcome only through the mighty agency of the Third Person of the Godhead**, who would come with no modified energy, but in the fullness of Divine power. It is the Spirit that makes effectual what has been wrought out by the world's Redeemer. It is by the Spirit that the heart is made pure. Through the Spirit the believer becomes a partaker of the Divine nature. **Christ has given His Spirit as a Divine power to overcome all hereditary and cultivated tendencies to evil**, and to impress His own character upon His church.” {Ellen White: DA, p. 671. + RH, 19. November 1908}

This quote expands on how to understand the Spirit of Jesus as "the third person of Godhead": It is the presence of Jesus, His power, His service, and His gift, without which His sacrifice would be useless. We already know that Divinity does not mean a being, but a characteristic.

As is known in the Adventist Church, Ellen White used Noah Webster's 1828 dictionary, which in definition 6 explains the different meanings of the word person-personality:

- “**How different is the same man from Himself, as he sustains the Person of** a magistrate and **that of** a friend.“ {Noahs Webster: Person – 6th Character of office}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

A person, although being a single individual, can have different roles. Each of his roles represents a special person, in a sense. For example, as a judge, a person has a different personality, in terms of his service and behavior, than in his private life or than as a friend. The Bible also uses the term 'another' when describing the same individual:

- "And the Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt **be turned into another man**." {1 Samuel 10:6}

As the Holy Spirit came into him, Saul temporarily became a different person, which means that he received a different personality. We can use Webster's definition of the word personality. At the moment when he received the Holy Spirit, Saul was already the king of Israel, but with the Holy spirit, he received a new ministry as a prophet, and through this, he became a different person, although being the same individual. This is how Saul could be a different person as a king and as a prophet.

- "**While Jesus ministers in the sanctuary above, He is still by <u>His Spirit</u> the minister of the church on earth**. He is withdrawn from the eye of sense, but His parting promise is fulfilled, "Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." (Matthew 28:20.) While He delegates His power to inferior ministers, His energising presence is still with His church." {Ellen White: DA, p. 166}

- "The **Holy Spirit is a person**, for **He beareth witness** with our spirits that we are the children of God. When this witness is borne, it carries with it its own evidence. At such times we believe and are sure that we are the children of God...The Holy Spirit has a personality, else He could not bear witness to our spirits and with our spirits that we are the children of God. He must also be a Divine person, else He could not search out the secrets which lie hidden in the mind of God. "**For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, <u>but the Spirit of God</u>**." {Ellen White: Evangelism, p. 616+617}

Although the first part of the quote leaves the impression that the Holy Spirit could be a "being", we have to seek the truth more deeply with an honest heart. And this is already in the second part of this quote! Does God (the Father) Himself not know what is in Him, but only a "third being" His Holy Spirit?

- "But **God (the Father) hath revealed them unto us by HIS Spiri**t: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the **things of God knoweth no man**, **but the Spirit of God**. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the **spirit which is OF God**; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God." {1 Corinthians 2:12}

The apostle Paul compares man with his spirit and our God with His spirit. And just as the human spirit is not a different and independent being, but is only a part of man, so the spirit of God is also only part of His personality.

- "The greatness of God is to us incomprehensible. "**The Lord's throne is in heaven**" (Psalm 11:4); **yet by HIS Spirit HE is everywhere present. HE has an intimate knowledge** of, and a personal interest in, all the works of His hand." {Ellen White: Ed, p. 132}

The Spirit has a personality because God has personality. Through the gift of His Spirit, God gives Himself to us. Of course, when God gives Himself to us in spirit, He does not remain without His personality. The Holy Spirit is not a faceless power or essence. No, IT is very personal and intimate. IT is the personality of God. The Spirit is God's DIVINE person. This is because God, from Whom IT proceeds, is a DIVINE Person.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “As the Divine endowment—the **power of the Holy Spirit—was given to the disciples**, so it will today be given to all who seek aright. This power alone is able to make us wise unto salvation and to fit us for the courts above. Christ wants to give us a blessing that will make us Holy. “These things have I spoken unto you,” He says, “that My joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.” (John 15:11.) Joy in the Holy Spirit is health-giving, life-giving joy. **In giving us His Spirit, God gives us Himself**, making Himself a fountain of Divine influences, to give health and life to the world.” {Ellen White: 7T, p. 273}

- “**God is a Spirit**; **yet He is a personal Being**; **for so He has revealed Himself.**” {Ellen White: MH, p. 413}

The Holy Spirit is a Person because God is a Person. The Holy Spirit is not a third Divine being, but the Personality of God the Father. The Holy Spirit is also the personality of Christ:

- “It is the **Spirit** that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing; the words that I speak unto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.” **Christ is not here referring to His doctrine, but to His Person**, the **Divinity** of His **character**.” {Ellen White: Review and Herald, 5. April 1906 par. 12}

The term ´third-person – personality´, which is used for the Holy Spirit, shows us that the Holy Spirit is the manifestation of Jesus, but independent of His body and physical presence. When Jesus speaks personally with the Beings present in heaven, His Holy Spirit represents His symbolical second personality, because Jesus speaks at the same time through His Holy Spirit with all Beings in the whole universe.

- “No truth is more clearly taught in the Bible than that **God by His Holy Spirit especially directs His servants on Earth** in the great movements for the carrying forward of the work of salvation.“ {Ellen White: GC, p. 343}

- “The **imparted Holy Spirit enabled His disciples**, the **apostles**, to stand firmly against every species of idolatry and to **exalt the Lord and Him alone**. Who, but **Jesus Christ by His Spirit and Divine power**, guided the pens of the sacred historians that to the world might be presented the precious record of the sayings and works of Jesus Christ?“ {Ellen White: 3SM 137.2}

Who did His disciples have, according to the Bible? Only Jesus, of course! Through those words, we can see that Jesus is also His Holy Spirit! All of this helps us to understand the following words of the Spirit of Prophecy, which never contradict each other (although if used isolated, it could support another opinion):

- “The **Holy Spirit is the Comforter, in Christ's name. He personifies Christ, yet is a distinct personality**. We may have the Holy Spirit if we ask for it and make it [a] habit to turn to and trust in God rather than in any finite human agent who may make mistakes.” {Ellen White: 20MR 324.2}

What is this quote describing? Let us recap: Christ is in heaven as our heavenly High Priest and He is, at the same time, personally present on Earth through His Holy Spirit - the Comforter. We have read in many other quotes from Ellen White that only Jesus is the Comforter. We can see in context then, that the Comforter and the heavenly High Priest are two different personalities of the same being, Jesus Christ.

Just like Saul was a different person as a king and as a prophet. Jesus is personally present in us through His Spirit, and He personally sees and hears everything. That is no other personality of Jesus, i.e. the personality of Jesus in a different form, in a different manifestation than physical. The Holy Spirit is the presence of God and Christ but is manifested as one personality, not two. He is, at the same time, the Spirit of Jesus and of the Father.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

How? We do not understand this, and it has not been revealed to us or the angels. But this is not a reason for us to take a few quotes out of context and make a new God out of them! Ellen White is very clear on this question:

- “We cannot be with Christ in person, as were His first disciples, but He has sent **HIS Holy Spirit** to guide us into all truth.“ {Ellen White: Ms 30, **1900**}

- “Christ is not now with us in person, but through the agency of the Holy Spirit.“ {Ellen White: RH, September 16, **1909**}

63: Avondale: Who was the Person walking around us?

Go to List of Chapters Go to List of Falsifications Return to Beginning of this Book



Avondale is an Adventist school in Australia where Ellen White spoke in 1899. There she talked about the Holy Spirit. The record of her words about the Holy Ghost has been subtly adapted and is often used by the promoters of the Trinity to represent the Holy Spirit as an independent Divine being.

Changed:

- “We need to realise that the **Holy Spirit**, who **is as much a person as God is a person**, is **walking through these grounds**.“ {Ellen White: Evangelism 616, 1899 From a talk to the Students at Avondale-School in Australia}

If this supplemented quote was really true, elevating the Holy Spirit to the level of God, it would have to harmonize with the following quotes:

Originals:

- "**CHRIST WALKS UNSEEN through our streets**. With messages of mercy He comes to our homes. With all who are seeking to minister in His name, He waits to co-operate. He is in the midst of us, to heal and to bless, if we will **receive Him**." {Ellen White: The Ministry of Healing, p. 107}

- "Remember that **Jesus is beside you wherever you go, noting your actions and listening** to your words. Would you be ashamed to **hear His voice** speaking to you, and to know that he hears your conversation?" {Ellen White: YI, February 4. 1897 par. 3}

- "The **Lord Jesus standing by the side of the canvasser, walking with them**, is the chief worker. If we recognise Christ as the One who is with us to prepare the way, the Holy Spirit by our side will make impressions in just the lines needed."{Ellen White: CM, p. 107}

- "We want the **Holy SPIRIT, which is JESUS Christ**." {Ellen White: Letter 66, April 10, 1894, par. 18}

Alternate interpretation:

In the following text down is proof of the old truth for **all readers who hold on to their attitude that** there is **NO falsification** of the Spirit of Prophecy or the Bible. But even in this case the controversial texts or verses, in **conjunction** with the remaining verses and texts, cannot provide any evidence in favour of the Trinity.

By isolating a text one could prove almost any heresy. We know that the writings of Ellen White (Spirit of Prophecy) **cannot, at the same time, oppose and support the Trinity**. This also shows us the only way to interpret expressions like "three heavenly powers", without taking the quote out of context.

Although this script brought the evidence of the falsifications, we can still see in the text below, that even if these texts were original, the doctrine of the **Trinity could not be proven**! Avondale is an Adventist school where Ellen White gave a talk during its opening in 1899. She talked about the Holy Spirit there and those words are often quoted by promoters of the Trinity, to represent the Holy Spirit as a Divine being. Who is this third Person? Is it a Third Being or is it the personal presence of Jesus, in a different way? According to the Spirit of Prophecy, it is certainly not a third Divine Being!

- "Those who believe the truth should remember that they are God's little children, that they are under His training. Let them be thankful to God for His manifold mercies and be kind to one another. They have **one God and one Saviour; and one Spirit—the Spirit of Christ** —is to bring unity into their ranks." {Ellen White: 9T, p. 189.3, **1905**}

- "We want the **Holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ**." {Ellen White: Letter 66, April 10, 1894, par. 18}

The following quote, which is found in the book 'Evangelism', is a shortened version of the full quote:

- "We need to realise that the Holy Spirit, who is as much a person as God is a person, is walking through these grounds,.." {Ellen White: Evangelism 616, 1899, From a talk to the Students at Avondale-School in Australia}

The original quote without abbreviation:

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “The **Lord** (Jesus) says this because He knows it is for our good. He would build a wall around us, to keep us from transgression, so that His blessing and love may be bestowed on us in rich measure. This is the reason we have established a school here. The Lord instructed us that this was the place in which we should locate, and we have had every reason to think that we are in the right place. We have been brought together as a school, and we need to realise that the Holy **Spirit, who is as much a person as God is a person, is walking through these grounds**, unseen by human eyes, **that the LORD GOD is our Keeper and Helper. HE** (God) **hears every word** we utter and knows every thought of the mind.” {Ellen White: Ms 66, 1899} {Ellen White: Talk, April 13, 1899} {Ellen White: 7MR 299.2}

At first glance, this quote, especially the short version when is taken out of context, appears to clearly support the doctrine of the Trinity and the “third” Divine Being.

But if we carefully read the whole quote, we can see that it says that the Holy Spirit is a person, because God is also a person, this time present in a different way than on the throne.

- “My perplexities were lessened a little when I learned from the **dictionary** that **one** of the **meanings of personality, was Characteristics**” {**William C. White, 1935**, Letter to H.W. Carr}

We continue to read in the quote that God is our protector and that God Himself is the One Who knows our thoughts. So we see here too that it is His spirit! The Holy Spirit never has the title of 'Lord' or 'God'! Jesus is the one that has the title of ‘Lord’.

We can see that Jesus knows our thoughts and hears our words! We read the same message in this quote as in the one below, namely that Jesus was also among them in Avondale through His Spirit.

- “The **Lord Jesus standing by the side of the canvasser, walking with them**, is the chief worker. If **we recognise Christ as the One who is with us** to prepare the way, the **Holy Spirit by our side will make impressions in just the lines needed**.” {Ellen White: CM, p. 107}

- “Cumbered with humanity, **Christ** could not be in every place personally; therefore it was altogether for their advantage that He should leave them, go to His Father, and send the Holy Spirit to be His successor on earth. The **Holy Spirit is Himself,** divested of the personality of humanity and independence thereof. He would represent Himself as present in all places by His Holy Spirit, as the Omnipresent.” {Ellen White: Lt119,1895.18}

- “Remember that **Jesus is beside you wherever you go**, **noting your actions and listening to your words.** Would you be ashamed to hear His voice speaking to you, and to know that he hears your conversation?“ {Ellen White: YI, February 4. 1897 par. 3}

- “The Rock of faith is the **living presence of Christ in the church**.” {Ellen White: DA 414.3}

- “Yes; in **giving the Holy Spirit**, it was impossible for **God** to give more. To this gift nothing could be added. By it all needs are supplied. The **Holy Spirit is the vital presence <u>of God</u>**, and if appreciated will call forth praise and thanksgiving, and will ever be springing up unto everlasting life. The restoration of the Spirit is the covenant of grace.” {Ellen White: ST, 7. august **1901**}

All of these quotes refer to Jesus as the one Who is present among us. But since we know that He is in the heavenly sanctuary, the only meaning of the above quotes is that Jesus is with us through HIS Holy Spirit.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.” {Matthew 28:20}

We cannot take apart a quote to produce a false statement, as has been the case with EGW’s sermon from Avondale. The same constellation is with the Bible. We have to study the Bible and compare verses within their context.

64: Other contradicting quotes

Go to List of Chapters Go to List of Falsifications Return to Beginning of this Book



- “We **cannot be with Christ in person**, **as were His first disciples**, but He has sent **HIS Holy Spirit** to guide us into all truth.“ {Ellen White: Ms 30, 1900}

- “**Christ is not now with us in person**, **but through the agency of the Holy Spirit.**“ {Ellen White: RH, September 16, 1909}

- “The **Holy Spirit is the Comforter**, in **Christ's name**. **He personifies Christ**, yet is a **DISTINCT PERSONALITY**. We may have the Holy Spirit if we ask for it and make it [a] habit to turn to and trust in God rather than in any finite human agent who may make mistakes.” {Ellen White: 20MR 324.2}

The statements above tend to contradict other EGW quotes. Ellen White wrote in 1909 that only the Father and the Son know everything! If the Holy Spirit were a Person, he should know everything just like Father and Son do:

Originals:

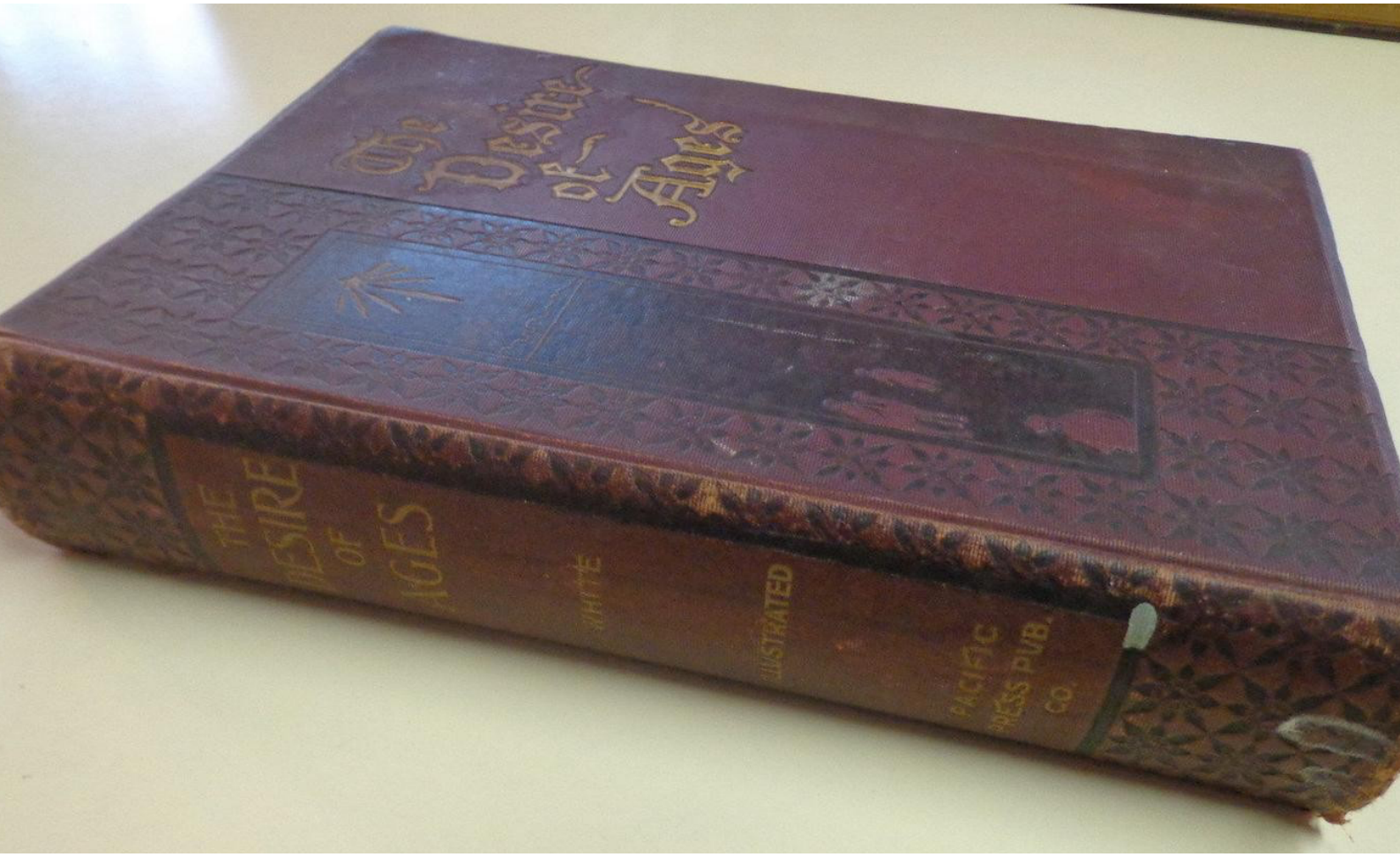
- “**God and Christ alone know** what the souls of men have cost.“ {Ellen White: The Signs of the Times, January 13, 1909, par. 8}

- “It is not essential for us to be able to define just **WHAT the Holy Spirit is**. Christ tells us that the Spirit is the Comforter, “the Spirit of truth, **which proceeded from the Father**.” It is plainly declared regarding the Holy Spirit that, in His work of guiding men into all truth, “**He shall not speak of Himself**.” John 15:26; 16:13." {Ellen White: AA 51.3}

- “The greatness of God is to us incomprehensible. “The **Lord's throne is in heaven**“ (Psalm 11:4); yet **by His Spirit HE is everywhere present.** He has an intimate knowledge of, and a personal interest in, all the works of His hand.“ {Ellen White: Ed, p. 132}

65: What happened with the book “The Desire of Ages“

Go to List of Chapters Go to List of Falsifications Return to Beginning of this Book



Did Ellen White announce any manipulations or falsifications of her testimonies? Of course, she did, because as a prophet of God, she saw in advance what would happen to her writings. She put an end to uncoordinated quotes that completely deviate from all her other writings and from the Bible:

- “Whatever **wrong construction may be placed upon my testimony** by those who profess righteousness, yet know not God, I shall in humility go forward with my work”. {Ellen White: 1SM, p. 73, Ms 4, 1883}

- “There will be those once united with us in the faith who will search for new, strange doctrines, for something odd and sensational to present to the people. They will bring in all conceivable fallacies, and will present them as coming from Mrs. White, that they may beguile souls“ {Ellen White: 1SM 41.3}

- “There are those who will misinterpret the messages that God has given, in accordance with their spiritual blindness.“ {Ellen White: 1SM 41.5}

- “But the reports that are circulated, that any of my helpers are permitted to add matter or change the meaning of the messages I write out, are not true.“ {Ellen White: 1SM 50.4}

- “The Lord has said to me: “Bear the testimonies. Your work is not to settle difficulties; your work is to reprove, and to present the righteousness of Christ.” {Ellen White: 1SM 52.5}

- “If the Testimonies (writings) speak not according to the word of God, reject them.” {Ellen White: 5T, p. 691}

The book "Desire of Ages" is also used as one of the “main pieces of evidence” for the Trinity. Is this “evidence” solid, given that the few quotes there don’t align with the rest of the Bible and all other texts of the Spirit of Prophecy?

Ellen White has written 54 books, 4,000 articles for the “Review and Herald” and “Signs of the Times”, as well as about 500 other contributions to our church's literature. Her literary legacy contains about 100,000 pages, in which other than a few isolated quotes, there is no evidence in favour of the Trinity. Ellen White was sent to Australia against her will from **1891 to 1900** so that the bearers of the apostasy could carry out the falsification of the Spirit of Prophecy without her resistance.

- “I have **not**, I think, revealed the entire workings that led me here to **Australia**. Perhaps you may never fully understand the matter. **The Lord was not in our leaving America**. He did not reveal that it was His will that I should leave Battle Creek. **The Lord did not plan this**, but He let you all move after **your own imaginings.** The Lord would have had W. C. White, his mother, and her workers remain in America, we were needed at the heart of the work, and had your spiritual perception discerned the true situation, you would never have consented to the movements made. But the Lord read the hearts of all. **There was so great a willingness to have us leave** that the Lord permitted this thing to take place. **Those who were weary of the testimonies borne were left without the persons who bore them**. Our separation from Battle Creek was to let men have their own will and way, which they thought superior to the way of the Lord.” {Ellen White: 11LtMs, Lt 127, 1896, par. 4}

In 1888, just before leaving, Ellen White finished the original book "**The Life of Jesus Christ – 1887 – Ellen White**".

During her **absence from the US,** EGW’s secretary, **MARIAN DAVIS**, supplemented the book **without asking for EGW’s approval**. According to her own statement, she "only" found suitable quotes from EGW and compiled them.

Marian Davis was then surrounded by the apostasy bearers, like Professor **PRESCOTT,** and under their influence she was taken away from the old truth. In a letter to Dr. Froom, H. C. Lacey made it clear that prof Prescott, by emphasising true teachings, managed to turn them in the wrong direction, influencing Marian Davis during Ellen White’s absence.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “At that time, Professor **PRESCOTT** was tremendously interested **in presenting Christ as THE GREAT “I Am”** and in emphasising the eternity of His existence, using frequently the expression “The Eternal Son”. Also he connected the “I AM” of Exodus 3:14, which of course was Christ the Second Person of the Godhead, with the fulfillment of Jesus in John 8:58, which we all agree to; but then linked it up with other “I ams” in that Gospel - 7 of them, such as “I am the Bread of life” “I am the Light of the world’ “I am the door of the Sheep” etc. all very rich in their spiritual teaching - but which seemed a little far fetched to me especially as the “I am” in all those latter cases is merely in the copula in the Greek, as well as in English. But he insisted on his interpretation. Miss **Marian Davis** seemed to **fall for it**, and lo and behold, when “**Desire of Ages**” came out, there appeared that **identical teaching** on pages 24 and 25, which, I think, can be **looked for IN VAIN in any of Mrs. White’s published works prior to that time**.“ {H. C. Lacey letter to Dr. LeRoy Froom Aug. 30, 1945}

- “In this connection, of course you know that Miss **Marian Davis** was entrusted with the preparation of “**Desire of Ages**“ and that she gathered her material from every available source - from MrsWhite’s books already in print, from unpublished manuscripts, from private letters, stenographical reports of her talks etc. - but perhaps you may not know that she (Miss Davis) was greatly worried about finding material for the first chapter. She appealed to me personally many times as she was arranging that chapter (and other chapters too for that matter) and I did what I could to help her; **I have good reason to believe that she also appealed to Professor Prescott for similar aid**, and got it too in far richer and more abundant measure than I could render.” (H.C. Lacey letter to L.E. Froom Aug. 30, 1945)

After reading “Ellen White's” 1898 book “Desire of Ages”, many theologians of the time asked the question, did EGW suddenly change her beliefs by accepting the Trinity?

- “This was greatly **displeasing to the Lord. The APPRENTICES were being EDUCATED in the FALSE DOCTRINES contained in the matter brought in**. And the **Review and Herald presses were sending these false doctrines out to the world**.“ {Ellen White: MS 20, **1903**, April 3, par. 8}

Example of "addition":

Here is a quote from Ellen White's book, "The **Great Controversy** between the Lord Jesus Christ and Satan", from 1877:

- “…answered that she knew he would arise in the resurrection, at the last day. But Jesus, seeking to give a true direction to her faith, said, “I am the resurrection, and the life; he that believeth in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live; and whosoever liveth and believeth in Me, shell never die. Believest thou this?“ {Ellen White, The Great Controversy between Christ and Satan, 1877, p. 362-363}

In **1898**, when Ellen White was in Australia against her will, the Leaders of apostasy added the words (red color) below to the book "**Desire of Ages**“ (1898) in an attempt to support the doctrine of the 3 equivalent “Gods“.

- “Martha answered, “I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.“ Still seeking to give a true direction to her faith, Jesus declared, “I am the resurrection, and the life.“ **In Christ is LIFE, ORIGINAL, UNBORROWED, UNDERIVED.** “He that hath the Son hath life.“ 1 John 5:12. The Divinity of Christ is the believer’s ass urance of eternal life. “He that believeth in Me,” said Jesus, “though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in Me shall never die. Believest thou this?“ {Ellen White, Desire of Ages, **1898**, p. 530}

We can see below that this sentence is not by Ellen White at all:

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “´**IN HIM** was **LIFE**,´- that is, **ORIGINAL, UNBORROWED, UNDERIVED**. In us there is a streamlet from the Fountain of Life. Our life is something we receive, something that the Giver takes back again to himself, - over which we have no control, and for which we must give God the account and the praise. **But in Jesus was life UNDERIVED, UNBORROWED**;“ {**John Cumming**, National Scottish Church, „Sabbath Evening Readings on the New Testament - St. John“, 1856, page 5}

The above quote was the basis for the further falsification that came from Dr. LeRoy Froom:

- “Before Abraham existed, I was here as God' (I Am). “Christ is the pre-existent, self-existent Son of God. ... In speaking of His pre-existence, Christ carries the mind back through dateless ages. He assures us that there never was a time when He was not in close fellowship with the eternal God. He to whose voice the Jews were then listening had been with God as one brought up with Him.“ {„Ellen White“: ST, August 29. 1900. + Evangelism, p. 615}

Even after Ellen White's death, the "corrections" continued. We all know of the case of Ellen White's 1934 statement "Desire of Ages", which previously stated that the Dove at Jesus' baptism symbolized His love and humility, which shows that the Holy Spirit was not an "independent" Being.

This statement was "accidentally" removed during the time of Dr. Froom, who, according to his statement, “harmonised” our standard literature with the beliefs of the rest of "Christianity", so that we could finally be ecumenically accepted by other churches.

Dr. Fred Veltman researched the sources of the book "Desire of Ages" in the area of GC from 1982 to 1990 and concluded that today there are no handwritten original manuscripts of that book!

66: Two parallel teachings about the Trinity: Is it a Fused Being or three Beings?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

Are the claims of the church’s "PROGRESS" in the knowledge of "TRUTH" correct?

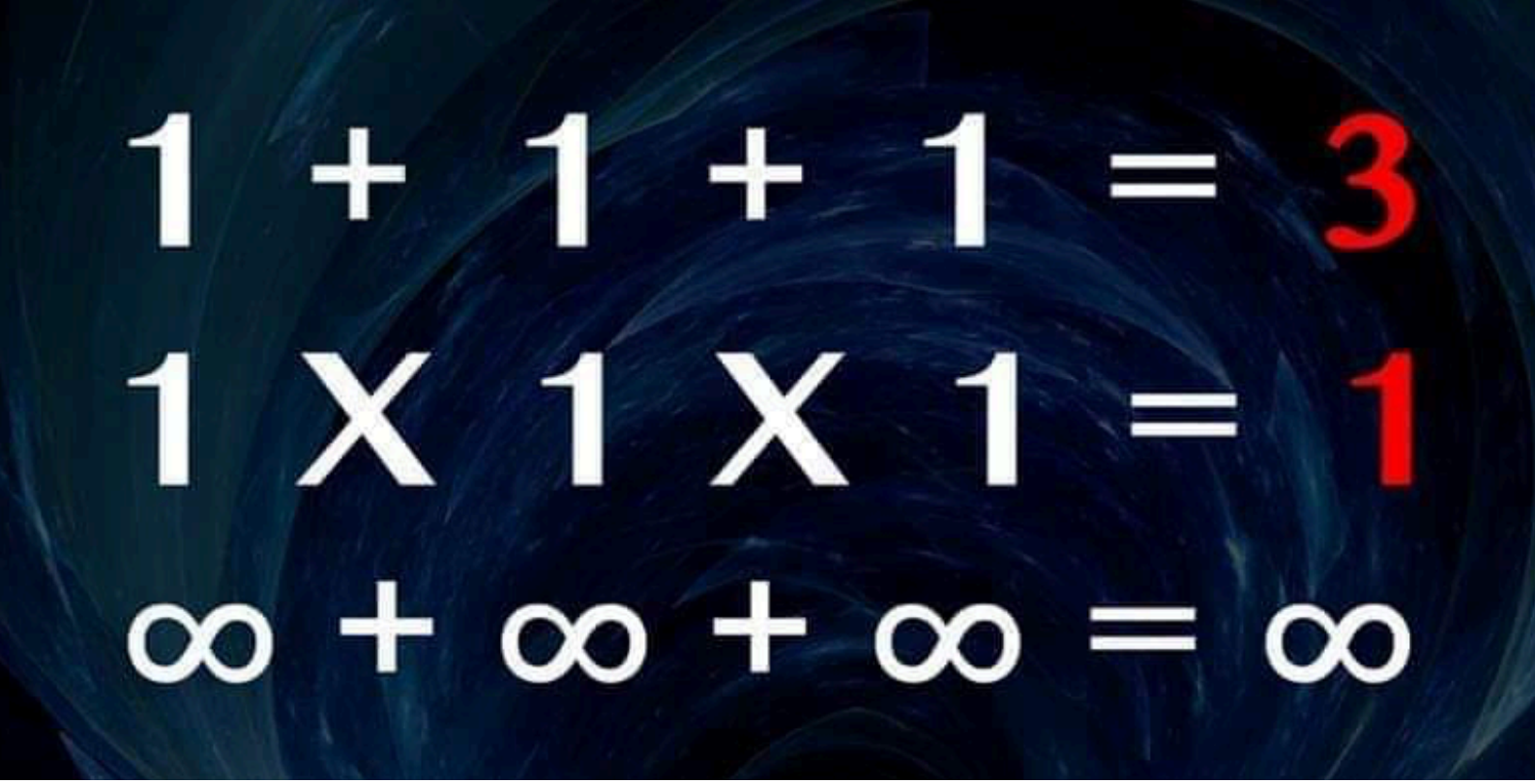
- “One thing it is certain is soon to be realised,—**THE GREAT APOSTASY**, which **is DEVELOPING AND INCREASING AND WAXING STRONGER**, and will continue to do so until the Lord shall descend from heaven with a shout.” {Ellen White: Testimonies, Series B, No.7, S. 57 & NYI February 7, 1906, par. 1}

- “But the Lord will raise up **men** (i.e. individuals) of keen perception, who will give **these truths** their proper place in the plan of God.”! {Ellen White: SpTB02 51.2}

The old truth:

- “Read Genesis chapter 1. The last crowning work of God was to make man. “And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion” over the things We have created. “**So God created man in his own image**.” He gave man **a personal form in God's own image**. “So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female, created he them.” This is plainly defined that **God had as verily a personality as the human agencies Whom He created**.” {Ellen White: Ms 171, 1904}

- “From eternity there was a complete **unity between the Father and the Son**. They were two, yet little short of being identical; **two** in individuality, yet **one in spirit**, and heart, and character.” {Ellen White: YI, December 16. 1897 par. 5}



- "**The personality of the Father and the Son**, also the unity that exists between Them, are presented in the seventeenth chapter of John, in the prayer of Christ for His disciples: "Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on Me through their word; that they all may be one; as Thou, Father, art in Me, and I in Thee, that they also may be one in Us: that the world may believe that Thou hast sent Me." John 17,20, 21. **The unity** that exists between Christ and His disciples **does not destroy the personality of either**. They are one in purpose, in mind, in character, **but not in person. It is thus that God and Christ are one**. {Ellen White: MH, p. 421}

- "The Lord Jesus came to our world to represent the Father. He represented God not as an essence that pervaded nature, but as a God who has a personality. **Christ was the express image of His Father's person**; and He came to our world to restore in man God's moral image." {Ellen White: 19MR, p. 250 1891}

- "God sent His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, liable to physical infirmities, tempted in all points like as we are. **He was the Son of the living God. His personality DID NOT begin with His incarnation in the flesh**." {Ellen White: Lt 77, 3. August 1894}

Jesus was already the Son of God before He came to Earth. He was not part of a "fused heavenly Trinity".

- "**The subject of speculation regarding God's personality we will not venture to express**, except in the language of the Word (the Bible) which represents His personality. **There is to be no discussion over this question** lest God would give unmistakable revelation of WHAT **He is that would extinguish the one** who dares **venture on the Holy ground in his speculative theories**, as some ventured to do in opening the ark to see what was in it as its power and how God was manifested. The men were slain for their curiosity teaching. **Let human Beings consider that by all their searching they can never interpret God**. When the redeemed shall be pure and clean to come into His presence, they will understand that all that has reverence to the eternal God, the unapproachable God, cannot be represented in figures. It is safe to contemplate God, **the great and wonderful God, and Jesus Christ, the express image of God**. God (and not God the Trinity) gave **His only begotten Son** to our world, that we might through His righteous character behold the character of God. In heaven we shall be in the eternal presence of God" {Ellen White: Ms 223, 30. November **1902**}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “Christians should bear in mind that **God has a personality as verily as Christ has**. They should so represent Christ’s person and conduct that by doing His works they will manifest the character and spirit of the Father. **Christ is the express image of His Father’s person and character**.” {Ellen White: Ms 130, 27. Oktober, 1902}

God's Prophet teaches that ONLY the Father and the Son have a Personality. They are one in character but not one in Being! How? Because they are one in intention, Spirit, and character. They are one in their Holy Spirit. If all of Three were that one God, as our theology has finally taught completely legally since 1980, then that would mean that God is "fused" just like in pagan religions! If one God "contains" three Persons, then those different persons represent only "roles" of that one God. This is exactly what inspired pagan religions, such as the Indian God, Shiva, which has many hands, or like the God, Brahma, which has many heads. Ellen White clearly states that there are only two Beings, God the Father and His Son Jesus. In the Acts of the Apostles, Stephen sees in his vision one God, the Father, and His Son, not Three beings. Therefore, we can better comprehend what Ellen White described in {“The Message in Revelation”, October 23, 1903}, among other things, when she announced the manifestation of the pagan Gods in the Christian world in the last days. The teaching of the fused Trinity was not taught during her operation. Part of that teaching is the incomprehensibly deep twisting of the Bible in that direction.

- “And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be **unto Him That sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever**.” {Revelation 5:13}

- “Hereby know we that we dwell in Him, and He in us, because He hath given us **OF His Spirit**.“ {1 John 4:13}

In this verse, we read that Jesus, symbolically represented as the Lamb, is given honor and glory especially and independently of the Father, who sits on the throne. The Father and the Son are not one "fused God." There is not a single place in the Bible or the Spirit of Prophecy that describes whether, before the origin of sin, during, or after its destruction, the Holy Spirit receives prayer and worship! However, we see this being done today, not only in charismatic churches, but it is also slowly penetrating the Adventist church!

67: How does God look like? Spiritualism?

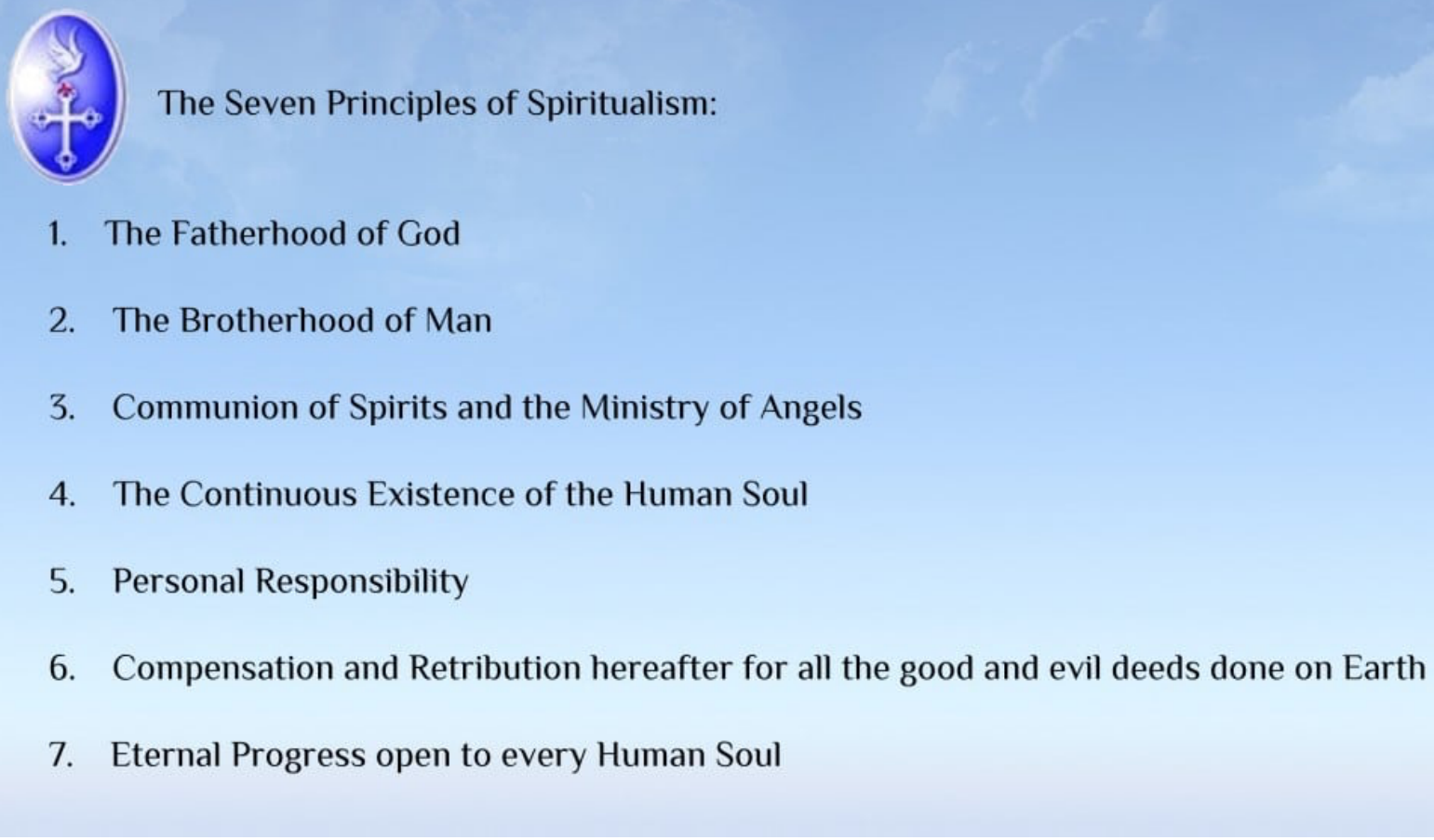
Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

Are the claims of the church’s "PROGRESS" in the knowledge of "TRUTH" correct?

- “One thing it is certain is soon to be realised,—**THE GREAT APOSTASY**, which **is DEVELOPING AND INCREASING AND WAXING STRONGER**, and will continue to do so until the Lord shall descend from heaven with a shout.” {Ellen White: Testimonies, Series B, No.7, S. 57 & NYI February 7, 1906, par. 1}

- “But the Lord will raise up **men** (i.e. individuals) of keen perception, who will give **these truths** their proper place in the plan of God.”! {Ellen White: SpTB02 51.2}

Spiritualism is not a misspelled word spiritism, but a false philosophical doctrine about God's nature, as well as the teaching that spirits exist beyond the matter, and that they are by themselves the only reality. Many proponents of the "truth" about the Trinity claim today that God described to us the Father and the Son in heaven in a similar form with body and face, to impress a "symbolic representation" in our limited minds. Spiritualism teaches that God took the form of people only while on Earth, like Jesus did, but that He is only a spiritual Being without form or body. These people blasphemously reject the literal description of heaven in the Bible. This teaching is of Hindu-Buddhist origin! The Bible tells us quite clearly that God the Father has got a body and a face:



- "And **the Father** Himself, Which hath sent Me, hath borne witness of Me. **Ye have neither heard His voice at any time, nor seen His shape**." {John 5:37}

- "And I saw a great **white throne**, **and Him** That sat on it, from Whose **face** the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them." {Revelation 20:11}

Ellen White wrote that she saw a worried expression on Jesus' face while He was talking to His Father about the possibilities of saving fallen man! The Father, like His Son Jesus, has a face and a form, according to whose similitude we were created. Since the Bible says that we are created in God's image, the teaching that God doesn't have a body goes directly against what the Bible says! If we believed this teaching, we would end up in error, like other pagan religions that don't believe God or angels have a body. Ellen White, unequivocally described Lucifer's physical form:

- "His forehead was high and broad, showing a **powerful intellect**. His form was perfect." {Ellen White: 1SP 17.1}

Are these foreheads and bodies perhaps symbolic, so that we, as limited Beings, can imagine something for ourselves? As if in their limitations we could not understand anything without form, although on the other hand we know and understand that the Holy Spirit does not have a bodily form! Jesus said "it is written" and not to interpret everything philosophically and symbolically.

This has taken us to the point that now the dimensions of the new Jerusalem of Revelation is only symbolic because it is impossible that the capital of the universe is so great!

It stems from such assumptions that God does not have all the power, or that we determine to Him what is possible for Him! May God be merciful to us, and awaken many sincere but seduced souls before it is too late, and I refer to a huge part of our theologians.

At creation, God said and showed that we received His form but without His power and nature! If the Holy spirit is a third independent Being, why was it not in the council when the plan of creation/salvation was done?

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “And **God said, Let us make man in our image**, after our likeness; [..] We take not the fallacies of man but the Word of God that **man was created after the IMAGE of God and Christ**.” {Ellen White: Ms 236, 5. January 1902}

The Holy Spirit, of course, does not have a bodily form, because if it did, it wouldn’t have been poured out during Pentecost, nor could he dwell in us. Did this "triune" God, who contains Jesus as a part of Himself, talk to Jesus? Jesus does not exist twice, once in the blinded Trinity and once again independent. It is against the Bible. And man, as the image of God, is only one being, not three in one!

- “Created to be “**the image and glory of God**” (1 Corinthians 11:7), Adam and Eve had received endowments not unworthy of their high destiny. Graceful and symmetrical in form, regular and beautiful in feature, their countenances glowing with the tint of health and the light of joy and hope, **they bore in outward resemblance the likeness of their Maker**. Nor was this likeness manifest in the physical nature only. Every faculty of mind and soul reflected the Creator's glory.” {Ellen White: Ed, p. 20, 1903}

- “**I asked Jesus if His Father had a form like Himself. He said He had**, but I could not behold it, for said He, “If you should once behold the glory of His person, you would cease to exist.” {Ellen White: EW, p. 54}

- “When Adam came from the Creator's hand, he bore, in his **physical**, mental, and spiritual nature, a **likeness to his Maker**.” {Ellen White: Ed, p. 15. 1903}

- “He (Jesus) was in the express image of his Father, not **in features alone**, but in perfection of character.” {Ellen White: RH, December 17, 1872 par. 1}

- “God, in counsel with his Son, formed the plan of creating man in their own **image**.” {Ellen White: RH, February 24, 1874 par. 3}

- “Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart. And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:…but our sufficiency is of God;… but the spirit giveth life… **Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty**. But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.” {2 Corinthians 3:3-18}

- “God is a Spirit: and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth.” {John 4:24}

- “**God** (the Father) **is a spirit; yet He is a** (physical) **personal being, for man was made in His image.** As a personal being, **God has revealed Himself in His Son**.” {Ellen White: Education, p. 131.6, **1903**}

- “There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.” {1 Corinthians 15:40}

The statement that the Father and the Son are at the same time Spirit does not mean that They do not have a body! As a final step of the Omega Apostasy comes a symbolic interpretation of the entire Bible according to any desire or necessity of the interpreter. Therefore, according to this thought the book of the prophet Daniel, the statue from Nebuchadnezzar's dream, *Revelation*, and the *Epistle to the Hebrews* with the heavenly sanctuary would only be symbols meant for us to understand the basic principles instead of being concrete literal announcements of the future or definitions of revealed truths. The next step, of course, is to also take the end of the time of probation as symbolic, because it does not apply to us, but to the unconverted people of the world.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

According to the principle of Spiritualism, the 12 tribes of Israel are only symbolic and not literal, so that we could imagine God's people praying to Him, and that they did not actually exist literally. Every place in the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy with clear truth is called "symbolism." Satan decently converted us to pagan religion, as did the Jews, who eventually prayed to Baal in the temple itself. The situation is similar today: when the book "Trinity" appeared by the professors of Andrews University, it was accepted by most theologians of the Adventist Church. Even on the title page one could plainly see the Druid magic signs of Satan worship!

How do the pioneers and the Spirit of Prophecy define Spiritualism? Contrary to today's claim, that James White only rejected the Catholic form of the Trinity, we will see below that he resolutely refuted every form of the Trinity! James White wrote an article on the topic in the non-Adventist magazine, Day Star, although the editor of that magazine had an opposite and incorrect view on this topic. We'll also see a quote from Ellen White, which is in complete harmony with her husband's quote! God opens the way for the truth in many places:

- "I have frequently been **falsely charged with teaching views peculiar to spiritualism**. But, before the editor of the "Day Star" run into that delusion, the Lord gave me a view of the sad and desolating effects that would be produced upon the flock, by him and others, in teaching the spiritual views. I have often seen the lovely Jesus, that he is a person. I asked him if his Father was a person, and had a form like Himself. Said Jesus. "I am in the express image of my Father's Person. I have often seen that the spiritual view took away all the glory of heaven, and that in many minds the throne of David, and the lovely person of Jesus had been burned up in the fire of spiritualism. I have seen that some, who have been deceived, and led into this error, would be brought out into the light of truth, but it would be almost impossible for them to get entirely rid of the deceptive power of spiritualism. Such should make thorough work in confessing their errors, and leaving them forever. {Ellen White: ExV, p. 64, 1851}

- "We cannot find words fitly to explain **the latest development of ideas held by some. They contain threads of pantheism** (polytheism, i.e. additional "Gods"). These ideas are so mixed with the truth, that the truth is made of no effect. These specious theories constitute a denial of the personality of God, the atonement of Christ (completely death) and His work in the sanctuary. They take away the vital principles which have made us a separate people." {Ellen White: Ms 8, 1914}

- "Here, upon the train, we met a man of marked physical and mental powers, just returning from his missionary field in China. [...] As we conversed with this gentleman, feelings of profound respect were aroused for the sacrifice he has made, and is still making. [..] But after catechising us upon the **trinity**, and finding that we were not sound upon the subject of **his triune God**, he became earnest in denouncing unitarianism, which takes from Christ his divinity, and leaves him but a man. Here, as far as our views were concerned, he was combating a man of straw. **We do not deny the divinity of Christ**. [..] We believe him to be the Divine person **addressed by Jehovah in the words, " Let us make man."** He was with the Father before the world was. [..] **We HAVE NOT as much SYMPATHY with Unitarians that deny the divinity of Christ, as with TRINITARIANS** who hold that the Son is the eternal Father, and talk so **mistily about the three-one God**. Give the Master all that divinity with which the Holy Scriptures clothe him." {James White: RH, 6. June 1871, 196, Section: Western Tour} {http://docs.adventistarchives.org/docs/RH/RH18710606-V37-25__B.pdf} The entire edition of the RH with that quote was "accidentally" removed from the "EGW Writings" page!

- "The way **spiritualisers have disposed of or denied the only Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ is first using the old unscriptural Trinitarian creed**, that Jesus Christ is the eternal God, though they have not one passage to support it, while we have plain scripture testimony in abundance that he is the Son of the eternal God." {James S. White: Day Star, January 24, 1846}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “Extreme views of “God in nature” undermine the foundation truths of the personality of God and the ministration of angels. **A confused <u>mass</u> of spiritualistic ideas takes the place of faith in a personal God. I take no stock whatever in some of the principles that are now being advocated**.“ {Ellen White: Lt 271b, September 18, 1903}

- “I beseech you by the mercy of God to be on your guard. To you and to other ministers and teachers, the Lord says, “Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith.” The world is full of speculation and **false theories regarding the nature and character of God**. The enemy of our souls is earnestly at work to introduce among the Lord’s people pleasing speculation and **incorrect views regarding the personality of God**. “ {Ellen White: Lt 230, October 2nd, 1903}

68: Did Ellen White Really Change Her Beliefs about the Trinity?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



God's prophets never contradict themselves. Even the modern theologians admit that Ellen White clearly rejected the Trinity at least until the early 20th century. She said that our beliefs can only be deepened, but not changed, because all the facts had already been revealed to her personally by God!

- “The evidence given in our early experience has the same force that it had then. [..] That which was sought for out of the Word in 1844, 1845, and 1846 **<u>remains</u> the truth today in <u>every particular</u>**.” {Ellen White: 1MR, p. 52, **1906.** - Lt 38. 1906}

- “The Lord encourages all who seek Him with the whole heart. He gives them **His** Holy Spirit, **the manifestation of <u>His presence</u>** and favour.” {Ellen White: 9T, p. 230, **1909**}

- “Let them be thankful to God for His manifold mercies and be kind to one another. **They have one God and one Saviour; and one Spirit—the Spirit of Christ**—is to bring unity into their ranks.” {Ellen White: 9T, p. 189.3 **1905**}

- “**God** (the Father) **and Christ** alone know what the souls of men have cost.” {Ellen White: ST, January 13, **1909** par. 8}

If the Holy Spirit was a God in the Trinity, it would be strange if he did not have the same knowledge as the Father and the Son have! In the above 1909 statement, Ellen White made an effort to emphasize that the Trinity was not a true teaching, because such a constellation is not possible within the Trinity, because all three would have to be the same, and know everything.

- “That which has been presented **harmonises perfectly with the light which God has been pleased to give me during all the years of my experience**. [..]I have had the question asked, “What do you think of this light that these men (pioneers) are presenting? Why, **I have been presenting it to you for the last 45 years**” {Ellen White **1888**, pp. 164.3, 348}

- “The Lord Jesus Christ, **the DIVINE Son of God, existed from eternity**, a distinct person, yet one with the Father. He was the surpassing glory of heaven. He was the commander of the heavenly intelligences, and the adoring homage of the angels was received by him as his right. **This was no robbery of God** (the Father). “The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way,” he declares, “**before his works of old. I was SET UP from everlasting**, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. When there were no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth; while as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world. When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth.” {Ellen White, RH, April 5, **1906** par. 7}

- “I understood that some were anxious to know if Mrs. White still held the same views that she did years ago when they had heard her speak in the sanitarium grove, in the Tabernacle, and at the camp-meetings held in the suburbs of Battle Creek. I assured them that **the message she bears today is the same that she has borne during the sixty years** of her public ministry. She has the same service to do for the Master that was laid upon her in her girlhood. She receives lessons **from the same** Instructor. The directions given her are, “Make known to others what I have revealed to you. Write out the messages that I give you, that the people may have them.” This is what she has endeavored to do.” {Ellen White: RH, July 26, **1906** par. 20}

- “**God has given me light** regarding our periodicals. What is it?—He has said that the dead are to speak. How? Their works shall follow them. We **are to repeat the words of the pioneers** in our work, who knew what it cost to search for the truth as for hidden treasure, and who labored to lay the foundation of our work. **They moved forward step by step under the influence of the Spirit of God**. One by one these pioneers are passing away. The word given me is, **Let that which these men have written in the past be reproduced**...” {Ellen White: RH May 25, **1905**, par. 2}

The inspired word is God's revelation, and reprinting the works of our pioneers means rejecting new teachings that go against the established truths! All their works contained an explicit rejection of the Trinity. EGW received an order from God to print the old books of the pioneers, to prevent the spread of the false teaching of the Trinity.

The Adventists of today, by misinterpretation of some Bible verses, get the impression that the Trinity is true. In the same way, Dr. Kellogg, through misinterpretation of some quotes by EGW, lead many astray from the truth.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “Those who seek to remove the old landmarks are not holding fast; they are not remembering how they have received and heard. Those who try to bring in theories that would remove the pillars of our faith concerning the sanctuary or concerning **the personality of God or of Christ**, are working as blind men. They are seeking to bring in uncertainties and to set the people of God adrift without an anchor” {Ellen White: MR 760, p. 9, **1905**}

- “Here, upon the train, we met a man of marked physical and mental powers, just returning from his missionary field in China. [...] As we conversed with this gentleman, feelings of profound respect were aroused for the sacrifice he has made, and is still making. [..] But after catechising us upon the **trinity**, and finding that we were not sound upon the subject of **his triune God**, he became earnest in denouncing unitarianism, which takes from Christ his divinity, and leaves him but a man. Here, as far as our views were concerned, he was combating a man of straw. **We do not deny the divinity of Christ**. [..] We believe him to be the Divine person **addressed by Jehovah in the words, " Let us make man."** He was with the Father before the world was. [..] **We HAVE NOT as much SYMPATHY with Unitarians that deny the divinity of Christ, as with TRINITARIANS** who hold that the Son is the eternal Father, and talk so **mistily about the three-one God**. Give the Master all that divinity with which the Holy Scriptures clothe him.“ {James White: RH, 6. June, 1871, 196, part: Western Tour} {http://docs.adventistarchives.org/docs/RH/RH18710606-V37-25__B.pdf}

The entire edition of the RH with that quote was “accidentally” removed from the “EGW Writings” page!

- “The Word of the Lord has guided our steps since the passing of the time in 1844. We have searched the Scriptures; we have built solidly; and **we have not had to tear up our foundations and put in new timbers**.” {Ellen White: 1MR, p. 54, **1907,** Letter 24, 1907, p. 3. (To Elder A. G. Daniells, February 4, 1907)}

Here we could see clearly that the old foundations, which include the rejection of the Trinity, have never been removed! Ellen White died in 1915. Even a few years after her death, the teaching of the Trinity was still extremely controversial.

It is known that the founders of the Trinity at that time achieved little less than nothing in personal conversations with her in her last years of life, if such conversations were conducted at all. In any case, Ellen White never wrote that she was with these people, such as with prof. Prescott, defined a theological point in his direction.

Proponents of the Trinity quote some controversial words, but apparently, none of them dared to go directly to Ellen White and ask her what she meant by that or whether she actually wrote it. Did she defend this teaching? When, in 1892, the Pacific Press printed a book by the non-Adventist author Samuel T. Spear on the doctrine of the Trinity, as part of a service, Ellen White stood strongly against the printing of foreign books with other teachings in our printing presses after her return from Australia!

And this very book, which at that time was printed for another church because of financial reasons, served as "proof" that we would "believe" in it at that time! This explains to us the reason for God's punishment on our publishers:

- “Notwithstanding **the condition of things at the publishing house**, a suggestion had been made to bring **still more of our work to the Review office**, still more power into Battle Creek. **This greatly alarmed me, and when the fire came, I breathed easier** than I had for a long time….**Again and again the Lord had shown me that for EVERY DOLLAR that was accumulated by unjust means, there would be ten times as much lost**.“ {Ellen White: MS 20, 1903, April 3, par. 7}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “**Before the fire came which swept away the Review and Herald factory**, I was in distress for many days…. It was then that **I saw the representation of danger, a sword of fire** turning this way and that way…The next news was that the Review and Herald building had been consumed by fire, but that not one life had been lost. In this the Lord spoke mercy with **judgment**. The mercy of God was mingled with **judgment** to spare the lives of the workers.“ {Ellen White: MS 20 1903, April 3, par. 6}

- “God desired that every move should be in accordance with Bible principles. **There was to be no sharp dealing, and God has been displeased.** For the last twenty years God has been sending reproofs and warnings regarding this. The very worst thing that could now be done would be for **the Review and Herald** office to be once more built up in Battle Creek. The way has been opened for it (printing house) to break its association there, **association with worldly men**, which ought to be broken. **Unjustifiable commercial business** has been carried on, because the money that it brought in was needed… **Pernicious matter has been published** right in our office, and if some part of the work had to be delayed, it was the work on the books containing the light of truth. **This was greatly displeasing to the Lord**. **The apprentices were being educated in the false doctrines contained in the matter brought in**. And **the Review and Herald presses were sending these false doctrines out to the world**.“ {Ellen White: MS 20, 1903, April 3, par. 8}

When Dr. Kellogg accepted the doctrine of the Trinity he was in open disagreement with the church and soon after was expelled from it, with countless of his followers. His exclusion was led by Ellen White! The attacks on Ellen White's old visions, which clearly deny the Trinity and say that Jesus is the literal Son of the Father, are argued by saying that "she did not understand that Jesus was a Divine Being until she accepted the Trinity as the “truth”. In the quote below we can see the complete opposite, and we can recognize that in 1879 she clearly wrote that Jesus was a Divine, not a created. The position of the Son below the Father excludes the possibility of a Trinity! **Rejecting the Trinity and believing in a heavenly hierarchy does not mean rejecting the truth that Jesus is a Divine Being!**

- “**This fact the [fallen] angels would obscure, that Christ was the only begotten Son of God**, and they came to consider that they were not to consult Christ.” {Ellen White: TDG, 128.2 **1910**!}

- “Fallen men, in one sense, could not be companions for Christ, for they could not enter into sympathy with His **Divine nature**, and hold communion with the world's Redeemer.” {Ellen White: ST, December 11, 1879 par. 3}

- “As Jehovah, **THE SUPREME Ruler**, God could not personally communicate with sinful men, but He so loved the world that **He sent Jesus** to our world as a revelation of Himself.” {Ellen White: 9MR, p. 122, **1903**}

69: Did Ellen White announce that we would “recognize the new truth” later?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

- “One thing it is certain is soon to be realised,—**THE GREAT APOSTASY**, which **is DEVELOPING AND INCREASING AND WAXING STRONGER**, and will continue to do so until the Lord shall descend from heaven with a shout.” {Ellen White: Testimonies, Series B, No.7, S. 57 & NYI February 7, 1906, par. 1}

- “Let none seek to tear away **the foundations** of our faith,—the foundations that were laid **at the beginning** of our work, by prayerful study of the Word and **by revelation**.” {Ellen White: GW, p. 307}

“That which was truth in the beginning is truth now. Although new and important truths appropriate for succeeding generations have been opened to the understanding, the present revealings do not contradict those of the past. Every new truth understood only makes more significant the old.” RH, March 2, 1886

When our pioneers, after deep and dedicated research and prayer, did not know how to proceed, Ellen White would receive a direct answer from God and all would understand the meaning of the verses they had been studying. Ellen White was open to new light. But at the same time, she also said that new truths could only be based on already established foundations that we must not try to change!

- “**The leading points of our faith** as we hold them today were **firmly established**. Point **after** point (not instead of another!) was clearly defined, and all the brethren came into harmony. The whole company of believers were united in the truth. There were those who came in with strange doctrines, but we were never afraid to meet them. Our experience was wonderfully established by the revelation of the Holy Spirit.” {Ellen White: 3MR 412.4 1903}

One point after the next does not mean one point instead of another. Does this above statement perhaps say that she did not rebel against wrong teachings? She wrote these words at the time when she raised her voice against Dr. Kellogg, and during that same time, raised "Daniel and Revelation" by Uriah Smith as one of the most important books besides “The Great Controversy”. The original copy of that book was explicitly against the Trinity! What other proof do we need from God before we accept this truth?

- “The burden of the warning now to come to the people of God, nigh and afar off, is the third angel's message. And those who are seeking to understand this message will not be led by the Lord to make **an application of the Word that will undermine the foundation and remove the pillars of the faith** that has made Seventh-day Adventists what they are today.” {Ellen White: 2SM, p. 103. **1896**}

The statement above exposes the doctrine of the Trinity as an attack on the pillars of our faith. However, the quote below is misused to convey the meaning that Ellen White is prophetically declaring that we would eventually "adopt" the Trinity as well:

- “There is no excuse for any one in taking the position that there is no more truth to be revealed, and that all our expositions of Scripture are without an error. The fact that certain doctrines have been held as truth for many years by our people, is not a proof that our ideas are infallible. **Age will not make error into truth, and truth can afford to be fair. No true doctrine will lose anything by close investigation**.” {Ellen White: RH, 20. December **1892**}

In these words, we read that every new truth can be confirmed through examination of the old truth and that for the sake of personal testimony we will determine whether something is true since the truth itself will never change. Foundations remain foundations whether we have fully understood all the passages in the Bible or not.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

In 1888, God expanded the truth, through Waggoner and Jones, but without contradicting the old truths. The earlier omission of the Ten Commandments from that context did not mean their non-observance or any new opposite and untrue teaching. It only meant that until then, the minds of our pioneers were not ready to understand the full breadth of unaltered truth, which remained the same even after deepening it.

- “Here is the very work resting upon us to perform. Do not, I beg of you, listen to the unbelief that will be crowded into your mind, and sophistries. Some are to depart from the faith. Where are they? Who are they? **Who is departing from the faith laid down, the very foundation that we were on a whole century ago**? We are on the very same foundation; we have the same evidence, and we worked on it day and night, to know **in regard to the sanctuary question, and in regard to the personality of God, and of Christ**, and of all these subjects.” {Ellen White: Ms 138, March 24, 1906}

The Spirit of Prophecy says quite clearly that our points of truth about the Person of God and the Person of Christ, as well as about the Holy spirit, are completely defined, and that their rejection is clear Apostasy, which is exactly what is happening today. The Trinity brings a definition of nature and heavenly image of the Father and the Son that is 180 degrees opposite to what the pioneers believed in.

The Trinity rejects Jesus' sacrifice by claiming that Jesus did not literally die on the cross! But only Jesus' literal death could bring us eternal salvation! In the quote below, Ellen White emphasizes that her words do not mean that we must undo the pillars of our faith:

- “There are many who are in a perilous position spiritually—many who are “ready to die.” The Revelator (John) was bidden to write to the church in Sardis: “These things saith **He that hath the seven Spirits** of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. **Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent**.” There is a censure resting upon those who have heard the truth, received the truth, and who afterward have acted like men spiritually dead. “Remember therefore.” In our work **we are not to be drawn into any plausible theories that would lead to a denial of our past faith in the truth we have heard and advocated**. “If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.” “Thou hast a few **names** even in Sardis which **have not defiled their garments**; and they shall walk with Me in white: for they are worthy.” “Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them; and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set My sanctuary in the midst of them forevermore. My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be My people.” -” {Ellen White: Lt 230, July 5th, **1906**}

- “The word of God covers a period of history reaching from the creation to the coming of the Son of man in the clouds of heaven. Yea, more; it carries the mind forward to the future life, and opens before it the glories of paradise restored. **THROUGH ALL these centuries <u>the truth of God has remained the same</u>**. That which was truth in the beginning is truth now. Although new and important truths appropriate for succeeding generations have been opened to the understanding, **the present revealings do not contradict those of the past**. Every new truth understood only **makes more significant the old**.” {Ellen White: RH March 2, 1886, par. 6}

- “In every age there is a new development of truth, a message of God to the people of that generation. **The old truths are all essential; new truth is not independent of the old, but an <u>unfolding</u> of it**. It is only as the old truths are understood that we can comprehend the new. [..] But it is **the light which shines in the fresh unfolding of truth that glorifies the old**. He who rejects or neglects the new does not really possess the old. For him it loses its vital power and becomes but a lifeless form.” {Ellen White: COL, 127.4}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

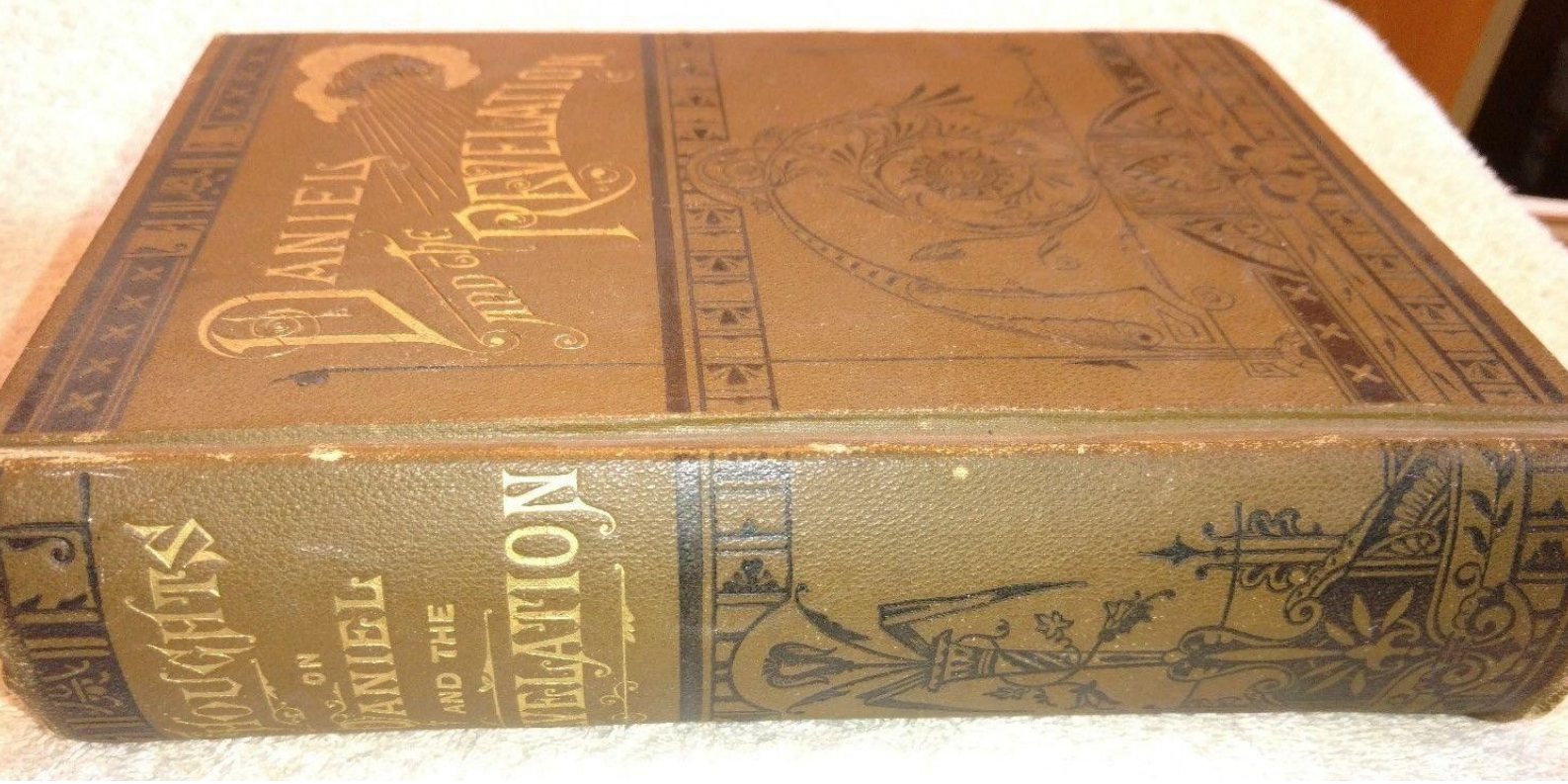
Here again, we can see that the truth can be recognized after a complete study of all the quotes because otherwise, quotes that are taken out of context can prove wrong views. According to the last prophetic statement, it is impossible that we, as a Church, resolutely rejected the Trinity for decades, and then suddenly "recognised a completely different truth", opposite to the faith of the pioneers.

70: Uriah Smith and his semi-Arian book ”Daniel and the Revelation”

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



The **Semi-Arian** theology was already present in the year 325 as a rejection of the Trinity that was officially introduced that year. This view teaches that only God the Father is the God of the whole universe, but at the same time, that Jesus, as His literal Son, possesses a Divine nature because He was born of the Father and not created. This was the correct teaching of our pioneers. Uriah Smith had been associated with Adventism since his childhood and took over the editorial of the Review and Herald in 1855. He was one of the most prolific writers in our church.



He had a fundamental influence on the interpretation of the prophecies. His most famous works were the books "Revelation" (1867) and "Daniel" (1873), which were later merged into one book "Daniel and Revelation“. Although Uriah Smith had many disputes with Ellen White, she called him one of the most important authors in our church. His 1898 version of the book had clear Arian views (acceptance of Jesus as the literal Son of God, with a Divine nature, and rejecting the Holy Spirit as an independent being) and had statements against the Trinity. These statements were removed from his book between 1940 and 1946. So much about the „evidence“ that the pioneers expounded the false teachings, and that Ellen White "recognised, understood, and removed" it after 1890. Jesus' statement that "no one can serve two masters" means EITHER - OR in that sense. The first commandment says very clearly that we can and should pray only to the true God.

This means that either the Trinity or Arianism attacks the first commandment directly. Jesus clearly says that there is no halfway. Arianism itself is named after the fighter for truth, Bishop Arius, who fought against the Trinity before and during the council of Nicaea. He accepted the Deity of Jesus but taught that Jesus was literally and has always been the only begotten Son of God, since heaven. On the other hand, after his defeat at Nicaea 325ad, lies were spread about him claiming that Jesus was a created being. And those who are fighting against the Trinity today, who believe in the biblical truth that Jesus, although God, is indeed a Son already born in heaven, are labeled as rejecters of Jesus as a Divine Being.

Correct Arianism was the belief of Ellen White and all of the pioneers. Ellen White would never recommend a book as the most important, if it went against the first commandment, because that would mean rejecting the One true God! In the sense of the Spirit of Prophecy, this fact alone is already clear and sufficient evidence, for which other arguments are even unnecessary, although of course, we will study the whole topic together. What did she write in 1905 about Uriah Smith? At that time, it was very important for the discussion with Dr. Kellogg not to come to the recommendation of a theologian or literature that leads to delusion, where the truth is mixed with the false doctrine of the Holy Spirit. Until his death in 1903, Uriah Smith was known as one of the most determined fighters against the false teaching of the Trinity. Below are Ellen White's statements regarding Uriah Smith’s book:

- “The interest in Daniel and the Revelation is to continue as long as probationary time shall last. **God used the author** OF THIS book as a **channel** through which to communicate light to direct minds to **the truth**.” {Ellen White: 1MR, No. 26, page 63, “Thoughts on Daniel and the Revelation“ MS 174 **1899**}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “Instruction has been given me (from the God) that the important books containing the light that God has given regarding Satan's apostasy in heaven should be given a wide circulation just now; for through them the truth will reach many minds. ‘Patriarchs and Prophets,’ ‘**Daniel and the Revelation**,’ and ‘Great Controversy’ **are needed now as never before**. They should be widely circulated because the truths they emphasise will open many blind eyes.” {Ellen White: RH 16. February **1905**. “A call for Active Work“}

It is important to emphasize that this statement was made in 1905, and at that point, Uriah Smith’s book "Daniel and the Revelation" was available. She also writes clearly that God used that author Uriah Smith and she didn’t mean the bible prophets Daniel and John in her statement.

- “In Desire of Ages, Patriarchs and Prophets, The Great Controversy, and in **Daniel and the Revelation**, there is **precious instruction**.” {Ellen White: Letter written from St. Helena, California to Edson White and W. C. White, 27th September 1903, 21MR No. 1594, see also ‘Evangelism’ chapter 10 page 366}

- “These books must be regarded as of special importance, and every effort should be made to get them before the people.” {Ellen White: Letter written from St. Helena, California to Edson White and W. C. White, 27th September 1903, 21MR No. 1594, see also ‘Evangelism’ chapter 10 page 366}

Pressed by this clear evidence, theologians give new arguments again, that Ellen White recommended his book, which contained the "wrong" theology only „because“ it contained important truths too. We have already seen how important the truth about the Trinity is, both then and today. Since she wrote that God used that author as a channel for truth, that book certainly cannot contain false teachings! The Bible makes it clear that no one can serve two different Masters! The only two points of contention regarding this book are on the 11th chapter of the book of the prophet Daniel, where Uriah Smith and James White had different opinions on whether one part corresponds to Turkey or Rome, as well as the question of whether Uriah Smith understood that the Pope did lose his power.

Perhaps his words may have left such an impression in some places, but we do not see it in Chapter 8 (vision of a ram, a goat and a little horn) of his book on Daniel, where he called the Papacy the leading force of persecution until the end of time. Uriah Smith also wrote about the Sunday Law. Can you believe that he wrote that the two beasts that will persecute God's people will be the Papacy and America? Smith was inspired by the Holy Spirit as he lined up his book! These passages are just one additional description to understand the already clear truth, this time from a different perspective. Incomplete interpretation of the contained symbolism, in this case, means only that we may have a lack of confirmation of the intentions of the Papacy, but it does not bring false doctrine or diminish the whole truth!

Insufficient understanding of these passages does not change the fundamental meaning of the prophecies about the end of time or some of the foundations of our faith! Today we do not even have a complete interpretation of Revelation, but that does not mean that we can justify interpreting it with false teachings! Ellen White herself never defined the meaning of those passages, therefore, we have no proof that Uriah Smith misinterpreted those portions either. Had Ellen White recommended a book with an emphasis on the Trinity, that would give us evidence of her favor of this doctrine. However, some theologians say that Ellen White "just tolerated” Brother Smith's book!

An important German theologian writes the following words that Ellen White herself never defined the meaning of those passages, therefore, we have no proof that Uriah Smith misinterpreted those portions either. Had Ellen White recommended a book with an emphasis on the Trinity, that would give us evidence of her favor of this doctrine. However, some theologians say that Ellen White "just tolerated” Brother Smith's book! An important German theologian writes the following words:

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “Only after the death of the older generation of Adventist theologians could the "understanding" of Trinitarianism be completely broken, and it was **first** formulated in **1931** in our Fundamental Beliefs. In **1944**, all anti-Trinitarian and semi-Arian statements from Uriah Smith's printed books, if later printed, **were altered or removed**. "{M. Böttcher}

Thus, we can see once again that, despite today's completely false claims that we „recognised and accepted" the Trinity before the year 1931! We can also see that the content of our old books has not remained intact, but has often been changed by people who considered themselves "authorised and professional", without others knowing of these changes that were being made. Below we can see Uriah’s original statements:

- “To the Lamb, equally with the Father who sits upon the throne, praise is ascribed in this song of adoration. Commentators, with great unanimity, have seized upon this as proof that Christ must be coeval with the Father; for otherwise, say they, here would be worship paid to the creature which belongs only to the Creator. But this does not seem to be a necessary conclusion. The Scriptures certainly clearly intimate that **the existence of Christ had a beginning** (John 1:1), **which was not so in the case of the Father**. (See remarks on Rev.3:14, where it is shown that Christ is not a created being.) But while he does not possess a co-eternity of past existence with the Father, the beginning of his existence, as the begotten of the Father, antedates the entire work of creation, in relation to which he stands a joint creator with God (John 1:3; Heb.1:2). Could not the Father ordain that to such a being worship should be rendered equally with Himself, without it’s being idolatry on the part of the worshiper? He has raised Him to positions which make it proper that He should be worshiped, and has even commanded that worship should be rendered him, which would not have been necessary had he been equal with the Father in eternity of existence. Christ Himself declares that ’as the Father hath life in Himself, so hath **He given to the Son** to have life in Himself.’ (John 5:26). The Father has ’highly exalted Him, and **given** Him a name which is above every name.’ (Phil. 2:9). And the Father Himself says, ’Let all the angels of God worship him.’ (Heb. 1:6). These testimonies show that Christ is **now** an object of worship equally with the Father; but **they do not prove that with him he holds an eternity of past existence**.“ {Uriah Smith: Daniel and the Revelation, 1897, 401}

- “**The Holy Spirit is the Spirit of God; it is also the Spirit of Christ. It is that Divine, mysterious emanation through which they carry forward their great and infinite work.**” {Uriah Smith: **General Conference** Daily Bulletin Volume 4, March 14, **1891**, pp. 146, 147}

- “These Things Saith the Amen. – This is, then, the final message to the churches ere the close of probation. And though the description of their condition which he gives to the indifferent Laodiceans is fearful and startling, nevertheless it cannot be denied; for the Witness is “faithful and true.“ Moreover, **He is “the beginning of the creation of God.“ Some understand by this language that Christ was the first created being**, dating his existence anterior to that of any other created being or thing, next to the self-existent and eternal God. But the language does not necessarily imply that He was created; for the words, “the beginning of the creation,“ may simply signify that the work of creation, strictly speaking, was begun by Him. “Without Him was not anything made.“ Others, however, and more properly we think, take the word αρχη to mean the “agent“ or “efficient cause“, which is one of the definitions of the word, understanding that Christ is the agent through Whom God has created all things, but that **He Himself came into existence in a different manner, as He is called “the only begotten“ of the Father**. It would seem utterly inappropriate to apply this expression to any being created in the ordinary sense of that term.“ {http://sdapillars.org/media/download_gallery/US_DanRev1897.pdf} {Uriah Smith: Daniel and the Revelation, 1897, p. 371}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- "**This Spirit is the Spirit of God, and the Spirit of Christ; the Spirit being the same whether it is spoken of as pertaining to God or Christ**. But respecting this Spirit, the Bible uses expressions which cannot be harmonised with the idea that it is a person like the Father and the Son. Rather it is shown to be a Divine influence from them both, the medium which represents their presence and by which they have knowledge and power through all the universe, when not personally present. Christ is a person, now officiating as priest in the sanctuary in heaven; and yet he says that wherever two or three are gathered in his name, he is there in the midst. Mt. 18,20. How? Not personally, but by his Spirit. In one of Christ's discoursed (John 14-16) this Spirit is personified as "the Comforter," and as such has the personal and relative pronouns, "he," "him," and "Whom," applied to it. But usually it is spoken of in a way to show that it cannot be a person, like the Father and the Son. For instance, it is often said to be "poured out" and "shed abroad." **But we never read about God or Christ being poured out or shed abroad. If it was a person, it would be nothing strange for it to appear in bodily shape**; and yet when it has so appeared, that fact has been noted as peculiar." {Uriah Smith: RH, October 28, **1890**}

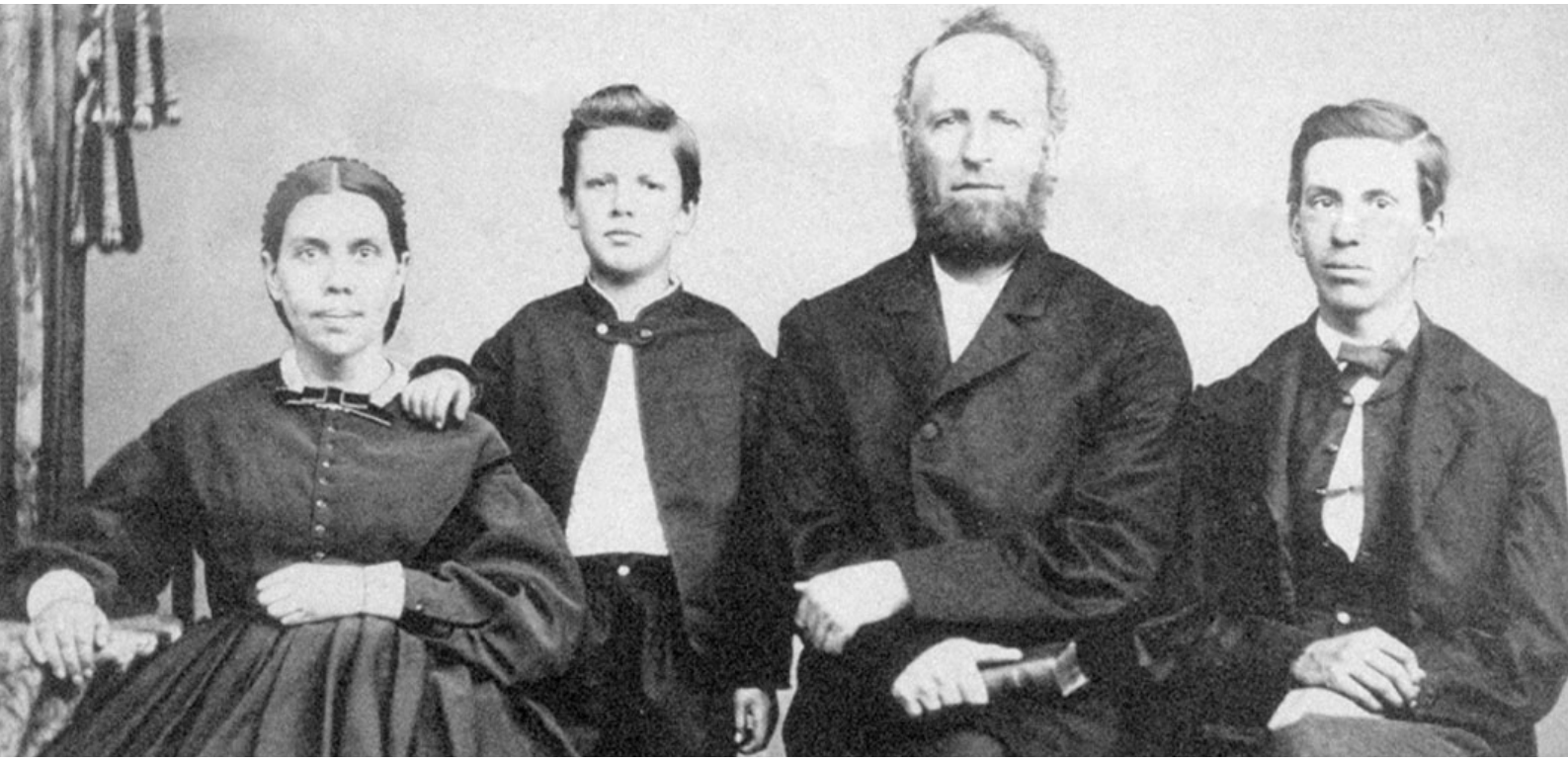
[Daniel and Revelation – Uriah Smith 1897]

Our Pioneers



71: Pioneer Statements

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



Edson White wrote in 1913 that there are only two Divine Beings in the entire universe, the Father and the Son:

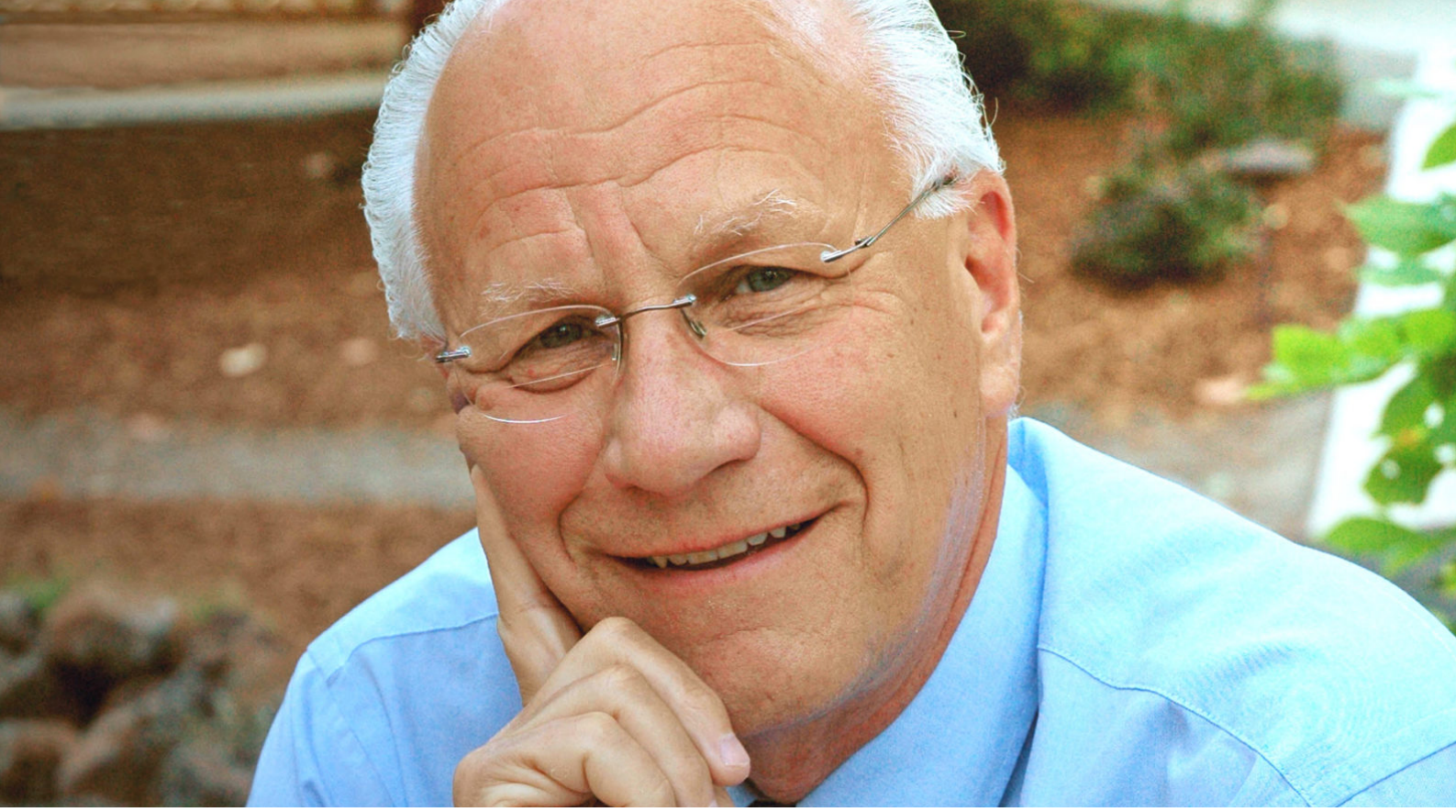
- "Only **one** Being in the universe besides the Father bears the name of God, is His Son, Jesus Christ." {James Edson White: The Coming King, p. 27, 1913}

Why didn't Ellen White react to that, if she really believed in the Trinity at that time? It was in those days that there was a great struggle between the two camps, and such a statement would have had a great impact, especially since it was coming from Ellen White's son! **What did Ellen White's second son, William White, later write about bringing the doctrine of the Trinity into the Adventist Church?**

- **"The statements and the arguments of some of our ministers in their effort to prove that the Holy Spirit was an individual as are God, the father and Christ, the eternal Son, have perplexed me and sometimes they have made me sad."** {Letter from William C. White to H. W. Carr April 30th **1935**}

Why did William White fight the Trinity if it is truth? Because God showed Ellen White that her son would not depart from the truth:

- "It was also shown me that my son, W. C. White, should be my helper and counselor, and that the Lord would place on him the spirit of wisdom and of a sound mind. **I was shown that the Lord would guide him, and that he would, not be led away**, because he would recognise the leadings and guidance of the Holy Spirit…"The Lord will be your instructor. You will meet with deceptive influences; they will come in many forms, in pantheism and other forms of infidelity; but follow where I shall guide you, sand you will be safe. **I will put My Spirit upon your son**, and will strengthen him to do his work. He has the grace of humility. The Lord has selected him to act an important part in His work. For this purpose was he born." {Ellen White: Selected Messages Book 1, pp. 54, 55}



George Knight, a professor of Adventist history and a follower of the Trinity who is one of the most famous theologians in today's GC circles says the following:

- "**Most Adventist pioneers today could not become members of the Adventist Church, at least not before agreeing with the church's 28 points of view. They would e.g. rejected point 2 'The Trinity'**" {George Knight: Ministry October 1993 p.10}

Which persons did not belong to that majority? The theologians who, unfortunately, became proponents of the Trinity later on, and who gradually brought this apostasy into the Adventist church: Dr. J. H. Kellog, A. T. Jones, Prof. W. W. Prescott, A. G. Daniells, Francis Wilcox, H. C. Lacey, later supported by Drs. LeRoy Froom and President of the General Conference Charles Whatson, who in 1931 managed to finally put this teaching on the list of our beliefs. Some Adventists today make assumptions that our pioneers rejected only the Catholic form of the Trinity. In the quote below, in which a conversation was recorded in which Ellen White also participated, we see that these statements are not true:

- "Here, upon the train, we met a man of marked physical and mental powers, just returning from his missionary field in China. [...] As we conversed with this gentleman, feelings of profound respect were aroused for the sacrifice he has made, and is still making. [..] But after catechising us upon the trinity, and finding that we were not sound upon the subject of his **triune** God, he became earnest in denouncing unitarianism, which takes from Christ his divinity, and leaves him but a man. Here, as far as our views were concerned, he was combating a man of straw. **We do not deny the divinity of Christ**. [..] We believe him to be the Divine person addressed by Jehovah in the words, " Let us make man." He was with the Father before the world was. [..] We have not as much sympathy with Unitarians that deny the divinity of Christ, as with Trinitarians who hold that the Son is the eternal Father, and talk so mistily about the three-one God. Give the Master all that divinity with which the Holy Scriptures clothe him." {RH, June 6, 1871, p. 196, Western Tour} {http://docs.adventistarchives.org/docs/RH/RH18710606-V37-25__B.pdf}

There are also claims that SOME pioneers of Adventism came from religious groups where the Trinity was rejected and that this is the only reason why this doctrine was not immediately introduced into the church.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

But does that mean we should also refuse baptism, because it was brought by the Baptists? Or Jesus' second coming after William Miller believed it? As the last true church, we have taken the hitherto known truth through the guidance of the Spirit of Prophecy from many sides, and replaced the erroneous essential beliefs of other churches with biblical truth. The Trinity was not a teaching we needed to adopt into our beliefs, but it was the unbiblical teaching of the majority of the churches that we left behind when we left Babylon.

That is why the Adventists of that time defended against it as fervently as they did with the truth about the Sabbath and the Second coming of Jesus!. The following quotes from old pioneers confirm what the church believed at that time, which was in agreement with what Ellen White taught. The claim that these were only a few pioneers, and that then the majority of the church of that time believed in the Trinity, is a direct lie. These pioneers led and carried our church and theology! But Satan is trying to twist even such clear facts! Although the Catholic Trinity teaches the meaningless doctrine that Jesus as Son is born again and again, it also recognizes that Jesus is the literal Son, and not just within the mission of salvation.

In addition to the clear belief that there are only two Divine Beings, the Pioneers rejected the "Adventist form of the Trinity", which teaches that Jesus did not literally die on the cross (but only the garment of human flesh and that Jesus resurrected Himself), which is a rejection of Jesus' sacrifice on the cross. Our pioneers believed that Jesus, although a Divine Being, is a literal Son with a literal beginning, a heavenly birth. Ellen White never refuted their views, but supported them herself.

J.N. Andrews:



- “The doctrine of the Trinity which was established in the church by the council of Nice, A. D. 325. **This doctrine destroys the personality of God, and his Son Jesus Christ our Lord. The infamous, measures by which it was forced upon the church which appear upon the pages of ecclesiastical history might well cause every believer in that doctrine to blush**.“ {J.N. Andrews: RH, March 6, 1855}

- “And as to the Son of God, he would be excluded also (assuming He had no beginning), for he had God for his Father, and did, at some point **in the eternity of the past, have beginning of days**.” {J.N. Andrews: RH, September 7, 1869}

<u>James White</u>:



James White never denied the Deity of Christ, but he made it clear that Jesus, nevertheless has a beginning and was positioned below the Father. Isn't it strange that Ellen White never said or wrote anything against it, but in the 1900s she re-emphasized that pioneer's works should be printed?

- "**The Father and the Son were one in man's creation, and in his redemption**. Said the Father to the Son, "Let us make man in our image." And the triumphant song in which the redeemed take part, is unto "Him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb, forever and ever." {J.S. White: The Law and the Gospel, p.1. 1870}

- "It is as wide from the truth as the old **trinitarian absurdity** that Jesus Christ is the very and Eternal God (the Father)." {James White, August 5, 1852, RH, vol. 3, no. 7, page 52, par. 42}

- "The way **spiritualisers** have disposed of or denied the only Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ is first **using the old unscriptural Trinitarian creed**, viz., that Jesus Christ is the eternal God, though they **have not one passage to support it**, while we have plain scripture testimony in abundance that **he is the Son** of the eternal God." {J.S. White: The Day Star, January 24, 1846}

- "**The Father was greater than the Son in that He was first**." {James White, January 4, 1881, Review & Herald; found in Ellen White: RH Articles, vol. 1, page 244}

- "As fundamental errors, we might class with this counterfeit sabbath other errors which Protestants have brought away **from the Catholic church**, such as sprinkling for baptism, **the trinity**, the consciousness of the dead and eternal life in misery." {J.S. White: RH, September 12, 1854}

Many, after reading this quote, say that James White was referring to the Catholic version of the Trinity, and that the pioneers "did not reject the correct Trinity", which they say is what is taught in today's Adventist Church.

In the quote below we see the opposite though. We see that James White made it clear that every form of the Trinity is a false teaching, and he confirmed this in 1877:

- "**The inexplicable Trinity that makes the Godhead three in one and one in three, is bad enough**; but that ultra Unitarianism that makes Christ inferior to the Father is worse. Did God say to an inferior, "Let us make man in our image?" {James White, November 29, 1877, RH}

- "Jesus prayed that His disciples might be one as he was one with his Father. This prayer did not contemplate one disciple with twelve heads, but twelve disciples, made one in object and effort in the cause of their master. **Neither are the Father and the Son parts of the "three-one God". They are two distinct Beings**," {James White, 1868, Life Incidents, p. 343}

After his death, Ellen White gave a well-known statement that her husband believed and studied only correctly, and that his only mistake was just that he was physically overworked, and thus, ended up dying much earlier than he should have.

Uriah Smith:

The "life in itself" that he is referring to has to do with immortality, which only the Father and the Son possess. In the book quoted, he clearly stated that Jesus is the literal Son of His heavenly Father, and that the Trinity is a false doctrine.

This book was especially important and widespread until the time of Ellen White's death.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications



- “These Things Saith the Amen. - This is, then, the final message to the churches ere the close of probation. And though the description of their condition which he gives to the indifferent Laodiceans is fearful and startling, nevertheless it cannot be denied; for the Witness is “faithful and true.“ Moreover, **He is “the beginning of the creation of God**.“ **Some understand by this language that Christ was the first created being**, dating his existence anterior to that of any other created being or thing, next to the self-existent and eternal God. But the language does not necessarily imply that He was created; for the words, “the beginning of the creation,“ may simply signify that the work of creation, strictly speaking, was begun by Him. “Without Him was not anything made.“ Others, however, and more properly we think, take the word αρχη to mean the “agent“ or “efficient cause“, which is one of the definitions of the word, understanding that Christ is the agent through Whom God has created all things, but that **He Himself came into existence in a different manner, as He is called “the only begotten“ of the Father**. It would seem utterly inappropriate to apply this expression to any being created in the ordinary sense of that term“ {Uriah Smith: Daniel and the Revelation, 1897, p. 371}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- "To the Lamb, equally with the Father who sits upon the throne, praise is ascribed in this song of adoration. Commentators, with great unanimity, have seized upon this as proof that Christ must be coeval with the Father; for otherwise, say they, here would be worship paid to the creature which belongs only to the Creator. But this does not seem to be a necessary conclusion. The Scriptures certainly clearly intimate that **the existence of Christ had a beginning** (John 1:1), **which was not so in the case of the Father**. (See remarks on Rev.3:14, where it is shown that Christ is not a created being.) But while he does not possess a co-eternity of past existence with the Father, the beginning of his existence, as the begotten of the Father, antedates the entire work of creation, in relation to which he stands a joint creator with God (John 1:3; Heb.1:2). Could not the Father ordain that to such a being worship should be rendered equally with Himself, without it's being idolatry on the part of the worshiper? He has raised Him to positions which make it proper that He should be worshiped, and has even commanded that worship should be rendered him, which would not have been necessary had he been equal with the Father in eternity of existence. Christ Himself declares that 'as the Father hath life in Himself, so hath He **given to the Son** to have **life in Himself**.' (John 5:26). The Father has 'highly exalted him, and *given* him a name which is above every name.' (Phil. 2:9). And the Father Himself says, 'Let all the angels of God worship him.' (Heb. 1:6). These testimonies show that Christ is **now** an object of worship equally with the Father; but **they do not prove that with him he holds an eternity of past existence**." {Uriah Smith: Daniel and the Revelation, 1897, 401}

- "**This Spirit is the Spirit of God, and the Spirit of Christ; the Spirit being the same whether it is spoken of as pertaining to God or Christ**. But respecting this Spirit, the Bible uses expressions which cannot be harmonised with the idea that it is a person like the Father and the Son. Rather it is shown to be a Divine influence from them both, the medium which represents their presence and by which they have knowledge and power through all the universe, when not personally present. Christ is a person, now officiating as priest in the sanctuary in heaven; and yet he says that wherever two or three are gathered in his name, he is there in the midst. Mt. 18,20. How? Not personally, but by his Spirit. In one of Christ's discoursed (John 14-16) this Spirit is personified as "the Comforter," and as such has the personal and relative pronouns, "he," "him," and "Whom," applied to it. But usually it is spoken of in a way to show that it cannot be a person, like the Father and the Son. For instance, it is often said to be "poured out" and "shed abroad." **But we never read about God or Christ being poured out or shed abroad. If it was a person, it would be nothing strange for it to appear in bodily shape**; and yet when it has so appeared, that fact has been noted as peculiar." {Uriah Smith: RH, October 28, **1890**}

- **"The Holy Spirit is the Spirit of God; it is also the Spirit of Christ. It is that Divine, mysterious emanation through which they carry forward their great and infinite work."** {Uriah Smith: **General Conference** Daily Bulletin Volume 4, March 14, **1891**, pp. 146, 147}

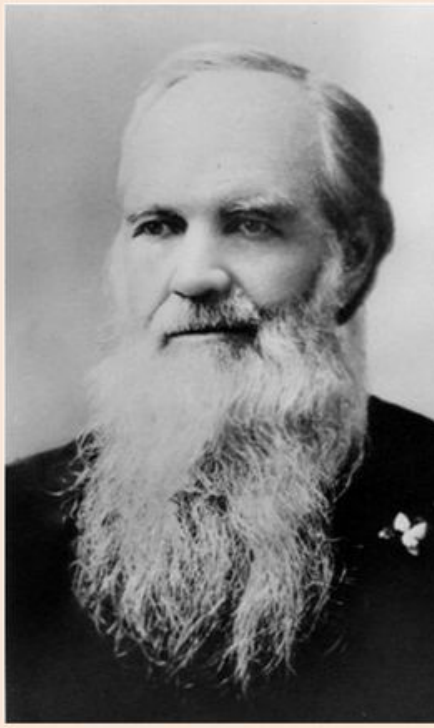
J.H. Waggoner:

Is it true that our pioneers, by rejecting the Trinity, also rejected the Deity of Christ?:

- "**They (theologians) take the denial of a trinity to be equivalent to a denial of the divinity of Christ**. Were that the case, we should cling to the doctrine of a trinity as tenaciously as any can; but it is not the case. They who have read our remarks on the death of the Son of God know that we firmly believe in the divinity of Christ; but we cannot accept the idea of a trinity, as it is held by **Trinitarians**, without **giving up** our claim on the dignity **of the sacrifice** made for our redemption." {J. H. Waggoner: The Atonement in the Light of Nature and Revelation, pp. 164, 165 **1884**}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

"There were some very early that turned the doctrine of the Trinity into "Tritheism" [this is regarding the early centuries] "and, instead of three divine persons under the economy of Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, brought in three collateral, coordinate, and self-originated beings, making them three absolute and independent principles, without any relation of Father or Son, which is the most proper notion of three gods." J. H. Waggoner, 1878.



J. H. Waggoner

- "As before remarked, the great mistake of Trinitarians, in arguing this subject, is this: they make no distinction between a denial of a trinity and a denial of the divinity of Christ. They see only the two extremes, between which the truth lies; and take every expression referring to the pre-existence of Christ as evidence of a trinity. The Scriptures abundantly teach the pre-existence of Christ and his divinity; but they are entirely silent in regard to a trinity. The declaration, **that the Divine Son of God could not die, is as far from the teachings of the Bible as darkness is from light**. And we would ask the Trinitarian, to which of the two natures are we indebted for redemption? The answer must, of course, be, To that one which died or shed his blood for us; for "we have redemption through his blood." Then it is evident that if only the human nature died, our Redeemer is only human, and that the Divine Son of God took no part in the work of redemption, for he could neither suffer nor die. Surely, we say right, that **the doctrine of a trinity degrades the Atonement, by bringing the sacrifice, the blood of our purchase, down to the standard of Socinianism**." {J.H. Waggoner: The Atonement In The Light Of Nature And Revelation, pp. 173, 174 1884}

E.J. Waggoner:

- A word of caution may be necessary here. Let no one imagine that we would exalt Christ at the expense of the Father, or would ignore the Father. That cannot be, for their interests are one. We honor the Father in honoring the Son. We are mindful of Paul's words, that "to us there is but one God, the Father, of Whom are all things, and we in Him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by Whom are all things, and we by Him" (1 Cor. 8,6); just as we have already quoted, that it was by Him that God made the worlds. **All things proceed ultimately from God, the Father; even Christ Himself proceeded and came forth from the Father**; but it has pleased the Father that in Him should all fullness dwell, and that He should be the direct, immediate Agent in every act of creation. Our object in this investigation is to set forth Christ's rightful position of equality with the Father, in order that His power to redeem may be the better appreciated.": **Christ And His Righteousness**, p. 19. **1890**}

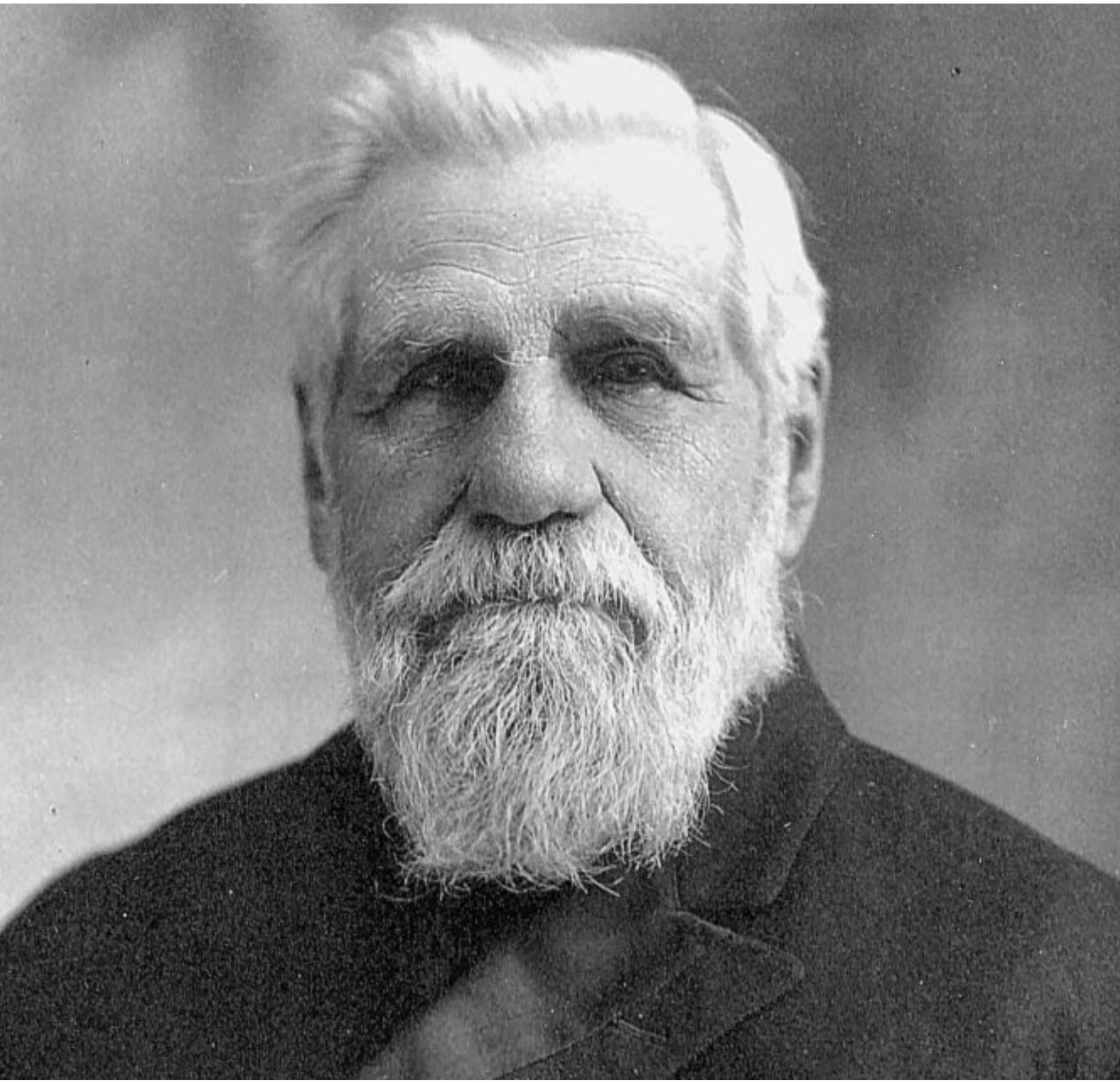
To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications




- “Before passing to some of the practical lessons that are to be learned from these truths, we must dwell for a few moments upon an opinion i.e. honestly held by many who would not for any consideration willingly dishonor Christ, but who, through that opinion, do actually deny His Divinity. It is the idea that Christ is a created being, who, through the good pleasure of God, was elevated to His present lofty position. No one who holds this view can possibly have any just conception of the exalted position which Christ really occupies. [..] The Scriptures declare that Christ is "the only begotten son of God." He is begotten, **not** created. **As to when He was begotten, it is not for us to inquire**, nor could our minds grasp it if we were told. The prophet Micah tells us all that we can know about it, in these words: "But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall He come forth unto Me i.e. to be ruler in Israel; **whose goings forth have been from of old, from the days of eternity." Micah 5:2. There was a time when Christ proceeded forth and came from God, from THE BOSOM OF THE FATHER** (John 8:42; 1:18), but that time was so far back in the days of eternity that to finite comprehension it is practically without beginning. But the point is that Christ is a begotten Son, and not a created subject. He has by inheritance a more excellent Name than the angels; He is "a Son over His own house." Heb. 1:4; 3:6. And since He is the only-begotten Son of God, He is of the very substance and nature of God, and possesses by birth all the attributes of God; for the Father was pleased that His Son should be the express image of His Person, the brightness of His glory, and filled with all the fullness of the Godhead. [..] Finally, we know the Divine unity of the Father and the Son from the fact that both have the same Spirit. Paul, after saying that they that are in the flesh cannot please God, continues: "But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of His." Rom. 8:9. Here we find that **the Holy Spirit is both the Spirit of God and the Spirit of Christ**. Christ "is in the bosom of the Father;" being by nature of the very substance of God, and having life in Himself, He is properly called Jehovah, the self-existent One, and is thus styled in Jer. 23:56, where it is said that the righteous Branch, who shall execute judgment and justice in the earth, shall be known by the name of Jehovah - THE LORD, OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS. Let no one, therefore, who honors Christ at all, give Him less honor than He gives the Father, for this would be to dishonor the Father by just so much; but let all, with the angels in heaven, worship the Son, having no fear that they are worshiping and serving the creature instead of the Creator.” {E.J. Waggoner: Christ And His Righteousness, pp. 19-24. **1890**}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

S.N. Haskell:



- “Before the creation of our world, "there was war in heaven." **Christ and the Father covenanted together**; and Lucifer, the covering cherub, grew jealous because he was not admitted into the **eternal councils of the Two** who sat upon the throne.“ {S. N. Haskell: The Story of the Seer of Patmos, p. 217. **1905**}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

H.C. Lacey:



Although he belonged to the group of Trinity supporters, his words below were sincere and completely TRUE:

- "As to any special controversy, or agitation, over the matter of the Trinity, I cannot recall anything serious at all. Of course I have always known that Elder Uriah Smith was an **Arian in belief**, ('Thoughts on Daniel and the Revelation' reveal that!) and that our people **undoubtedly generally followed that view**. But we, as a family, had been brought up in the (Anglican) Church of England, and were naturally, may I say, Trinitarians. We just believed it, subconsciously, and I do not remember our ever discussing the question with the brethren who brought us into the Truth, Elder M. C. Israel and his younger brother, W. L. H. Baker. One thing I do recall is my mother's remarking on the strange **language used by our ministers in speaking of the Holy Ghost as 'IT' and 'ITS' as though they thought of the Holy Spirit as an influence, instead of as a Person**. That seemed very strange to her, and in a measure to me also (I was about 17 then)." {H.C. Lacey letter to LeRoy Froom Aug. 30, 1945}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- "At that time, Professor **PRESCOTT** was tremendously interested **in presenting Christ as THE GREAT "I Am"** and in emphasising the eternity of His existence, using frequently the expression "The Eternal Son". Also he connected the "I AM" of Exodus 3:14, which of course was Christ the Second Person of the Godhead, with the fulfillment of Jesus in John 8:58, which we all agree to; but then linked it up with other "I ams" in that Gospel - 7 of them, such as "I am the Bread of life" "I am the Light of the world' "I am the door of the Sheep" etc. all very rich in their spiritual teaching - but which seemed a little far fetched to me especially as the "I am" in all those latter cases is merely in the copula in the Greek, as well as in English. But he insisted on his interpretation. Sr. **Marian Davis** seem to **FALL FOR IT**, and lo and behold, when "**Desire of Ages**" came out, there appeared that **IDENTICAL teaching** on pages 24 and 25, which, I think, can **be looked for IN VAIN in any of Sr. White's published works prior to that time**." {H. C. Lacey letter to Dr. LeRoy Froom Aug. 30, 1945}

- "In this connection, of course you know that Mrs **Marian Davis** was entrusted with the preparation of "**Desire of Ages**" and that she gathered her material from every available source - from Sr. White's books already in print, from unpublished manuscripts, from private letters, stenographical reports of her talks etc. - but perhaps you may not know that she (Sr. Davis) was greatly worried about finding material for the first chapter. She appealed to me personally many times as she was arranging that chapter (and other chapters too for that matter) and I did what I could to help her; I have **good reason to believe that she also appealed to Professor Prescott for similar aid**, and got it too in far richer and more abundant measure than I could render." (H.C. Lacey letter to L.E. Froom Aug. 30, 1945)

In a letter to Dr. Froom in 1945, H. Lacey described his earliest beliefs and the beliefs of his family in regards to the Trinity.

This is not about whether he believed in the Trinity, but about his statement that for the Holy Spirit was used only the IT in the Adventist church, and that everyone resolutely rejected the theory that the Holy Spirit was God.

Our pioneers believed in Semi-Arianism, i.e.. that Jesus is a Divine Being, without accepting the doctrine of the Trinity.

The strongest apostasy carriers:

A.T. Jones:

At first, he believed the truth and stood by Ellen White in the proclamation of the truth in 1888. He, then, brought a deeper understanding to the church about grace and salvation, in the context of the Old and New Testaments.

According to Ellen White, God Himself led this revelation of deeper truth. But from 1899 on, Jones' beliefs began to falter, and he began to write both true and false statements until 1906, when he completely fell under the rule of the enemy.

- "**He was born of the Holy Ghost**. In other words, Jesus Christ was born **again**. He came from heaven, God's first-born, to the earth, and was born again. But all in Christ's work goes by opposites for us: He, the sinless one, was made to be sin in order that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him. He, the living One, the Prince and Author of life, died that we might live. He whose goings forth have been from the days of eternity, **the first-born of God**, was born **again** in order that we might be born again." {A.T. Jones: Christian Perfection, paragraphs 53, 54 A Sermon, RH, July 7 – **August** 1, **1899**. This is also found in Lessons on Faith, page 154}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications



- “Now what more was ever **required by the papacy**, and all phases of the old order of things, than is thus brought within the meaning of the national Constitution by this decision? What more was ever required by the papacy itself than that “the Christian religion” should be the national religion; that the discipline of the Church should be maintained by the civil power; that the religious test oath should be applied to all; that the public should be taxed for the support of religion and religious worship; **that there should be required a BELIEF IN THE DOCTRINE OF THE TRINITY**, and the inspiration of the “Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament;” that the guilt of “**BLASPHEMY**” should be visited upon everyone who should speak or act “in contempt of the religion professed by almost the whole community;” and that everybody should be required by law to observe **Sunday**? Indeed, what more than this could be required or even desired by the most absolute religious despotism that could be imagined?” {A.T. Jones: **1901** Ecclesiastical Empire, pages 837, 838}

Trinity apostasy:

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- "**God is one. Jesus Christ is one. The Holy Spirit is one**. And these Three are one: there is no dissent nor division among them." {A.T. Jones, editorial, Advent Review and Sabbath Herald, **January** 10, **1899**, 24}

We can see in the quotes below, that Ellen White resolutely warned Adventists of the apostate teachings of A.T. Jones after he fell away from the truth:

Ellen White **1906**: A.T. Jones chose **satanic** deceptions:

- "I am sorry for A. T. Jones, who **has been warned over and over again**. Notwithstanding these warnings, he has allowed the enemy to fill his mind with thoughts of self-importance. **Heed not his words**, for he has **rejected the plainest light and has chosen darkness instead**. **The Holy One** hath given us messages clear and distinct, but some poor souls have been blinded by the falsehoods and the deceptive influences of satanic agencies and have turned from truth and righteousness to follow these **fallacies of satanic origin**." {EGW Ms 39, 1906.5}

Who did Ellen White call The Holy One? Jesus Himself, Who also bears that name in the Bible:

- "But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you" {Acts 3:14}

- "Because it is written, Be ye Holy; for I am Holy." {1 Peter 1:16}

A year later, A.T. Jones wrote "The Medical Missionary". The text **contains the words that it must FINALLY be understood and ACCEPTED, that the Holy Spirit is not "IT", but a person:**

A.T. Jones **1907**: Request for **a Change** of Belief:

The statement below by A.T. Jones of 1907 reveals a complete historical lie about the alleged acceptance of the Trinity by the then church, Ellen White, and the Pioneers. If the term 'person' or 'personality' was really applied then to the Holy Spirit, as it is claimed today, why did A.T. Jones then write that, except for a few people (in fact the leaders of the apostasy at the time), the rest referred to the Holy Spirit as "IT" or "THAT"? This is really strange, if the church of that time had really accepted the Trinity, as it is claimed today with written "evidence", which in fact comes from the pen of the then leaders of apostasy:

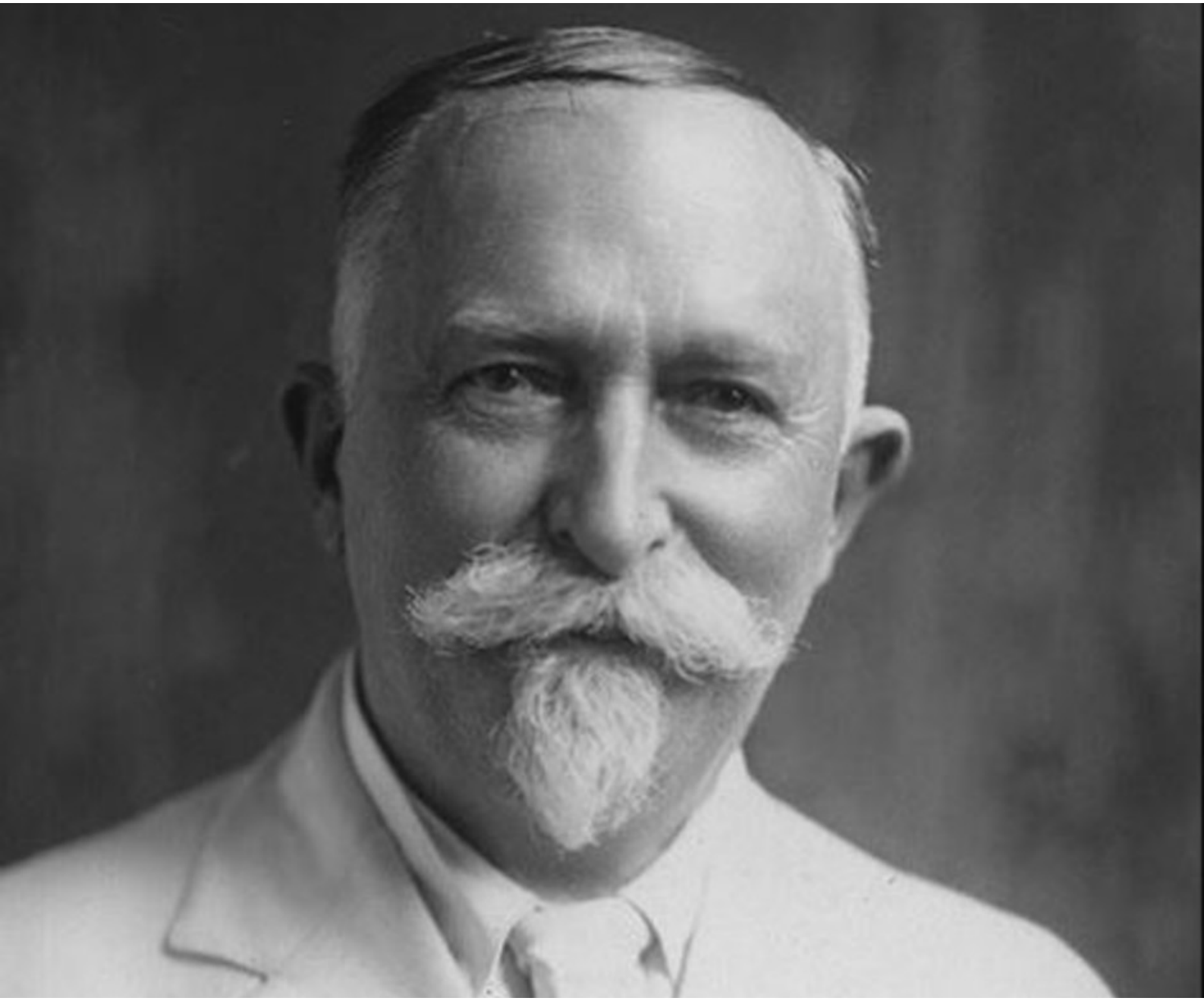
- "And the Holy Spirit is a **person**. This great **truth is NOT RECOGNISED**, indeed it **is not believed, by more than a very few even of Christians**. For everybody knows that **almost INVARIABLY**, with very, very few exceptions, the Holy **Spirit is referred to and spoken of by Christians as "it." But the word "it" never applies to a person. The word "it," in the very genius of (English) our language**, refers and applies only to things, never to persons; to things of inanimate substance, as a stone, a horse, a tree; or to things of concept, or experience, as space, height, breadth, peace, joy, grief, an impression, an influence. But the Holy Spirit is none of these: the Holy Spirit is not an influence; nor an impression, nor peace, nor joy, nor any thing. The Holy Spirit gives peace, and gives joy, assuages in grief, makes an impression, exerts an influence; but the Holy Spirit is none of these things, nor any other thing. No, eternally no! The Holy Spirit is a Person, eternally **a Divine Person**. **And he MUST be always RECOGNISED** and spoken of as a Person, or he is not truly Recognised or spoken of at all." {A.T. Jones "The Medical Missionary" p. 98.5 - 98.7} {https://m.**egwwritings**.org/en/book/1162.98}

Ellen White **1908**: A.T. Jones is in **complete disgrace** servant of Dr. Kellogg with whom he publishes the same false teaching:

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “We did not see anything to encourage us in the hope that Elder Jones is coming out **from the darkness** that is upon him. He feels that he understands Himself; but he is as the blind and is feeling right about what step to take next. I felt that I must speak plainly to him. I told him that **notwithstanding the warnings that had been given regarding Dr. Kellogg’s influence over him, he had gone into the very path he had been cautioned not to take**; he had no spiritual discernment to understand the doctor’s religious standing. I told him that he had **become Dr. Kellogg’s voice** to the people.“ {Ellen White: Lt 234, 1908}

Dr. John Harvey Kellogg:



Ellen White described the principles of abuse of the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy that Dr. Kellogg used when he seduced nearly half the church, which was repeated through the Trinity before our eyes.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

What did Dr. Kellogg do with the Bible when he wrote The Living Temple? Is it similar to today's approach to defending unbiblical error?

- **“All through the book are passages of scripture. These scriptures are brought in, in such a way, that error is made to appear as truth.”** {Ellen White: SpTB02 52.1}

- “In the book ´Living Temple´ there is presented the alpha of **deadly heresies**. The omega will follow, and will be received by those who are not willing to heed the warning God has given.” {Ellen White, Special Testimonies Series B No. 2, page 50, letter, August 7th, 1904 ‘Beware’)}

- “´Living Temple´ contains the alpha (the beginning) of **THESE** theories. I knew that the **omega** would follow **in a little while**; and I trembled for our people. [..] The scripture used to substantiate the doctrine there set forth, is scripture misapplied.” {Ellen White: SpTB02 53.2}

- “We have now before us the alpha (the beginning) of this danger. **The omega will be of a most startling nature**.” {Ellen White: 1SM 197.4}

Here we see that the Alpha apostasy is the source of these theories, and the Omega apostasy is just its continuation and completion. The views of the Alpha and Omega regarding the Trinity differ only in the direction, but not in their affiliation to these theories. ‘Theories’ is written in plural so that we can see that both apostasies, although differently, attack the same field. In the Alpha apostasy, the Holy Spirit is degenerated to the level of an unconscious energy. In the Omega apostasy, the Holy Spirit becomes a Being, God, and the ultimate development in various finesse teach according to pagan principles a blinded Deity who manifests Himself in different roles as the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit According to the principle of action-reaction (push-pull) through the Alpha apostasy, Dr. Kellogg prepared and opened the way for the Omega apostasy, while most of them dealt with the apparently important issue of false teaching. The topic of the Omega apostasy is the false teaching of "God" the Holy Spirit and the Trinity!

- “He [J.H. Kellogg] then stated that his former views regarding the trinity had stood in his way of making a clear and absolutely correct statement; but that within a short time he had come to believe in the trinity and could now see pretty clearly where all the difficulty was, and believed that he could clear the matter up satisfactorily. He told me that he now believed in God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost; and **HIS view was that it was God the Holy Ghost, and not God the Father, that filled all space**, and every living thing. He said that if he had believed this before writing the book, he could have expressed his views without giving the wrong impression the book now gives. **I placed before him the objections** I found in the teaching, and tried to show him that **the teaching was so utterly contrary to the gospel** that I did not see how it could be revised by changing a few expressions. We argued the matter at some length in a friendly way; but I felt sure that when we parted, the doctor did not understand Himself, nor the character of his teaching. And I could not see how it would be possible for him to flop over, and in the course of a few days fix the books up so that it would be all right.” {Letter A.G. Daniells to Willie White, October 29, 1903, p. 1+2}

- “I am compelled to speak in denial of the claim that the teachings of Living Temple can be sustained by statements from my writings. There may be in this book expressions and sentiments that are in harmony with my writings. **And there may be in my writings many statements which, taken from their connection, and interpreted according to the mind of the writer of Living Temple, would seem to be in harmony with the teachings of this book**. This may give apparent support to the assertion that the sentiments in Living Temple are in harmony with my writings. But God forbid that this sentiment should prevail. {Ellen White: 1SM, p. 203, **1904**}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “It will be said that ‘Living Temple’ has been revised. **But the Lord has shown me that the writer has not changed**, and that there can be no unity between him and the ministers of the gospel while he continues to cherish his **present sentiments**. I am bidden to lift my voice in warning to our people, saying, “**Be not deceived; God is not mocked**” Galatians 6:7 {Ellen White: 1SM, p. 199, 1904}

- “In a representation which passed before me, I saw a certain work being done by medical missionary workers. Our ministering brethren were looking on, watching what was being done, but they did not seem to understand. **The foundation of our faith, which was established by so much prayer, such earnest searching of the Scriptures, was being taken down, pillar by pillar**. Our faith was to have nothing to rest upon—the sanctuary was gone, the atonement was gone. I realised that something must be done. The battle nearly killed me.” {Ellen White: 1SAT, p. 344, **1904**}

- “Those who **seek to remove the old landmarks** are not holding fast; they are not remembering how they have received and heard. Those who try to bring in theories that would remove the pillars of our faith concerning the sanctuary **or concerning the personality of God or of Christ**, are working as blind men. They are seeking to bring in uncertainties and to set the people of God adrift without an anchor.” {Ellen White: MR No.760, p. 9, **1905**}

Did Dr. Kellogg believe in the Trinity, and were his words to Elder Daniells (who had not yet fallen into apostasy yet) similar to the official teachings of our church today? Why is this not mentioned anywhere else? Because that would destroy the false arguments of many theologians of today! Was Ellen White aware that Dr. Kellogg wanted to revise his book and incorporate the doctrine of the three Divine Beings?

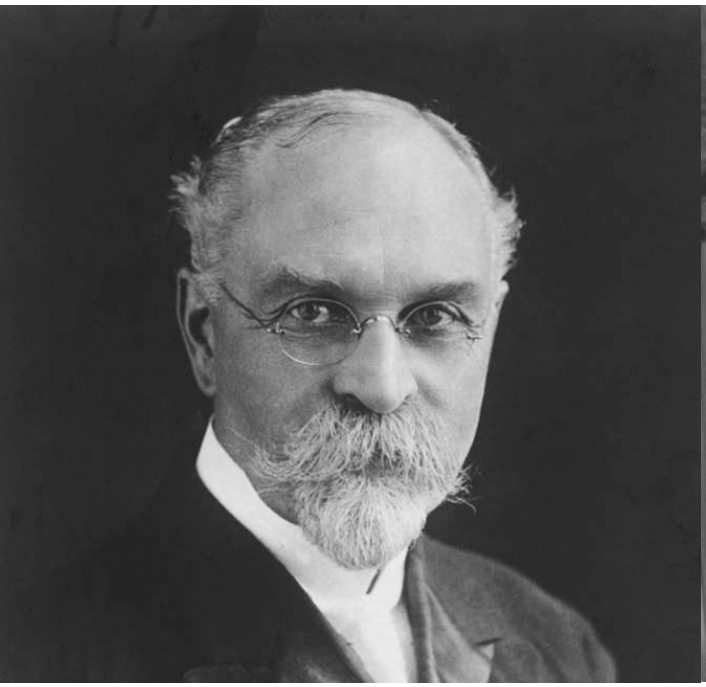
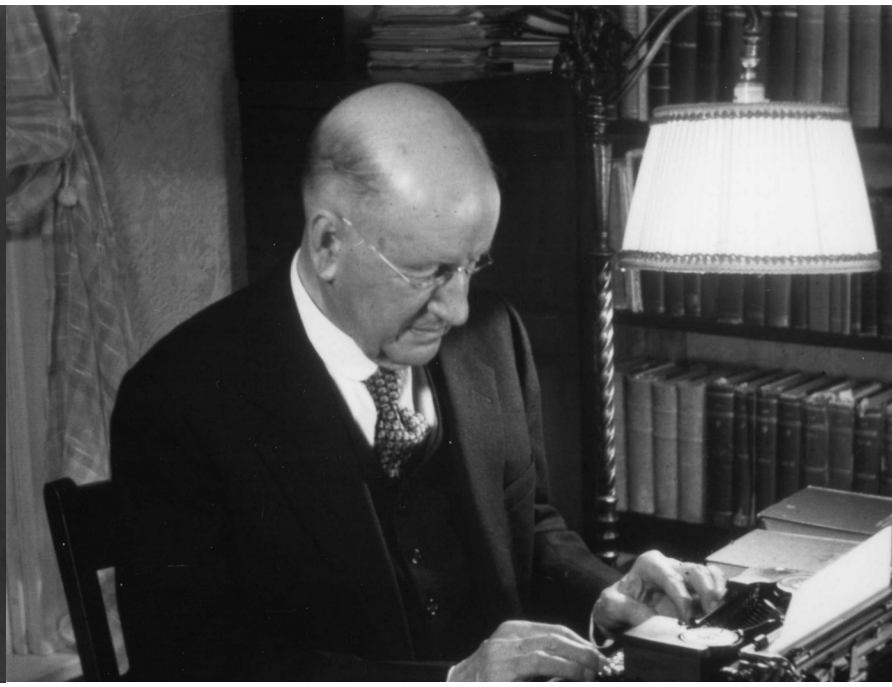
The quotes above give us a clear answer! If she believed in the same teaching, as many claim, why would she rebuke Dr. Kellogg so harshly for reprinting it? What were his "current sentiments"? According to his own confession, a year earlier, he had begun to believe in the Trinity. He claimed that his teachings were the same as hers. He even quoted her writings, out of context, as "evidence" of his false teachings.

<u>Ellen White über Prof. William Warren Prescott und A.G. Danielle</u>:



- “Message after message has come to me from the Lord concerning the dangers surrounding you (**A.G. Daniels**) and Elder **PRESCOTT**. I have seen that Satan would have been greatly pleased to see Elders Prescott and Daniells undertake the work of a general overhauling of our books that have done a good work in the field for years. **But neither of you is called of God to that work**....**I have been instructed that the Lord is not the author of the proposal** to make many changes in books already published.“ {Ellen White, Lt 70, 1910, p. 2+15}

A.G. Daniels: **Prof. William Warren Prescott:**

- “He (Dr. Kellog) told me that he **NOW believed in God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost**; and his view was that it was God the Holy Ghost, and not God the Father, that filled all space, and every living thing.” {Letter by A. G. Daniells to W. C. White on October 29, 1903}

At that time, Daniells still sided for the truth but later he fell in this apostasy:

- “Don’t **let the conservatives think that something is going to happen**, and the progressives get alarmed for the fear that it won’t happen. Let’s keep up this good spirit. Bring out what you have. Let us get all the light we have, believe what we can, and let the rest go.“ {A.G. Daniells 1919}

F. M. Wilcox:

As one of the leaders of the apostasy, he wrote the following words:

- “Seventh Day Adventists believe in the Divine **Trinity**. This Trinity consists of the eternal Father, a personal, spiritual being, omnipotent, omniscient, infinite in power, wisdom, and love; of the Lord Jesus Christ, **the Son** of the eternal Father, through Whom all things were created, and through Whom the salvation of the redeemed hosts will be accomplished; the Holy Spirit, the third **person** of the Godhead, the one regenerating agency in the work of redemption.” {F. M. Wilcox: “The Message for Today“, RH, October 9, **1913**}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications



The Adventist Church immediately denied his statement and published a list of our teachings, which was identical to the list of beliefs from 1872, when there was no trace of the doctrine of the Trinity:

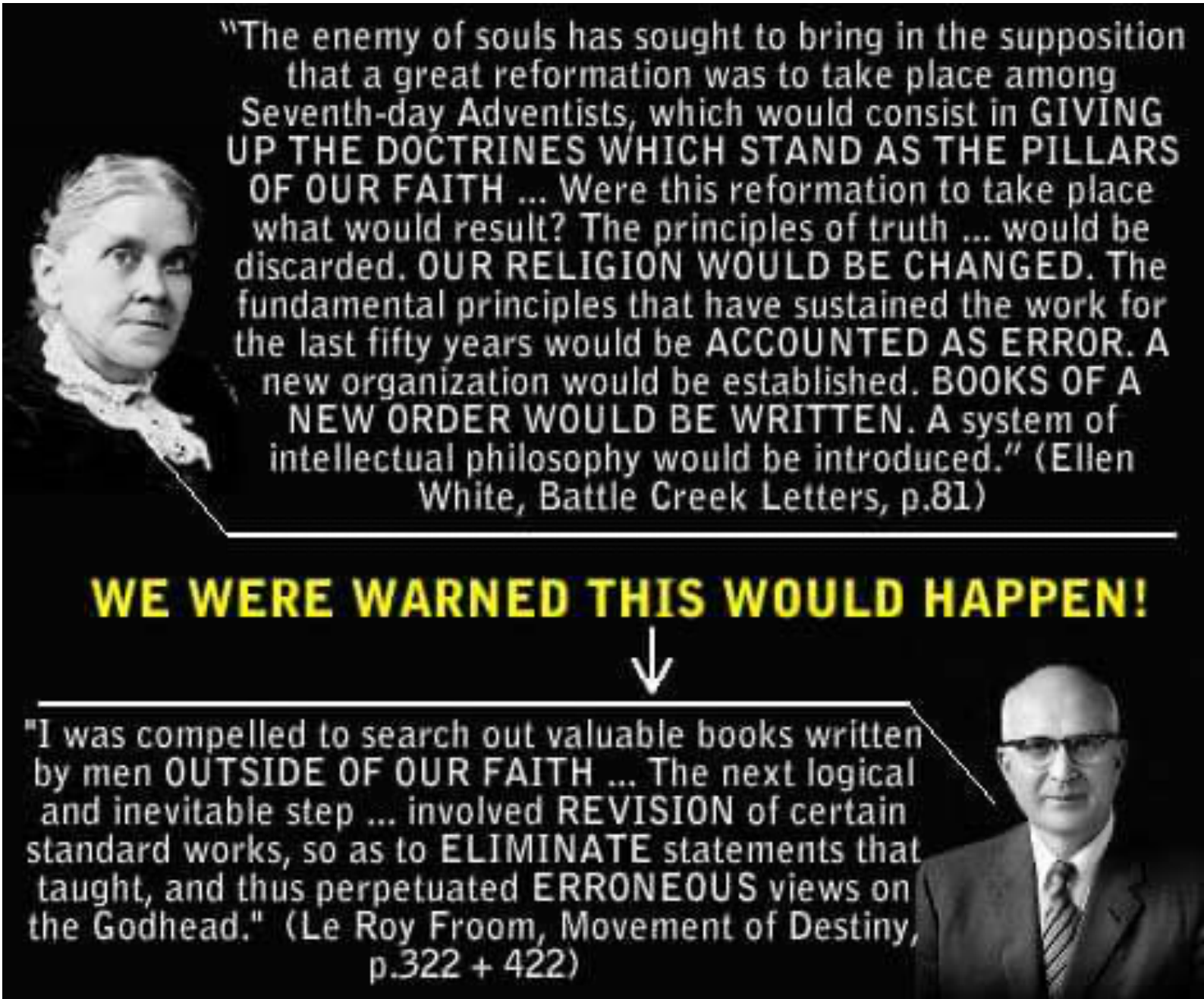
To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

Adventist Yearbook 1914:

- 1:“That there is **ONE God**, a personal, spiritual being, **the Creator of all things**, omnipotent, omniscient, and eternal; infinite in wisdom, holiness, justice, goodness, truth, and mercy; unchangeable, and **everyhere present by His representative, the Holy Spirit**.” {Adventist Yearbook 1914, p. 293}

- 2:“That there is **ONE Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Eternal Father, the one by Whom he created all things**, and by Whom they do consist; that he took on him the nature of the seed of Abraham for the redemption of our fallen race; that he dwelt among men, full of grace and truth, lived our example, died our sacrifice, was raised for our justification, ascended on high to be our only mediator in the sanctuary in heaven, where through the merits of his shed blood, he secures the pardon and forgiveness of the sins of all those who persistently come to him; and, as the closing portion of his work as priest, before he takes his throne as king, he will make the great atonement for the sins of all such, and their sins will then be blotted out (Acts 3: 19) and borne away from the sanctuary, as shown in the service of the Levitical priesthood, which foreshadowed and prefigured the ministry of our Lord in heaven.“ {Adventist Yearbook 1914, p. 293} docs.adventistarchives.org/docs/YB/YB1914__B.pdf

Dr. LeRoy Froom:



- “May I here make a frank personal confession. When back between 1926 and 1928 I was asked by our leaders to give a series **of studies on “The Holy Spirit**”.....covering the North American Union Ministerial Institute of 1928, I found that aside from priceless leads found in the Spirit of Prophecy, **there was practically nothing in our literature** setting forth a sound, Biblical exposition in this tremendous field of study. **There were no previous pathfinding books on the question** in our literature." {Dr. LeRoy Edwin Froom: Movement of Destiny, page 322-324, 1971}

What "false teaching" about God has been removed? Certainly not today's teaching of the Trinity, but the old opposite truth, which has been overrun. In his book “Movement of Destiny”, Dr. LeRoy Froom Himself wrote that between 1926-1928 he had to look for "arguments" for the doctrine of the Trinity in other churches because there was nothing in our literature about it:

- “The next logical and inevitable step in the implementing of our unified fundamental beliefs, involved revision of **CERTAIN** standard works, so as to **eliminate** statements that taught, and thus perpetuated erroneous views on the Godhead.” {Dr. L. Froom: Movement Of Destiny p. 422, 1971}

The following is evidence of the truth for all the readers who maintain the opinion that there are no falsifications in the Spirit of Prophecy. At first glance, the Trinity quotes, together with the rest of the verses and quotes may seem as true. When a text is isolated, it is possible to "prove" any false teaching. Although this book contains clear evidence of falsifications in the quotes, the text below shows that the Trinity would still be impossible even if all of the quotes were true:

- **“We want the Holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ”** {Ellen White: Letter 66 April 10, 1894 par. 18}

- “The Holy Spirit is Himself (Jesus), **divested** of the personality of humanity and independent thereof. **He would represent Himself as present in all places** by His Holy Spirit, **as the Omnipresent**.” {Ellen White: Letter 119, 1895.18}

Would it be possible that the Holy Spirit is present through his Holy Spirit if these words did not refer to Jesus Himself, as the Trinitarians claim? Then there would be two Holy Spirits.

- “Those who believe the truth should remember that they are God's little children, that they are under His training. Let them be thankful to God for His manifold mercies and be kind to one another. **They have one God and one Saviour; and ONE Spirit—the Spirit of Christ**—is to bring unity into their ranks.” {Ellen White: 9T, p. 189.3 **1905.**}

The false teachings in the Book “Evangelism” of Dr. LeRoy Froom Chapter 61

However, a deeper analysis of the translation in the book Evangelism shows, not only that the word Trinity is included in it, which does not exist in any quote from Ellen White, but that ‘Godhead’ is also translated differently into our language, i.e. in one place is translated as "triune" God, and in another one as ‘God the Father’. The word Trinity, which appears as a subtitle on the website ‘whiteestate.org’, was never written by Ellen White! Did Dr. Froom attack the real truth with his works?

In **1957**, in his book "**Questions on Doctrine**", he wrote that reconciliation was completed through Jesus' sacrifice on the cross. This was the clash of Calvinist and Adventist theology. Which of them is crushed to dust? Adventist of course! If the whole process of reconciliation is completed on the cross, **Jesus' intercession** in the heavenly sanctuary, described in the Epistle to the Hebrews, **becomes meaningless**.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

If everything ended on the cross, then we would be saved in advance, and thus we would get the message, that we do not need to fight against sin! This is exactly what the Calvinists teach. And they also teach that the end of the time of probation is symbolic because it is "impossible" for us to completely abandon sin.

Did Ellen White announce an attack on the truth in the Epistle to the Hebrews?

- “We cannot find words fitly to explain the latest development of ideas held by some. They contain threads of pantheism. These ideas are so mixed with the truth, that the truth is made of no effect. These specious theories constitute **a denial** of the personality of God, **the atonement of Christ and His work in the sanctuary**. They take away the vital principles which have made us a separate people.“ {Ellen White: MS 8, 1914, Part 32}

The teaching about Jesus having Adam's nature when He was born on Earth also comes from Dr. Froom:

Dr. Froom:

- “Christ’s flesh and nature in the incarnation were different from ours. He was “exempt” from our genetic inheritance, and took only **the sinless nature of Adam as it was before the fall**.“ {Dr. **LeRoy Froom**; Questions of Doctrine, p. 383, and heading, p. 650}

Ellen White:

- “He **took** upon Himself fallen, **suffering** human nature, degraded and **defiled by sin**.“ {Ellen White: YI, 20. December 1900}

Video **Nick Ionashku** - Froomism:



72: Our history in the time of pioneers

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



Did Ellen White ever refute the words of the pioneers in any way? The pioneers resolutely warned about the danger of the Trinity. Even unto her death, EGW never wrote a single word against them or in favor of the Trinity. Her husband fought resolutely against the Trinity. Furthermore, what she wrote about him is that his only mistake was that he became physically overwhelmed and thus died prematurely. She also uplifted Waggoner and Jones (in the FIRST PHASE BEFORE THEIR APOSTASY) as bearers of the torch of truth and visited many churches together with them. It was at that time that they specifically rejected the Trinity in our magazines and books as a teaching of the other side.

The excuse we are told is that Waggoner and Jones "did not fully understand the truth" at the time, so the promoters of the Trinity say that their statements don't hold water. The fact that Uriah Smith and A. T. Jones named different peoples in the list of 10 kingdoms, namely the Huns and the Alemanni, is presented as an argument against them. But that doesn't change a single point of faith! This does not mean, of course, that these pioneers were prophets. However, they rightly emphasized the biblical fact that Jesus, unlike His Father, had a beginning and yet was a Divine Being. The Father alone is the origin of all things, and His Son transmits that which comes from the Father.

In spite of such clear evidence of what the teaching of the old Adventists really was, some remain captive to the doctrine of the Trinity and claim that Ellen White did not warn the pioneers simply to avoid controversy in the church. This is not true! She has stood decisively and uncompromisingly against every false teaching! Why, then, did she fight so strongly against the apostasy of the Holy Spirit doctrine that Dr. Kellogg and later A. T. Jones propagated? Because, according to her account, God told her to do it. Why did God not command her to preach the doctrine of the Trinity when the rejection of it was so clearly expressed? This concerns the most important foundation of a religion, namely who we worship! This is not so trivial a question as whether the Huns or the Alemanni belong to the 12 tribes.

But there's another argument stating that the only reason Ellen White didn't preach the Trinity is because she and her contemporaries didn't "understand" everything correctly. In argument of this they point out that some pioneers even ate unclean meat like rabbit, and Ellen White did nothing about it. Did she react, if that was true at all? Of course she did, for she wrote in many places that God's people of the last days would not eat anything of animal origin. Only once did she give her husband meat soup when he was dying, for in an emergency only meat could quickly provide strength, though otherwise it's bad in every way. Did E. White herself eat meat, as some now claim? Then she would be a hypocrite, because she would not keep what she wrote herself:

- "If Bro. (Uriah) and sister Smith had unitedly taken their position, and maintained it, upon health reform, as God had given them light, they would have had better health and greater spiritual strength. [..] The flesh of dead animals, fermenting and putrefying in the stomach, to be sent through every part of the system, is not pleasant to reflect upon, or to experience." {Ellen White: PH123, p. 41-43}

- "**Let not any of our ministers set an evil example in the eating of flesh-meat**. Let them and their families live up to the light of health reform. **Let not our ministers animalise their own nature and the nature of their children**." {Ellen White: SpM 211.3 Massage 133, **1902**}

It is completely clear without a doubt that she warned the pioneers even concerning small matters. If she warned Uriah Smith about meat and many other things, it would be strange that she did not warn him about the fundamental point on God! But even after that, there is a remark that she in her 1. book of testimonies (indirectly) supported eating pork, as she refused the quick health reform, which some contort to prove that she is "not" a prophet! This serves as proof to some that it was the same case with the "later understanding of the true nature of the Holy Spirit." Why did she write the statement that leaving pork is not necessary, and a book on healthy eating with the right attitude only a few years later? We all know that a long stay in a completely dark room makes our eyes blind and our pupils close so that we don't notice a ray of light. Turning on the lamp or rushing to the light causes instant blindness.

Similarly, the first pioneers who had just come out of Babylon, where it was not about the principles of religion, but about the accompanying aspects of life. In the beginning, they were seeking for the real truth, and at the same time, they were holding cigarettes and alcohol. Because of this, God waited and gave His prophet the task of leading them slowly at first, until they were able to accept the whole truth. Nevertheless, they were not ignorant concerning the pillar of their religion - the first commandment, which pertains to whom you worship! If she gave such harsh warnings latern on concerning meat, how much more severe would they be, if the Trinity were true because the pioneers fought so resolutely against that teaching all the time? And the next remark is that the later statements of the pioneers against the Trinity cannot be considered truth. This is only an attempt to defend their false belief, just like with their earlier false belief about pork. Were the pioneers being guided by the Spirit of God during 1846-1848, when they decided to always start Saturday at 6 pm, even though some realized that sunset should be the correct time?

It does not mean that because of ignorance of the correct time they were "rejecting" our Creator and His day! What was primarily important back then was to accept the correct day of worship from the 10 commandments. Trinity supporters use this situation as proof that we cannot accept all the statements from Ellen White and the pioneers as the definitive truth, because in 1855 she and Joseph Bates protested against the change to start Sabbath at sunset rather than at 6 p.m.

- “I was directed back to **the first rise of the Sabbath**, and followed the people of God up to this time, but did not see that the Lord was displeased, or frowned upon them. I inquired why it had been thus, that at this late day we must change the time of commencing the Sabbath. **Said the angel: “Ye shall understand, but not yet, not yet.”** Said the angel: “If light come, and that light is set aside or rejected, then comes condemnation and the frown of God; but before the light comes, there is no sin, for there is no light for them to reject.” **I saw that it was in the minds of some that the Lord had shown that the Sabbath commenced at six o'clock**, when I had only seen that it commenced at “even,” and it was inferred that even was at six. I saw that the servants of God must draw together, press together.” {Ellen White: 1T, p. 116}

If we look deeper into this quote, we can read that that an angel told her that the right way to start the Sabbath would be shown to her later, and she **did not confirm** that she received wrong visions on that occasion. As for the intake of pork, it was just a matter of God not allowing the steps towards secondary truths to be taken too fast and thus avoid not understanding the main truths. If everything had a different meaning, it would indicate that she is a false prophet! The next point, which proves the Trinity to be true, is the fact that in the beginning there was no clear position on the Ten Commandments. But let's repeat once again: What do these secondary points of faith have from the 10 most important commandments, where the first commandment clearly states that we should only pray and worship the true God?

And the very area of the Trinity is a violation of the first commandment! The 10 commandments are the basis for worshiping and accepting the true God and represent the absolute beginning of every religion. When Israel left Egypt, they received the 10 commandments for the first time in Sinai, and all other laws came later, as a deepening of the upbringing of God's children. Is keeping the 10 commandments, with the first point, To Whom We Pray, just an accompanying deepening of the truth? Despite these clear principles, there are claims that Ellen White wrote the wrong teaching against the Trinity most of the time, until 1890 when she recognized the real truth. The sinful rejection of God's prophets from the Old Testament and their clear words is repeated today:

- “Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah; for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet. Come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.“ {Jeremiah 18:18}

The proponents of this fallen religion are forced to engage in such perversion because Ellen White wrote very clearly that she saw in a vision that Jesus was the literal Son even before the first coming to earth, which disproves the Trinity! And this is not a fleeting or incompletely understood opinion, but a divinely inspired confirmation of the truth that accompanied the pioneers with their texts and teachings. But even now, Trinitarians are making one last futile attempt to claim that Adventists have in fact always believed in the Trinity, except for a few "extremists" around Ellen White.

William Miller is taken as an example. But he never became an Adventist and did not acknowledge the Sabbath! It is hidden that in the last phase he also perceived that the Trinity was false! As a second example they mention the admittance of a few Baptists in the early years, who did not renounce the Trinity. Again, this pertains to only a few people who had not fully understood this truth.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

What we have learned about this could be seen in the quotes of the pioneers who proclaimed it! Such arguments could also "prove" that we kept Sunday! Ellen White wrote before 1900 that we possess the full truth about God and the heavenly configuration, which should not be changed but only deepened.

The truth about God belongs to the core of truth of all time. She was, is and remains always the same! Did Abraham worship an "incomplete" God when he worshiped the Father? Certainly not! The doctrine of the Trinity has destroyed the glorification of the true God and led to the worship of a false God!

In 1913, **Edson White** wrote that in the entire universe only two beings bear Divine names, namely the Father and His Son Jesus:

- „Only **one Being** in the universe **besides the Father** bears the **name of God**, and that is **His Son**, Jesus Christ." {James Edson White: The Coming King, p. 27, 1913}

Why didn't Ellen White react to this statement of her son if she really believed in the Trinity? At that time there was a particularly strong conflict between the two views. This speech was very influential, especially because it was made by Ellen White's son! What did Ellen White's other son, William White, later write about introducing the doctrine of the Trinity into Adventism?

- "The statements and the **arguments of some of our ministers** in **their effort to prove** that the **Holy Spirit was an individual as are God, the father and Christ**, the eternal Son, **have perplexed me** and sometimes they have made me sad." {Letter from William C. White to H. W. Carr April 30th 1935}

- "The statements and the arguments of some of our ministers in their effort to prove that the Holy Spirit was an individual as are God, the father and Christ, the eternal Son, have perplexed me and sometimes they have made me sad." {Letter from William C. White to H. W. Carr April 30th 1935}

Why did William White fight against the Trinity if it is true? Because God showed Ellen White that her son would not fall away from the truth:

- "It was also shown me that my son, W. C. White, should be my helper and counselor, and that the Lord would place on him the spirit of wisdom and of a sound mind**. I was shown that the Lord would guide him, and that he would, not be led away**, because he would recognise the leadings and guidance of the Holy Spirit…"The Lord will be your instructor. You will meet with deceptive influences; they will come in many forms, in pantheism and other forms of infidelity; but follow where I shall guide you, and you will be safe. **I will put My Spirit upon your son**, and will strengthen him to do his work. He has the grace of humility. The Lord has selected him to act an important part in His work. For this purpose was he born." {Ellen White: Selected Messages Book 1, pp. 54, 55}

George Knight, a professor of Advent history and one of the most prominent Trinitarians in GK circles, honestly describes the following facts:

- **"Most Adventist pioneers today could not become members of the Adventist Church, at least not before agreeing with the church's 28 points of view. They would e.g. rejected point 2 'The Trinity'."** {George Knight: Ministry October 1993 p.10}

Which persons did not belong to the "most" group? These were the Trinitarians who became in the second phase and who gradually introduced apostasy into the Adventist church: Dr. J. H. Kellogg (see chapter 69), , A. T. Jones, Prof. W. W. Prescott (see Chapter 65), A. G. Daniells, H. C. Lacey, Francis Wilcox, later supported by Dr. LeRoy Froom (see Chapters 69+70) and GC President Charles Whatson, who in 1931 imposed the doctrine of the Trinity. Some theologians argue that the pioneers rejected only the Catholic form of the Trinity. In the quote below, which is a recorded conversation involving Ellen White, we see the opposite:

- “Here, upon the train, we met a man of marked physical and mental powers, just returning from his missionary field in China. [...] As we conversed with this gentleman, feelings of profound respect were aroused for the sacrifice he has made, and is still making. [..] But after catechizing us upon the trinity, and finding that we were not sound upon the subject of his triune god, he became earnest in denouncing **unitarianism, which takes from Christ his divinity, and leaves him but a man**. Here, as far as our views were concerned, he was combating a man of straw. **We do not deny the divinity of Christ**. [..] We believe him to be the divine person addressed by Jehovah in the words, " Let us make man." He was with the Father before the world was. [..] **We have not as much sympathy with Unitarians that deny the divinity of Christ, as with Trinitarians who hold that the Son is the eternal Father**, and talk so mistily about the three-one God. Give the Master all that divinity with which the Holy Scriptures clothe him.“ {Review and Herald, 6. June, 1871, p. 196, Western Tour} {http:// docs.adventistarchives.org/docs/RH/RH18710606-V37-25__B.pdf}

Nowadays, similar "explanations" also spring up claiming that MANY of our pioneers came from a religious background where the Trinity was rejected, and that this rejection existed "only" because of that. It is probably true that some pioneers brought into the Church the faith they had previously had. But then does this mean we should also reject the biblical baptism of adults because we inherited it from the Baptists? Should we also reject the coming of Jesus because the non-Adventist William Miller taught it before us? We, as the last church of God, under the guidance of the Holy Spirit, continue to uphold the already known truth and to this end we replace the false essential teachings of other churches with the biblical truth. The doctrine of the Trinity was not a more deeply developed "truth" at a later stage, but was the unbiblical teaching of most of the churches we left behind, after leaving Babylon! Therefore the pioneers defended the rejection of this teaching as much uncompromisingly as they defended the Sabbath and the coming of Jesus!

The quotations from the early pioneers of Ellen White's day indicate what was really being taught in the Adventist church at the time, without Ellen White contradicting it. The claim that these were only "a few" pioneers, but that the majority believed in the Trinity, is not true.

Our pioneers, in addition to believing that there were only two Divine Beings, also rejected today's "Adventist" Trinity, which goes even further than the Catholic Trinity and claims that Jesus "did not" die literally, but "only" with his fleshly garment, and that he rose from the dead, which means the destruction of Jesus' sacrifice! The pioneers also believed in the truth that Jesus, though a Divine Being, was a literal Son of God with a literal beginning in His heavenly birth.

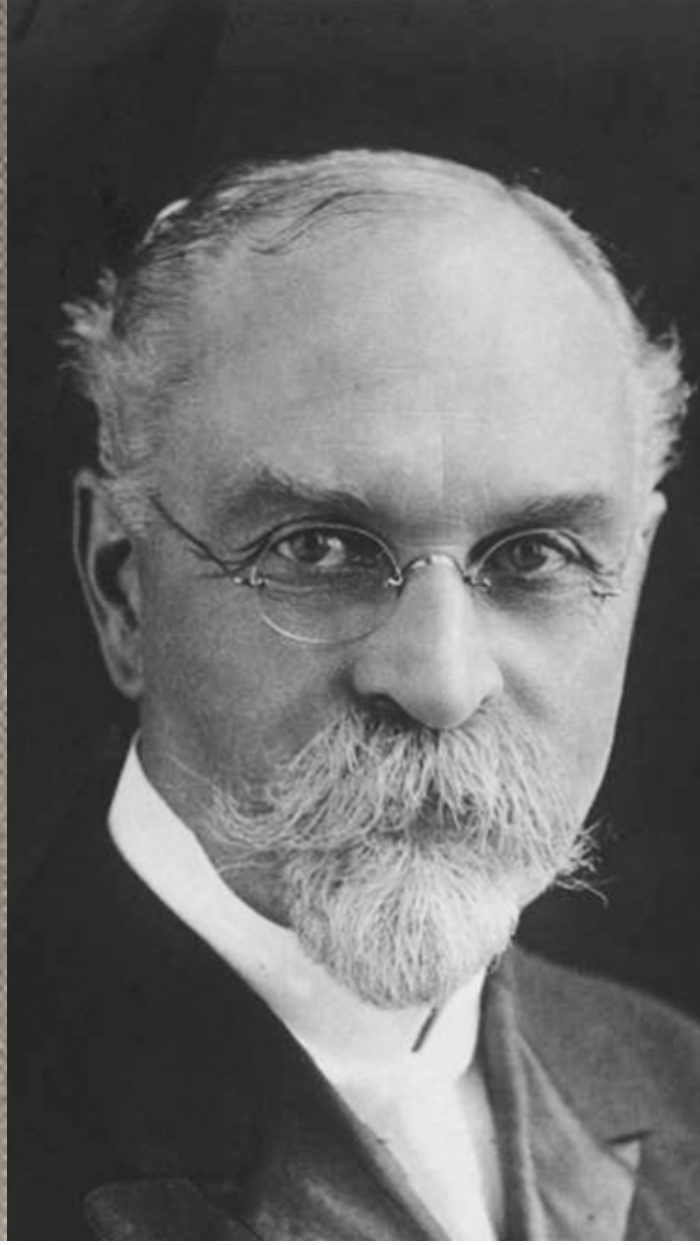
James White never rejected the Divinity of Christ, but nevertheless he clearly emphasized that Jesus had a beginning. If this were not true, then wouldn't it be strange that Ellen White never wrote or said anything against it, but again in the 20th century she strongly emphasized that the old pioneers’ works should be reprinted!

73: When and how was the Trinity really adopted as part of our beliefs?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

The Trinity was officially voted and accepted in the GC session of 1980 in Dallas, TX. The first step towards its introduction was made **in** 1931, and before that, there were only a few of the leading theologians who were trying to spread the idea, but without success until 1931, when most of the pioneers had already retired. What does the church itself say about that? The official German Adventist magazine "Adventecho" has a very good description, which unfortunately most Adventists do not know. They simply think that the Trinity has always been one of our main teachings, including the time of Ellen White:





- “The year 1930 marked an additional **milestone in the shaping** of the Adventist faith... **Bypassing** the **General Conference board**, in the year **1931,** the Annual Book included a draft of 22 Fundamental Beliefs, prepared by editor Francis M. **Wilcox** along with three other theologians, including the President of the General Conference, Charles H. Watson. According to Adventist historian LeRoy E. Froom, behind this **surprise action** was an intention to **avoid resistance from traditional church leadership circles**. The new version, which was not implicitly understood as a firmly formulated creed, **contained, for the first time,** a **recognition of the Trinity** which was expressed through great Christocentrism. The decades-long influence of Uriah Smith and his followers was thus overcome. In **1932**, the fundamental beliefs were **taken over** in the **newly created book of the church**. They gained even **more strength** because **they became a measure of preparation for baptism**.“ {Adventecho SDA Germany, April 1998, Seite 11+12}

We can see in this official statement that, as a church, we did not always believe in the Trinity! What does the term "case law" mean in the state law of most countries? When something is tolerated for a long time or agreements are passed in that direction, it takes a similar meaning as a law, and it becomes a legal obligation when taken to court.

That the 28 points of our "belief" were officially accepted so late (1980) has no role in the case law. This decision took so long for the believers to get used to the introduced false teachings, which were then passed along with the truth. We also see this at the Council of Nicaea, when the celebration of Sunday is mixed with the rest of the fundamental principles of Christianity. The dead fly of the false Trinity stinks and corrupts the whole church:

- “Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good. Dead flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour” {Ecclesiastes 9:18 – 10:1}

The late "legal integration" of the 28 Fundamental Beliefs is additional proof that the lie is mixed with truth, otherwise, it would have been voted back in 1931, when the expression and position of the Trinity was first introduced to the Adventist church. In terms of case law, the Trinity had been present for almost 50 years by 1980, and the official vote was only the “legal” confirmation of it. Were those 28 points used before they were fully adopted in 1980?

As early as 1941, the Trinity had to be accepted at baptism, although it was not as specific as it is today, because the Holy Spirit was described back then as ‘our comforter’, and we baptized, of course, in His name. The formulation of the Trinity came only as a consequence, with a gradual emphasis on names and meanings. However, the other side claims that the 28 points are just a formulation of what we have already believed and held.

This is not in line with the real facts! Thus, until 1931, we had to accept all points of truth within the framework of baptisms, such as The Spirit of Prophecy or the Sabbath, because they have always been true. But until 1941 we did not have to accept the Trinity! How is it that we did not have to accept it until then if the Trinity had already been accepted as "truth"? Before those (at the end of 28) points of faith, we did not have to vote for something in the church, because in terms of "case law", everything was completely clear and accepted.

As far back as 1931, twenty two theological points were formulated for the first time, the Trinity was first introduced as a concept, as well as the inconspicuous emphasis that there is only one God. But it has not yet been removed that Jesus has always been the literal Son! This tells us, that Ellen White and the church have remained completely clear on the truth.

If the Trinity had been presented in its full form at that time, the church would have instantly recognized that it belonged to the apostasy. But this “new truth” was brought slowly to the church until the members got used to it. Since even today the sermons mention the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit without specifying, no one has dealt with a deeper reflection on what the name Holy Spirit means. Thus, the beginning of the apostasy was sown in 1913, when for the first time a leadership official arbitrarily inserted the word ‘Trinity’ in one of our church articles.

The fact that this leader used the word ‘trinity’ did not, at that point, change the official belief of the church. Satan always takes the first step gently, to remove fear from people. The article quoted below was not our official teaching, but only the position of the editor, F.M. Wilcox, who together with prof. Prescott and Dr. Froom later introduced this false teaching into our ranks:

- “Seventh Day Adventists believe in the Divine **Trinity**. This Trinity consists of the eternal Father, a personal, SPIRITUAL BEING, omnipotent, omniscient, infinite in power, wisdom, and love; of the Lord Jesus Christ, **the Son** of the eternal Father, through Whom all things were created, and through Whom the salvation of the redeemed hosts will be accomplished; the Holy Spirit, the third person of the Godhead, the one regenerating agency in the work of redemption.” {F. M. Wilcox: “The Message for Today“, RH, October 9, **1913**}

Many take the quote above as "proof" that we definitely believed in the Trinity even during Ellen White's time. But when we compare the text (part of apostasy) from F. M. Wilcox with our official ‘Adventist Yearbook’ of the General Conference from 1914, with the list of our beliefs, then we won’t find anything about the Trinity in our teachings! The trinity was officially introduced only after the death of Ellen White. So today's claim that we did not have a formulation of our beliefs before 1931 and that it was only formulated in 1931 is untrue.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

Points 1 and 2 of the official beliefs were identical in the years 1872 and 1914. There was no trace of a belief in the Trinity in 1872! So our beliefs were still the same by 1913, despite this one article on the Trinity Francis McLellan Wilcox, published and which is used today as “proof” that we accepted the Trinity back then. In 1919, among the leading theologians in the GC, such as Prescott, Lacey, and Daniells, there was an attempt to officially introduce the Trinity.

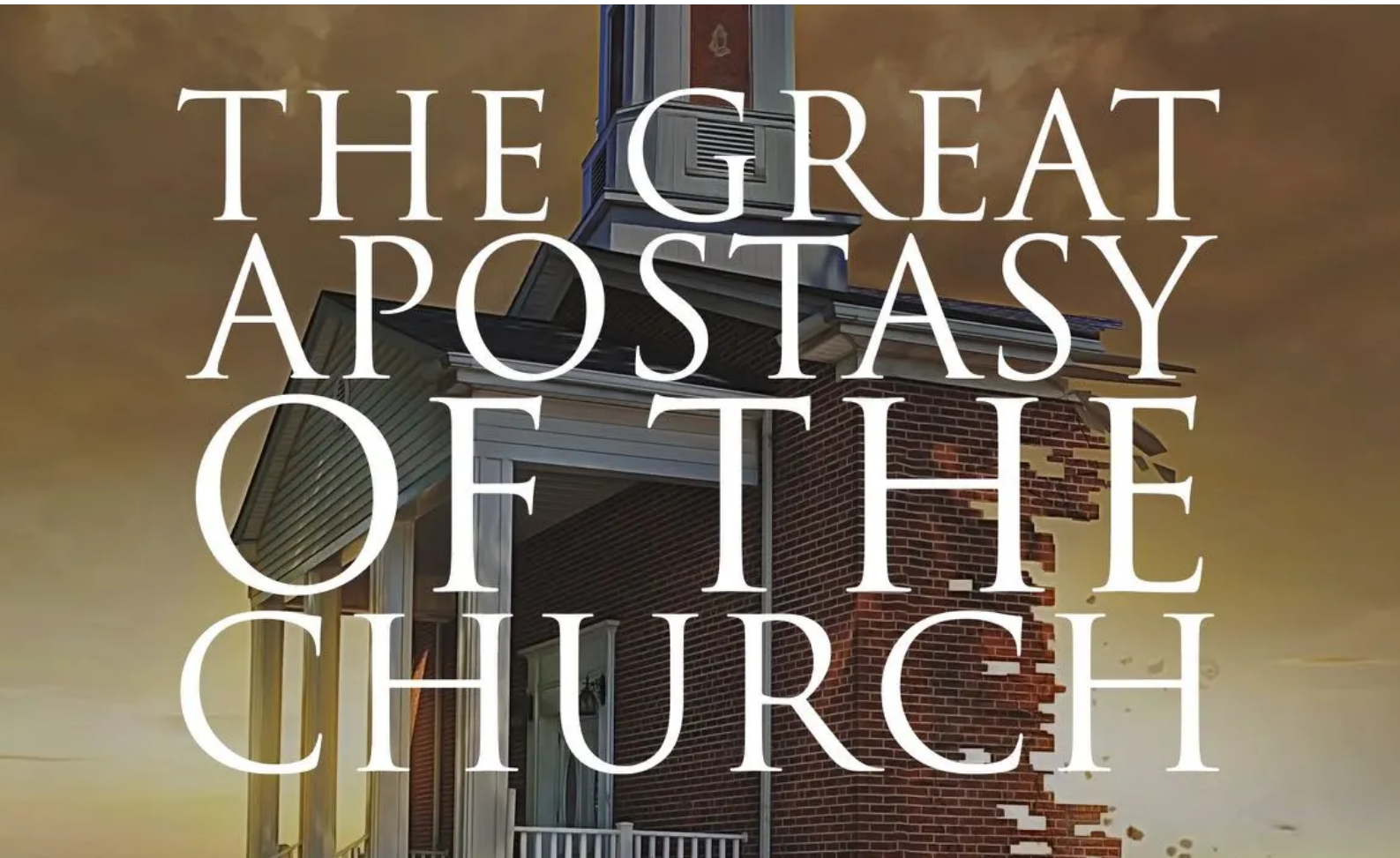
But that attempt was rejected by most theologians. The official change did come in 1931, after most of the old pioneers had already passed away. At that time, the teaching of the Trinity was adopted semi-officially.

One of the main bearers of the introduction of the Trinity was Francis M. Wilcox, supported, among others, by GC President, Charles H. Watson, and by Dr. Froom, who was one of the key theologians from the general conference. At that time, Dr. Froom was part of a team responsible for the preparation of the 22 points of belief.

He later wrote that "wrong" teachings about God were removed from our beliefs. His book, “Movement of Destiny”, states that until then, there was **nothing** in the literature written by **Adventist** theologians on the subject of the Trinity:

- “May I here make a frank personal confession. When back between 1926 and 1928 I was asked by our leaders to give a series of **studies on “The Holy Spirit”**.....covering the North American Union Ministerial Institute of 1928, I found that aside from priceless leads found in the Spirit of Prophecy, **there was practically nothing in our literature** setting forth a sound, Biblical exposition in this tremendous field of study. **There were no previous pathfinding books on the question** in our literature." {Dr. LeRoy Edwin Froom: Movement of Destiny, page 322-324, 1971}

- “The next logical and inevitable step in the implementing of our unified fundamental beliefs, involved revision of certain **STANDARD** works, so as **to eliminate** statements that taught, and thus perpetuated **erroneous** views **on the Godhead**.” {Dr. L. Froom: Movement Of Destiny p. 422, 1971}



The first Adventist book on the Trinity was written by Dr. Froom. The book title, "The Coming of the Comforter", was published in 1928. What later replaced the removed old true faith in one God the Father and His Son Jesus? Exactly what is the official Adventist teaching today about the Trinity? Apostasy is like a snowball that rolls down faster and faster from the top of the hill and becomes bigger and bigger and destroys everything on its way. This was literally fulfilled after the introduction of his new doctrine. When we compare the fundamental points of faith from 1914 and the current ones, we will see a gradual deepening of the apostasy of the Trinity. Even in 1931, the belief remained that Jesus is the literal Son, which is rejected and denied today.

Adventist Yearbook 1914:

- 1:"That there is **ONE God**, a personal, spiritual being, **the Creator of all things**, omnipotent, omniscient, and eternal; infinite in wisdom, holiness, justice, goodness, truth, and mercy; unchangeable, and **everywhere present by His representative, the Holy Spirit**." {Adventist Yearbook 1914, p. 293}

- 2:"That there is **ONE Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Eternal Father, the one BY WHOM he created all things**, and by Whom they do consist; that he took on him the nature of the seed of Abraham for the redemption of our fallen race; that he dwelt among men, full of grace and truth, lived our example, died our sacrifice, was raised for our justification, ascended on high to be our only mediator in the sanctuary in heaven, where through the merits of his shed blood, he secures the pardon and forgiveness of the sins of all those who persistently come to him; and, as the closing portion of his work as priest, before he takes his throne as king, he will make the great atonement for the sins of all such, and their sins will then be blotted out (Acts 3: 19) and borne away from the sanctuary, as shown in the service of the Levitical priesthood, which foreshadowed and prefigured the ministry of our Lord in heaven." {Adventist Yearbook 1914, p. 293} docs.adventistarchives.org/docs/YB/YB1914__B.pdf

Adventist Yearbook 1931:

- 2:"That **the Godhead, or Trinity, consists of the Eternal Father**, a personal, spiritual Being, omnipotent, omnipresent, omniscient, infinite in wisdom and love; **the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Eternal Father**, through Whom all things were created and through Whom the salvation of the redeemed hosts will be accomplished; **the Holy Spirit, the third person of the Godhead**, the great regenerating power in the work of redemption." {Adventist Yearbook 1931, p. 377} docs.adventistarchives.org/docs/YB/YB1931__B.pdf

How much did the official teaching of the Adventist Church change by **1980**?

- 2:"There is **ONE God: Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, a unity of three co-eternal Persons. God is** immortal, all-powerful, all-knowing, above all, and ever present. **He** is infinite and beyond human comprehension, yet known through His self-revelation. He is forever worthy of worship, adoration, and service by the whole creation." {SDA: 2nd Point of belief}

We can see that their "ONE GOD" really consists of three "Gods", while the Bible and the writings of EGW only call God the FATHER the "ONE GOD"! The last step happened recently, preachers and believers "accidentally" were not informed at all! Before that, in the list of official beliefs, the Holy Spirit stood only in the formulation "ONE God: Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, without being directly called God." At that time, the leadership still did not dare to call God directly in the list of beliefs of the Holy Spirit. In the most recent list of beliefs, point 2 on one "fused" God is retained, with the addition of new points 3, 4, and 5, where for the first time "God" explicitly states "eternal Spirit":

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- 5:“**God the eternal Spirit** was **active** with the Father and the Son **in Creation**, incarnation, and redemption. He is as much a person as are the Father and the Son. **He inspired the writers of Scripture. He filled Christ’s life with power.** He draws and convicts human Beings; and those who respond He renews and transforms into the image of God. Sent by the Father and the Son to be always with His children, He extends spiritual gifts to the church, empowers it to bear witness to Christ, and in harmony with the Scriptures leads it into all truth.“ {SDA: 5th Point of belief}

Soon after many adopted the name **God the Eternal Spirit**, and some of them, as a logical consequence, began to pray directly to "God, the Holy Spirit”, a direct transgression of the first commandment! In the whole Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy, there is not a single place where "God, the Holy Spirit” is mentioned. We only read about “the **Spirit of GOD”!** There is also not a single word about praying to the Holy Spirit, nor has anyone in our whole history ever prayed to the Holy Spirit!

- “**Satan** was once an honored angel in heaven, **next to Christ** (not next to a trinity)” {Ellen White: EW, p. 145.1 1858.}

Here we can see how Satan, who at one point was the highest angel standing next to God the Father and the Son, decided to promote the Trinity, abusing the name of the Holy Spirit. He hid behind that name as the "third God", and received prayers that did not belong to him as a creature! Praying to the Holy Spirit is a direct prayer to the enemy! Ellen White wrote in 1915 that this great apostasy would come immediately after her death, and it happened indeed:

- “I am charged to tell our people, that some do not realise, that the devil has device after device, and **he carries them out in ways that they do not expect**. Satan’s agencies will invent ways to make sinners out of saints. I tell you **now**, that **when I am laid to rest**, **great changes** will take place. I do not know when I shall be taken; and I desire to warn all against the devices of the devil. I want the people to know that I warned them fully before my death.” {Ellen White: Ms 1, Feb 24th, **1915**}

She announced the emergence of such a theology:

- “Be not deceived; **many will depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils.** We **have now** before us **the alpha (beginning) of THIS danger**. **The omega** will be of **a most startling nature**.” {Ellen White: Special Testimonies Series B, No. 2 page 16, ‘A Letter to Leading Physicians’, July 24th, **1904**, ‘Teach the Word’}

- “The ´Living Temple´ (by Dr. Kellogg) contains **the alpha (beginning) OF THESE theories**. **I knew** that **THE OMEGA would follow in a LITTLE WHILE**; and I trembled for our people.” {Ellen White: Special Testimonies, Series B No. 2 Page 53, ‘The Foundation of our Faith’ **1904**}

That topic came to the surface immediately after her death, and soon after that, it continued at the 1919 Bible Conference where Prof. W. Prescott tried to push his and Wilcox's teachings. They had the support of other leading theologians such as, H.C. Lacey and A.G. Daniells, but due to the determined resistance of the majority, these few did not succeed. Why did they not succeed then, if we as a church had already recognized this "truth" much earlier? In 1919, when the session was convened, the opponents of that teaching were not invited at all or received the invitation too late. Was it normal to have hidden sessions at the highest level and a wide range of information after that? If we accepted the Trinity during Ellen White, why was there so much fear of the conservatives, if they were really the majority? From whom (according to the then-president of the GC) should have been hidden the information about the adoption of a new theology at the 1919 unannounced Bible conference?

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “Don’t **let the conservatives think that something is going to happen**, and the progressives get alarmed for the fear that it won’t happen. Let’s keep up this good spirit. Bring out what you have. Let us get all the light we have, believe what we can, and let the rest go.“ {A.G. Daniells 1919}

Was it then a common thing to hold secret and unannounced meetings at the highest level, with broad information only given afterwards? If the Church had really believed in the Trinity, there would not have been such decisive opposition at this conference from the absolute majority of the theologians of the day. It was not until the next attempt at the Bible Conference in 1931 that Wilcox, with Dr. LeRoy Froom in the background, was able to work out the foundations of "our" faith and in the process push the doctrine of the Trinity. At that time the position of the literal Father and the literal Son was still left behind so that the unbiblical teaching would not be too conspicuous.

And even then, in 1931, his proposal was not accepted by a single vote, because the rejection of the doctrine of the Trinity would have been too strong. Why then was it so difficult to introduce this doctrine if it was indeed "accepted" by Ellen White and the Church after 1890? Today it is explained that the 1931 meeting was merely to record the points, which we have believed in. But, of course, other points were written down, so that everything could be presented from the point of view of the doctrine of the Trinity, without people acknowledging the introduction of a new doctrine which we hadn’t had before. In 1940, J.S. Washburn tried to defend the truth by calling Prescott's Trinitarian theologians omega apostates. This time the defense of truth did not prevail, because then the apostasy had become too strong. It was not until 1946 that the Trinity was accepted as the definition of General Conference and the book "Evangelism" with quotations from "Ellen White" was printed for the first time, which at first sight supports these views. But even then the acceptance of this doctrine is not yet official, since it has not been decided by the whole Church of the General Conference.

At that time, the reason for proceeding with the resolution of this matter without authorization for a vote at the World General Conference was that it was "only" a temporary solution and that it could be withdrawn at any time thereafter if the results in 1950, Robert J. Wieland and Donald K. Short tried one last time to defend the old truth, which this time was completely rejected because the number of members who fought against this apostasy was too small. At the same time, in 1944, all Arian fundamentals contrary to the doctrine of the Trinity were "preemptively" removed from Uriah Smith's Daniel and Revelation (1898), such as Jesus being the literal Son. This book was later discreetly retracted.Today this is explained by the fact that Uriah Smith did not understand the whole truth, even though Ellen White wrote something diametrically opposed to his books in 1905 and ordered their distribution herself.

- “**The foundation of our faith**, which was established by so much prayer, such earnest searching of the Scriptures, was **being taken down, pillar by pillar**. Our faith was to have nothing to rest upon—the sanctuary was gone, the atonement was gone. I realised that something must be done. The battle nearly killed me.“ {Ellen White: 1SAT, p. 344, **1904**}

She clearly wrote that apostasy will overwhelm any attempt to defend the truth. Is it a minority? That is the absolute majority because only she can overcome all resistance. Are there other theologically and philosophically destroyed pillars of our faith? In 1913 and 1935, the sons of Ellen White made it clear that the Trinity had broken the pillar of truth about God. This is an attack on the supporting pillars of truth, and not just the accompanying forms of apostasy. What else changed since Ellen White's death? The biggest change was the teaching of the Trinity, which came with other points, such as that Jesus had the nature of Adam before sin when He came to Earth. Regardless of whether William White was theologically right, we can clearly recognize that the Trinity, even in 1935, was not yet the official and accepted doctrine of the Adventist Church (GC) and that it was only after Ellen White's death that it gradually penetrated deeper into trampling on the truth. Today, there are claims that a "small" number of pioneers rejected the Trinity, and that the majority believed in it even during the time of Ellen White.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

Several quotes are used as evidence that several theologians, in the initial stage of the apostasy, wrote supporting the teaching of the Trinity. By that logic, quoting several theologians who reject the Trinity should be sufficient "argument" that the church did not believe in the Trinity! The real facts can be found in one of the most important representatives of the Trinity and apostasy leader, Merlin Burt, who made the following statement:

- "During the 1940s an ever increasing majority of the church was believing in the eternal underived deity of Christ and the trinity, yet there were those who held back and even actively resisted the change. **This group was mainly comprised of some older ministers and Bible teachers."**{Merlin Burt: https://www.andrews.edu/~burt/010524_Burt.pdf}

If the older theologians of that time fought against this false teaching, even 25 years after Ellen White's death, it is really funny to claim that our church had taught this false teaching before that time! What someone believes, he says, regardless of whether he is a theologian or a believer! But when someone with complete truth and the task of proclaiming the triple angelic message rejects the Bible and the given work, Satan leads him even closer to Himself than his official representative, the Pope. So it is no wonder that in 1980 we adopted the new doctrine that the one God (indirectly Buddhist in this view) consists of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, although the Bible clearly talks about one God the Father, His (literal) Son, and (Their own) Holy Spirit!

Thus we have gone deeper in our apostasy than most fallen Protestant churches. Together with the Evangelical Church, WE initiated the creation of Luther Square in the Vatican itself, as a symbol of reconciliation and time, completely rejecting the Biblical fact that the Pope is the leader of the struggle against God's people and truth! We have rejected in a huge number of local churches the spread of the three Angel massage along with the news of Jesus' imminent coming! May God be merciful to us, and help us to repent, because according to the prophet Ezekiel, the punishment will go first to the apostate people of God.

74: Dr. Kellogg is the creator of the Alpha and the root of the Omega heresy

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

Ellen White described the principles of abuse of the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy that Dr. Kellogg used when he seduced nearly half the church, which was repeated before our eyes. What did Dr. Kellogg do about the Bible when he wrote "The Living Temple"? Was his approach similar to today's ones for defending unbiblical error?

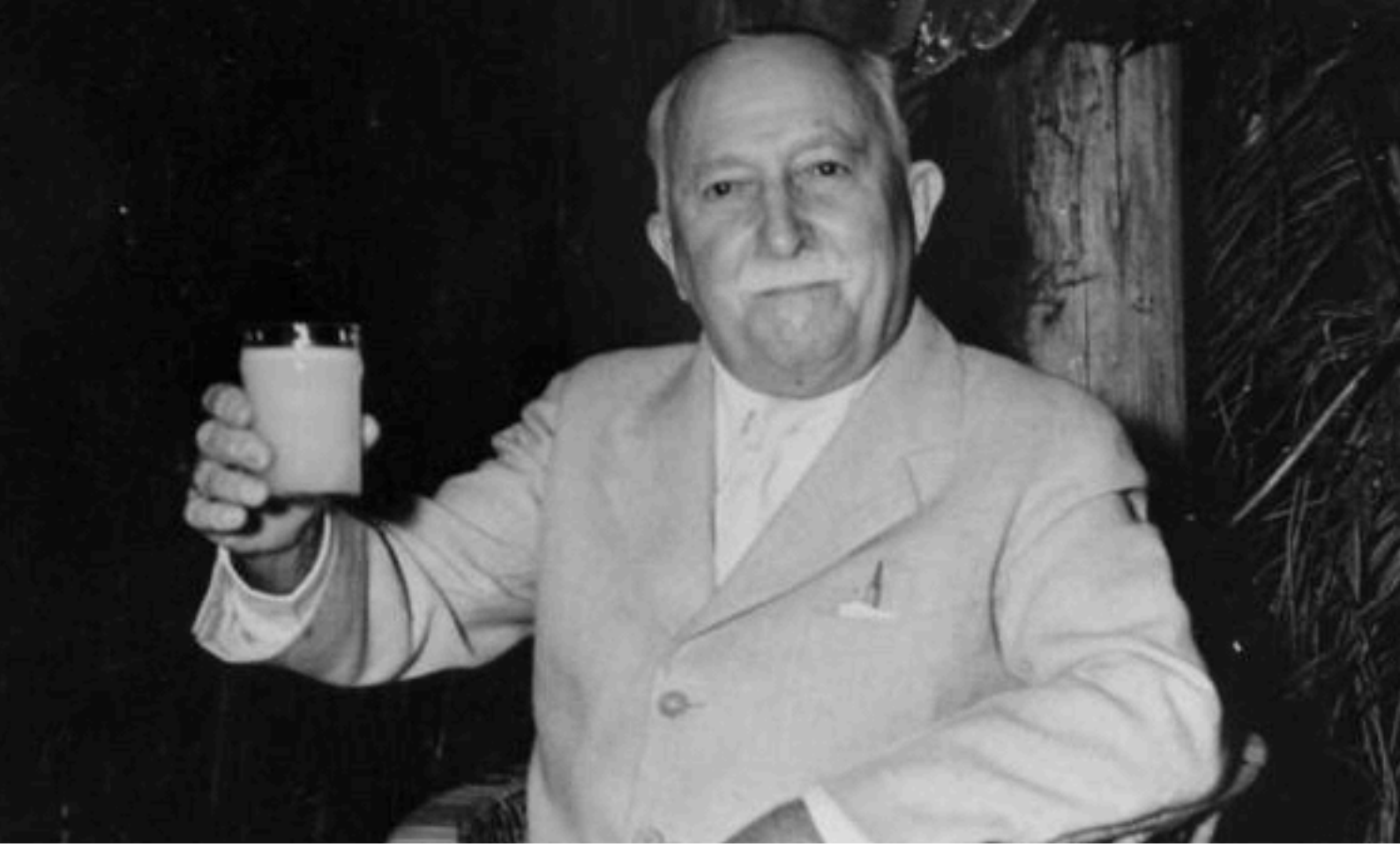
- "**All through the book are passages of scripture**. These scriptures are brought in such a way that **error is made to appear as truth**." {Ellen White: SpTB02 52.1}

- "In the book ´Living Temple´ there is presented **the ALPHA of deadly heresies**. The **omega** will follow, and will be received by those who are not willing to heed the warning God has given." {Ellen White, Special Testimonies Series B No. 2, page 50, letter, August 7th, 1904 'Beware')}

- "´Living Temple´ contains the alpha of **THESE** theori**ES**. I knew that the **omega** would follow in a little while; and I trembled for our people. [..] The scripture used to substantiate the doctrine there set forth, is scripture misapplied." {Ellen White: SpTB02 53.2}

- "We have now before us the alpha of this danger. **The omega will be of a most startling nature**." {Ellen White: 1SM 197.4}

Here we see that the Alpha apostasy is the source of these theories, and the Omega apostasy is just its continuation and completion.



The views of the Alpha and Omega regarding the Trinity differ only in the direction, but not in their affiliation to these theories. Theory(ies) is written in plural so that we can see that both, although in different ways, attack the same field. In the Alpha apostasy, the Holy Spirit is degenerated to the level of an unconscious energy, and in the Omega apostasy, the Holy Spirit becomes a Being, i.e. God and the ultimate development in various finesse teach according to pagan principles a blinded Deity who manifests Himself in different roles. According to the principle of action-reaction (push-pull) through the Alpha apostasy, Dr. Kellogg prepared and enabled the other extreme of Omega apostasy, thus opening the way to complete apostasy, while most of them dealt with the important issue of false teaching.

- “He [J.H. Kellogg] then stated that his former views regarding the trinity had stood in his way of making a clear and absolutely correct statement; but that within a short time he had come to believe in the trinity and could now see pretty clearly where all the difficulty was, and believed that he could clear the matter up satisfactorily. He told me that he now believed in God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost; and **HIS** view was that it was **God the Holy Ghost**, and **not God the Father, that filled all space**, and every living thing. He said that if he had believed this before writing the book, he could have expressed his views without giving the wrong impression the book now gives. **I placed before him the objections** I found in the teaching, and tried to show him that **the teaching was so utterly contrary to the gospel** that I did not see how it could be revised by changing a few expressions. We argued the matter at some length in a friendly way; but I felt sure that when we parted, the doctor did not understand Himself, nor the character of his teaching. And I could not see how it would be possible for him to flop over, and in the course of a few days fix the books up so that it would be all right.” {Letter A.G. Daniells to Willie White, October 29, 1903, p. 1+2}

- “It will be said that ‘Living Temple’ has been revised. **But the Lord has shown me that the writer has not changed**, and that there can be no unity between him and the ministers of the gospel while he continues to cherish his **present sentiments**. I am bidden to lift my voice in warning to our people, saying, “**Be not deceived; God is not mocked**” Galatians 6,7” {Ellen White: 1SM, p. 199, 1904}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “I am compelled to speak in denial of the claim that the teachings of Living Temple can be sustained by statements from my writings. There may be in this book expressions and sentiments that are in harmony with my writings. **And there may be in my writings many statements which, taken from their connection, and interpreted according to the mind of the writer of Living Temple, would seem to be in harmony with the teachings of this book**. This may give apparent support to the assertion that the sentiments in Living Temple are in harmony with my writings. But God forbid that this sentiment should prevail. {Ellen White: 1SM, p. 203, **1904**}

- “In a representation which passed before me, I saw a certain work being done by medical missionary workers. Our ministering brethren were looking on, watching what was being done, but they did not seem to understand. **The foundation of our faith, which was established by so much prayer, such earnest searching of the Scriptures, was being taken down, pillar by pillar**. Our faith was to have nothing to rest upon—the sanctuary was gone, the atonement was gone. I realised that something must be done. The battle nearly killed me.” {Ellen White: 1SAT, p. 344, **1904**}

- “Those who **seek to remove the old landmarks** are not holding fast; they are not remembering how they have received and heard. Those who try to bring in theories that would remove the pillars of our faith concerning the sanctuary **or concerning the personality of God or of Christ**, are working as blind men. They are seeking to bring in uncertainties and to set the people of God adrift without an anchor.” {Ellen White: MR No. 760, p. 9, **1905**}

Did Dr. Kellogg believe in the Trinity, and were his words to Elder Daniells (who had not yet fallen into apostasy at that time) similar to today's official teachings of our church? Why is it not mentioned anywhere else? Because that would destroy all the false arguments of many theologians of today!

Was Ellen White aware that he wanted to revise his book and incorporate the doctrine of the three Divine Beings? The quotes abvoe give us a clear answer!

If she believed in the same teaching, as many claim, why did she rebuke Dr. Kellogg so strongly for reprinting the book? What were his "present sentiments"?

According to his confession, a year earlier, he began to believe in the Trinity. He claimed that his teachings were the same as hers. He even quoted her writings, out of context. Even A.T. Jones came under his influence away from the truth and accepted Trinity!

- **„**We did not see anything to encourage us in the hope that Elder Jones is coming out **from the darkness** that is upon him. He feels that he understands Himself; but he is as the blind and is feeling about to know what step to take next. I felt that I must speak plainly to him. I told him that **not with standing the warnings that had been given regarding Dr. Kellogg’s influence over him, he had gone into the very path he had been cautioned not to take**; he had not spiritual discernment to understand the doctor’s religious standing. I told him that **he had become Dr. Kellogg’s voice** to the people.**“** {Ellen White: Lt 234, 1908}

75: Dr. LeRoy Froom as the Leader of the Omega heresy. The “evidence” of that time: The books “Evangelism” from 1946, and “Questions on Doctrine” from 1957

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



Dr. Froom belonged to a narrow circle of the General Conference that was in charge of preparing the list of the 28 main Adventist points of belief. He described in his book “Movement of Destiny” how the old truth was removed:

- “The next logical and inevitable step in the implementing of our unified fundamental beliefs, involved revision of certain **STANDARD** works, so as to **eliminate** statements that taught, and thus perpetuated erroneous views **on the Godhead**.” {Dr. L. Froom: Movement of Destiny p. 422 1971}

What "false teaching" about God has been removed since then? Certainly not today's teaching of the Trinity, since that is the new teaching. Dr. LeRoy Froom Himself wrote in his book “Movement of Destiny” that from 1926 to 1928 he had to look for "arguments" for the doctrine of the Trinity in **other** churches because there was **nothing** in our literature about it:

- “May I here make a frank personal confession. When back between 1926 and 1928 I was asked by our leaders to give a series of studies on “The Holy Spirit”.....covering the North American Union Ministerial Institute of 1928, I found that aside from priceless leads found in the Spirit of Prophecy, **there was practically nothing in our literature** setting forth a sound, Biblical exposition in this tremendous field of study. **There were no previous pathfinding books on the question** in our literature." {Dr. LeRoy Edwin Froom: Movement of Destiny, page 322-324, 1971}

According to the quote from Dr. LeRoy Froom, the only valuable quotes he had when researching this topic were from Ellen White. Why then did he look to other churches for arguments if the Spirit of Prophecy's statements supported the doctrine of the Trinity so clearly? Why was there nothing about it in our literature at the time if we really believed in it? At that time we had countless books on all the doctrines of our church! Why are there so many books on the Trinity even today? Has Dr. Froom attacked the truth in other areas? In his 1957 book, Questions on Doctrine, he wrote that the atonement was completed by the death of Jesus. This is where old Advent and Calvinistic theology collided. Which one was ground to powder? The Advent one, of course! If the atonement had been fully accomplished by the sacrifice, replacing Jesus in the heavenly temple (Epistle to the Hebrews) would have been meaningless. Let us consider the Jewish earthly sanctuary, which was a type of the heavenly, and how the earthly sacrifice gave blood, which was only then brought into the sanctuary and there used for atonement.

If it had all ended with Jesus' death, then we would all have been saved beforehand and so we are told that we do not need to struggle with sin.And this is exactly what Calvinists teach. Not only that, but that the end of probation would only be symbolic, since it would be "impossible" to leave sin behind.

Did Ellen White declare an attack on the message in the “Epistle to the Hebrews”?

- “We cannot find words fitly to explain the latest development of ideas held by some. They contain threads of pantheism. These ideas are so mixed with the truth, that the truth is made of no effect. These specious theories constitute a **denial** of the personality of God, **the atonement of Christ and His work in the sanctuary**. They take away the vital principles which have made us a separate people.“ {Ellen White: MS 8, 1914, Part 32}

The teaching of Jesus having Adam's nature when He came to Earth came from Dr. Froom as well:

Dr. Froom:

- “Christ’s flesh and nature in the incarnation were different from ours. He was “exempt” from our genetic inheritance, and took only **the sinless nature of Adam as it was before the fall**.“ {Dr. **LeRoy Froom**; Questions of Doctrine, p. 383, and heading, p. 650}

Ellen White:

- “He **took** upon Himself **fallen**, suffering human nature, **degraded and defiled by sin**.“ {Ellen White: YI, 20. December 1900}

His book **Evangelism:**

The wrong teachings in the Book “Evangelism” of Dr. LeRoy Froom Chapter 61

Video: **Nick Ionashku** - **Froomism** YouTube

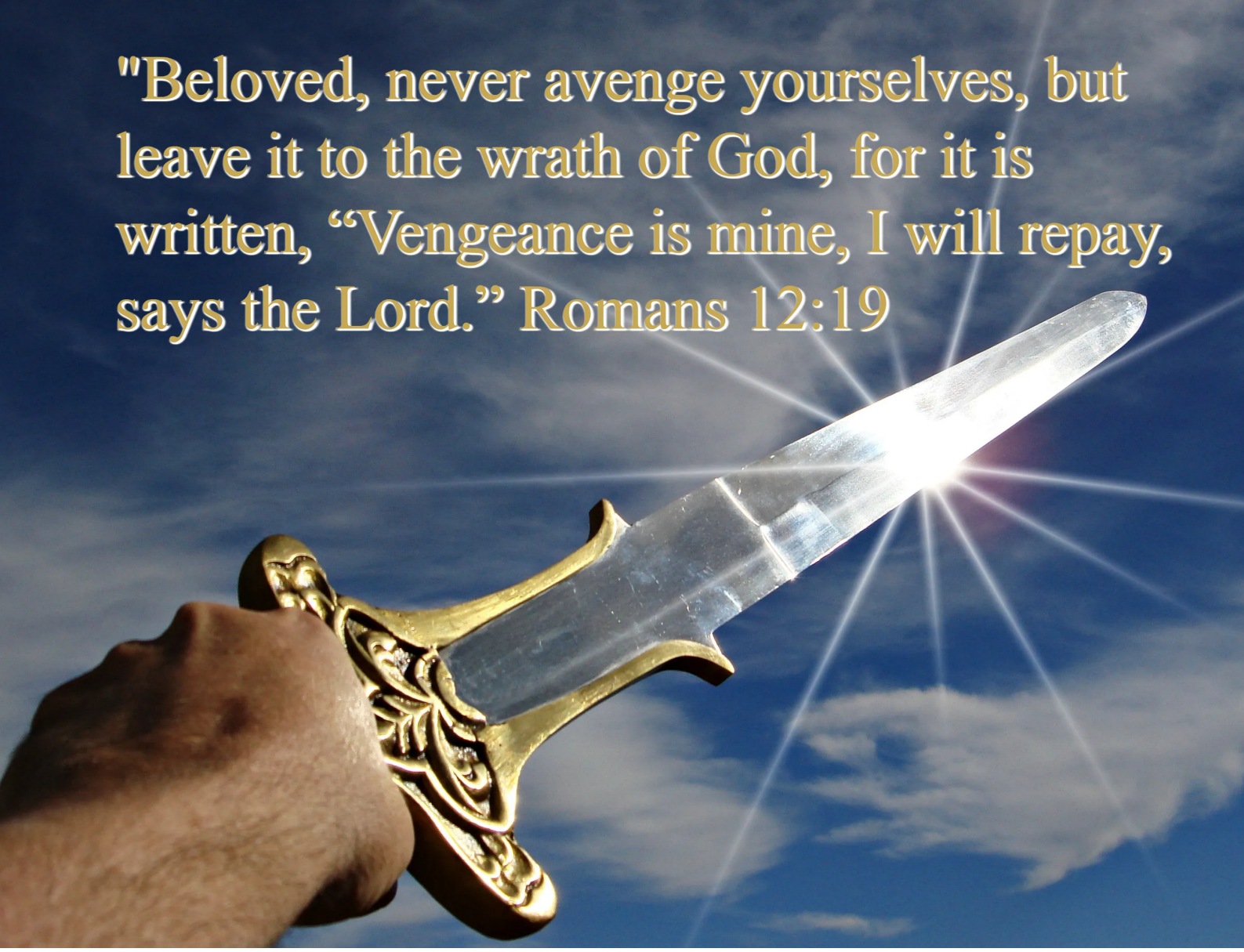
76: Laodicea, the Omega Crisis and the Announced Punishment of God

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

What is the Omega Crisis?

- “The enemy of souls has sought to bring in the supposition that a great reformation was to take place among Seventh-day Adventists, and that this reformation would consist in giving up the doctrines which stand as the pillars of our faith, and engaging in a process of reorganisation. Were this reformation to take place, what would result? The principles of truth that God in His wisdom has given to the remnant church, would be discarded. Our religion would be changed. **The fundamental principles that have sustained the work for the last fifty years would be accounted as error**. A new organisation would be established. Books of a new order would be written. A system of intellectual philosophy would be introduced. The founders of this system would go into the cities, and do a wonderful work. The Sabbath of course, would be lightly regarded, as also the God who created it. **Nothing would be allowed to stand in the way of the new movement**. The leaders would teach that virtue is better than vice, but God being removed, they would place their dependence on human power, which, without God, is worthless. Their foundation would be built on the sand, and storm and tempest would sweep away the structure.“ {Ellen White: 1AB206 1SM 204.2; FG1.215.2}

If you show this text to adherents of the doctrine of the Trinity, you will hear a statement of this sort:



The assembly of the absolute majority in the official acceptance of the doctrine of the Trinity is unrelated to this quotation. This quote contains a description of several characteristics that are not fulfilled together. In addition to compliance with the majority, there is the reorganization, the rejection of basic principles, and the neglect of the Sabbath, all of which characteristics do not apply to us. And the conditioning is further evidence that this warning is only hypothetical."In the quotation of the warning, the prophetess of God uses conditional wording only to express her sorrow with the simultaneous hope of accepting the warning that God's people will depart from the truth. And in the Old Testament the call for Israel to return to God is described similarly in many places, although in the book of Daniel we can read exactly when the chosen people will be rejected. We also read that the teachings of the last 50 years are rejected.

Our pioneers taught that every form of the Trinity doctrine comes from the other side. As a prophetess, why does she not deny this but write that the teachings of the pioneers are true and apostasy will invalidate these teachings?According to her, the superficially observed Sabbath is only the accompanying retreat, while the landmarks will be completely removed. This has happened because if we look at the majority of Adventists around the world, we find that on the Sabbath they cook, exercise, watch television, even preach, especially in the Western world. When God poured out manna in the wilderness, He didn't do it on the Sabbath so as not to gather anyone on the day of rest! And gathering manna is analogous to cooking today. Among the ancient Adventists, cooking on the Sabbath was a clear violation of the fourth commandment. As for the fallen plurality, Jesus states unequivocally that it is present and leading:

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich (**a testimony that we have the right theology**), and increased with goods (**understand the truth**), and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind (**misunderstanding and non-acceptance of the true truth**), and naked (**true theology is rejected)**: I counsel thee to buy of me gold (**lost the most valuable truth about the Holy Spirit and others that have been rejected**) tried in the fire (**cleansing from false teachings**), that thou mayest be rich (**to understand the truth again**); and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes (**recognising pure Biblical truth, the depths of apostasy, and false teaching)** with eyesalve, that thou mayest see (**a call to re-accept the truth**).“ {Revelation 3:14-18}

We know that the Adventist church is the biblical church of Laodicea, and these verses are a message for it! The most common excuse used in context is that we were "only" warned here because of our lukewarmness and blindness and that Laodicea cannot have a false theology. But we have clearly read that man is blind to the truth and must restore his sight by eye salve. Trinitarianism is the only doctrine in the area of basic theological points where the majority is equally blind. All the other nonsensical points even a lukewarm member can discern, whether or not he wants to adhere to them. Ellen White writes that the final retreat of the lukewarm church in Laodicea is led precisely by the doctrine of the Holy Spirit as an extension of Dr. Kellogg's teaching. And the expression "these theories" refers exclusively to the same field and never to another.

- “The ´Living Temple´ contains the alpha of **THESE** theories. I knew that the **omega** would follow **in a little while**; and I trembled for our people.” {Ellen White: SpTB02 53.2}

The alpha of apostasy referred to Dr. Kellogg, whose apostasy was only against God and for the Holy Spirit. The prophetess of God also wrote that one aspect of this apostasy would be good works serving as "proof" of the "rightness" of today's church for today's church, when in fact the apostasy with the liberal congregation as itching ears is bringing many unregenerate people into the church. By that, of course, I don't mean all, but many.

- “The founders of **this** system would go into the cities, and **do a wonderful work**.“ {Ellen White: 1AB206 , 1SM 204.2; FG1.215.2}

- “**LIKE ancient Israel, the church has dishonored her God by departing from the light**, neglecting her duties, and abusing her high and exalted privilege of being peculiar and Holy in character. Her members have violated their covenant to live for God and him only. They have joined with the selfish and world-loving. Pride, the love of pleasure, and sin have been cherished, and **Christ** has departed. **His Spirit** has been quenched in the **church**.” {Ellen White: RH, May 5, 1885}

God declared through His prophets that the punishment for the apostasy of His people would come before the rest of the world would be afflicted for rejecting God. People are also likely to confuse this soon coming punishment of God with the persecution of God's true people and claim that we are still the true people, not understanding that this is different and that we will receive the deserved punishment of God before the end of the time of grace and of this world. God does not allow to be mocked and has already declared this punishment by burning down our printing presses in Ellen White's day when they began printing non-advent works.

- “Here we see that the church—the Lord's sanctuary—was the first to feel the stroke of the wrath of God. The ancient men, those to Whom God had given great light and who had stood as guardians of the spiritual interests of the people, had betrayed their trust” {Ellen White: 5T, p. 211,1882}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and **set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations** that be done in the midst thereof. And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and **smite**: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity: Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon Whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. **Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house**.” {Ezekiel 9:4-6}

- **“Study the ninth chapter of Ezekiel. These words WILL be literally fulfilled.”** {Ellen White: Letter 106, **1909**}

When God describes to the prophet Ezekiel what abominations are being committed in Israel and when He says that all will be put to death without His knowledge, He says, "Begin at My sanctuary." This means that God's earthly sanctuary is full of apostate leaders whom God will destroy for turning their backs on Him and deceiving His people. The Adventist church today is literally worshiping a false god! Soon will come the severe punishments that were decreed when God burned our printing presses in the days of Dr. Kellogg. This time, according to Ezekiel, the punishment is coming in the fullness of God's wrath, which the punished majority will accept as "proof" that they were right and that persecution of God's "true" people has occurred. They will not realize that the matter is reversed and that they themselves will unfortunately receive the deserved punishment of God if they remain in this position.

- "And he said with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him: for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.“ {Revelation 14:7}

Revelation chapter 14 describes the 144,000 virgins who were not drunk with the whoredom of Babylon. They, according to Revelation, are not part of the fallen 7th church, but are the final remnant group of the saved, like Noah and his family before the flood.

77: **Moral Decline of Laodicea**

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



Excessive sexual pleasure in marriage or it´s unnatural forms, premarital relationships in sexual terms, masturbation and homosexuality (this includes also a homosexual "PARTNERSHIP" with sexual abstinence) are according to the Bible and Ellen White the most hideous sins in the sight of God. According to Jesus, sin begins in **our thoughts** and views, regardless of whether we have an opportunity to act them out or not.

- "But I say unto you, That **whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her** hath **committed adultery with her already in his heart**. And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be **cast into hell**." {Matthew 5:28.29}

- "For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even **their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature.** And likewise also the **men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another**; **men with men working that which is unseemly**, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient; Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things **are worthy of death**, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them." {Romans 1:26-32}

This rejection of the true God (Trinity) has removed the SDA church so far from God and His truth that now homosexual couples living together or adulterous people can easily receive the functions in the church, although they consciously continue to do this without repentance, remain in sin, and continue to stay together, use the expression "without physical contact" to argue this.

The coexistence of homosexual or lesbian couples is not part of a Christian marriage, but is an open sin! Repentance and abandonment of sin also signify the end of such a couple's life together. May God help us, so that through deep prayers we can overcome our immoral thoughts and depraved sights, and that we leave Sodom and Gomorrah and their attempts at false „tolerance"! Ellen White wrote very clearly on the above issues:

Ellen White: "Testimonies on Sexual Behavior, Adultery and Divorce"

When we compare the apostasy of today to what it was like 30 years ago, unfortunately, we see a much more negative situation. A professor from Loma Linde invited Adventists and citizens on TV to vote in a referendum in favour of homosexual marriages, to "show love and tolerance". Did Abraham show love through the "peace-ecumenical confession of Sodom and Gomorrah"? Are we showing this at Andrews University, where we "show love" through a homosexual bureau, so that active members of that group can "later recognise" the truth? In a document from Andrews University, published in October 2015, we can see the indirect but open acceptance of homosexuals:

- "Some have been expelled from our Christian schools when they revealed their attraction to the same sex. Most, if not all, have heard sermons that condemn homosexuals as persons, failing to distinguish between homosexual attraction or orientation and the practice of homosexuality. **All persons, including practicing homosexuals, should be made to feel welcome to attend our churches while non-practicing gay persons should be welcomed into membership and church office**. All should receive spiritual care from the Church." {Andrews University: October 9th, 2015.}

Jesus condemned this way of thinking and the state of the human heart. He made it clear to us that sin is **sin**, even when we **think** or **desire**:

- “But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.” {Matthew 5:28}

In America, we have homosexual ministers in the church, living together as couples with the "explanation" that God gave us love, so that they "despite being homosexual, avoid only the literal act", but still consider themselves and live as a couple, "because it is their genetic predisposition! ” In Germany, the president of the Northern Union also openly sent an invitation to declared homosexuals to get official positions in the church! According to the Bible, this sin is described in special depth, because it is the only sin where people openly declare themselves without shame, and force others to accept that sin, while people with other weaknesses are ashamed of their sins and do not declare the names of their sins! It is because of that type sin (homosexuality), God destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah! Of course, God loves homosexuals as well as all other sinners, and if we accept His call, rejecting immoral lifestyle by God's power of rebirth, we can turn to His side, as do people with all kinds of weaknesses. May God help us so that through prayers and His power we may overcome our immoral thoughts and corrupt views and leave Sodom and Gomorrah and their approaches of false "tolerance"!

78: Persecution of "Heresy" and the Duration of the Announced Apostasy

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



- “One thing it is certain is soon to be realised,—the **GREAT apostasy**, which is **developing** and increasing and **waxing stronger**, and will **continue to do so until the Lord shall descend from heaven with a shout**.” {Ellen White: Testimonies, Series B, No.7, S. 57 & NYI February 7, 1906, par. 1}

- “But the Lord will raise up **men** of keen perception, who will **give** these **truths** their proper place in the plan of God.”! {Ellen White: SpTB02 51.2}

Note: **men** = just a few individuals! These days, the old truth warriors are being sanctioned for their "new false teaching" because they reject that God is a Trinity, not a Father! This is the fulfillment of the prophesied state of the Church. False teaching is teaching that has no basis in the Bible or the Spirit of Prophecy. The doctrine of the Trinity, which became "our" belief as late as 1931, is accepted and placed above the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy. Why above?

Because men reject the truth simply because the Church teaches otherwise. But that is not the principle upon which our church was founded! What then did Adventists believe until 1931? With today's points of faith, most of the old Adventists should be excluded for "false teaching". But history repeats itself, just as the Jews then considered the apostle Paul a heretic:

- “For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes“ {Acts 24:5}

Today's untrue claims that the same belief existed during Ellen White's lifetime, which was rejected by only a few pioneers, are the next step when the truth about the past is trampled on by the "winner determines history" principle. Many, reading these words, won’t believe that we, as God's church, have gone so far from the truth, without anyone even noticing it.

- “I am charged to tell our people, that some do not realize, that the **devil** has device after device, and he **carries them out in ways that they do not expect**. Satan’s agencies will invent ways to make sinners out of saints. I tell you **now**, that **when I am laid to rest**, **great changes will take place**. I do not know when I shall be taken; and I desire **to warn** all **against the devices of the devil**. I want the people to know that I warned them fully before my death.” {Ellen White: Manuscript 1, Feb 24, 1915}

Since Ellen White announced that this apostasy would happen soon after her death (many Adventists today see the Omega as something "in the future") and that it would cover almost the entire church, it is completely impossible to interpret otherwise.

After the polarized debate, the only subsequently adopted and accepted by the majority is the teaching of the Trinity. The truth is that this decides whether we keep the first commandment or not! It is the Trinity that prevents the latter rain and delays the coming of Jesus, because it directly rejects Jesus' sacrifice and death for us!

- “Thou shalt have no other Gods before ME.“ {Exodus 20:3}

- “One thing it is certain is **soon** to be realised,—the great apostasy, which is developing and increasing and waxing stronger, and will continue to do so until the Lord shall descend from heaven with a shout.” {Ellen White: Testimonies, Series B, No.7, S. 57 & NYI February 7, 1906, par. 1}

These words tell us that the Omega apostasy will grow stronger until the coming of Jesus. Strength and expansion come with the majority, because the opposition, due to its small number, does not achieve that same strength and power. Becoming stronger means that the majority will defend their "truth" more and more firmly, which is literally being fulfilled since the awakened witnesses of the truth began to fight for His church with God's word.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

Sadly, many have begun the literal persecution of those who, even if they were wrong, preach only the old Adventist teachings and no new heresies.

They are threatened by the police and the court, and are expelled if they come to church. Below we can read a threatening letter from the president of a union, addressed to six believers who hold the faith of the Adventist pioneers:

- "....In order to maintain our tranquility and peace I am sending you this directive not to come to any of the Seventh-day Adventist Churches or their meetings in the Michigan Conference of Seventh-day Adventists. We have a legal right to expect you to comply with this directive. We have no desire to be adversarial. But the reported behavior, as noted above, compels me to issue this instruction. Just so I am not misunderstood let me say it again. Do not attend our churches or their meetings or gatherings. This is not a request. It is a directive backed up by the fundamental rights as American citizens to enjoy the liberties of our nation." {J.G., President of the Michigan Conference: Letter to B. A, S. F., S. C, R. and M. J. and C. M. on March 7, 2016}

What does the Spirit of Prophecy say about such actions?

- "To lean upon the arm of the law is a disgrace to Christians; yet this evil has been brought in and cherished among the Lord's chosen people. Worldly principles have been stealthily introduced, until in practice many of our workers are becoming like the Laodiceans--half-hearted, because so much dependence is placed on lawyers and legal documents and agreements. **Such a condition of things is abhorrent to God**.--Manuscript 128, 1903." {Ellen White: 3SM 303.3}

- "The world and unconverted church members are in sympathy. Some when God reproves them for wanting their own way, make the world their confidence, and bring church matters before the world for decision. Then there is collision and strife, and Christ is crucified afresh, and put to open shame. Those church members who appeal to the courts of the world show that they have chosen the world as their judge, and **their names are registered in heaven as one with unbelievers**." {Ellen White: Selected Messages Book 3, page 302, paragraph 3}

- "I call upon you in the name of Christ to withdraw the suit that you have begun and never bring another into court. **God forbids you thus to dishonor His name**. You have had great light and many opportunities, and you cannot afford to unite with worldlings and follow their methods." {Ellen White: 3SM 304.1}

- "I have written largely in regard to Christians who believe the truth placing their cases in courts of law to obtain redress. In doing this, they are biting and devouring one another in every sense of the word, "to be consumed one of another." They cast aside the inspired counsel God has given, and in the face of the message He gives they do the very thing He has told them not to do. Such men may as well stop praying to God, for He will not hear their prayers**.** They insult Jehovah, and He will leave them to become the subjects of Satan until they shall see their folly and seek the Lord by confession of their sins**."** {Ellen White: 3SM 302.2}

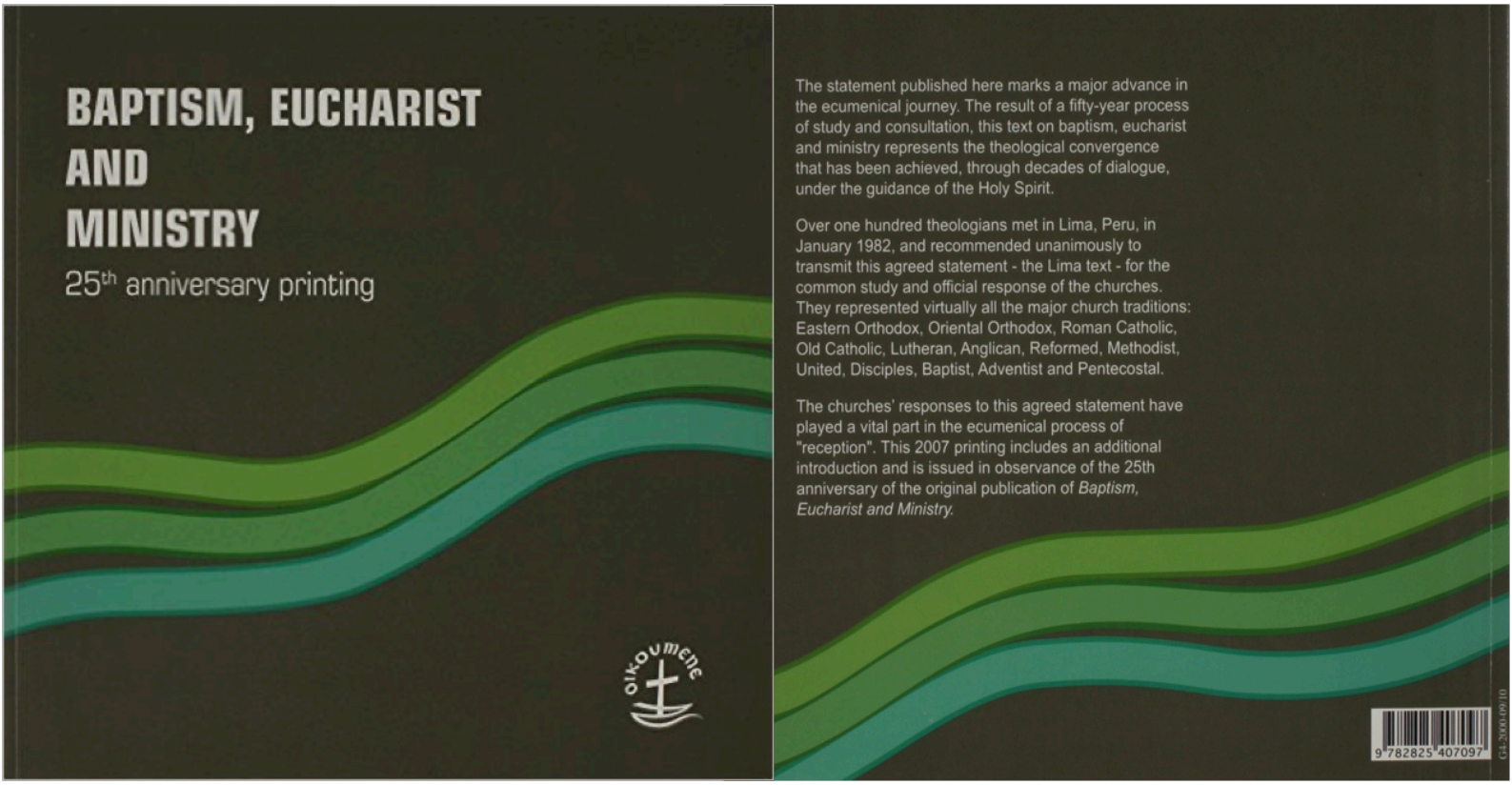
One interesting thought of one of our pioneers, and the question, at what stage of development of the described apostasy are we?

- "The first step of apostasy is to get up a creed, telling us what we shall believe. The second is, to make that creed a test of fellowship. The third is to try members by that creed. **The fourth to denounce as heretics those who do not believe that creed. And, fifth, to commence persecution against such**." {J.N. Loughborough, RH, October 8, 1861}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

79: Ecumenism, Joining Babylon, and "our" New Logo

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



- ”**Instead of leading the world to render obedience to God's law, the church is uniting more and more closely with the world in transgression. Daily the church is becoming converted to the world**.” {Ellen White: 8T, 119}

Immediately after our official acceptance of the Trinity, other churches officially declared that we were no longer considered to be a sect. After the first step, in the meantime, ecumenism follows as well as distancing from the Spirit of Prophecy and rejection of the Three Angel’s Message, which is currently gaining traction, i.e. ultimately implemented by certain parts of our leadership. Was the church asked for consent when a high-ranking preacher from America handed over to Pope John Paul II the blessing of the Adventist church and a gold medallion at a Catholic ecumenical meeting? The GC's explanation to this preacher’s action was that he had done it by his own will. But, did he make a golden gift with engraved symbols of our church by himself?

Could he perhaps have announced himself to the Pope as a representative of our church without having the accreditation for it? Did he bear any consequences after that? No, but during the Pope's visit to the United States, he was in charge of meeting with Catholic representatives, where, in addition to speeches of the ecumenical type, he called the Pope "your holiness". According to the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy, the pope is the representative of the enemy’s side! Besides, the title "your holiness" does not belong to any mortal man! The symbol of that ecumenical meeting was the crooked lines. Has the church "adapted" to that? Of course, we did that, and through the depths of the apostasy, we were among the most active churches in propagating the most important ecumenical idea of the World Alliance of Churches with that papal symbol, which was presented through this 1982 document. Only 13 churches wrote that document.

The leadership of the SDA church has signed an ecumenical document, which clearly states that we must not witness to (try to convert) members of other churches! From the back, it can be read that our church was among only 13 of the most important ecumenical signatories who signed together with the pope! Which means that we have gone further than many Protestant churches in America that still reject the papacy! Is it no longer our task to publish the Three Angel's Message with a call to leave Babylon? Obviously not, because with these ecumenical moves we call for a return to Babylon, as in the time of Moses in Egypt! Do these curved lines on the title page of this book look similar to our current symbol? The current logo of our church, with introduced curved lines of ecumenical significance that are only turned 90 °, was replaced by the old one without any vote of the church by the decision of the top of the GC. Was it so urgent that it was not put in front of the church before the change?

In the new design, the three angels that have trumpets were removed, and for three lines it is stated that they, as a modern version, also represent three angels with trumpets. Just as the three angels symbolise the spread of truth, the enemy wanted to show through this ecumenical symbol that he had turned God's church towards Babylon. But as with all apostasy, this unbiblical process was not final! Encouraged by the silence of lukewarm faith, in 2015, in the alliance of only the Lutheran and Adventist churches with the Papacy, as part of the deepening of unimaginably deep apostasy, it was agreed that one square in the Vatican is named Luther Square. This symbolism shows the world that the Reformed Church has returned to its true "mother" church after 500 years of wandering and that the Catholic Church has regained control of separate churches after so many years in preparation for the mark of the beast! Another step towards unification: On October 31, 2016, Pope Francis held a meeting with the Lutheran Church in the Swedish city of Lund. What does Jesus say in the Bible about relationships with other recent churches?

- " And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, **Come out of her, my people**, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. " {Revelation 18:2-4}

How to act instead? Officially and in the innermost circle, we proudly support the other side in preparing its mark, like Judas' betrayal, to force Jesus to establish a kingdom in Israel!

We even voluntarily sign, like the last true Church of God of the last days, that we agree not to be involved in ministry any more, lest we disgrace ourselves as "fanatics" abroad.

- **"**I **saw the nominal church and nominal Adventists, like Judas, would betray us to the Catholics to obtain their influence to come against the truth**." {Ellen White: Spalding Magan Unpublished Testimonies, p. 1}

- "Although it is true that there **was** a **period** in the life of the Seventh-day **Adventist Church** when the denomination took a distinctly **anti-Roman Catholic viewpoint**, and the term 'hierarchy' was used in a pejorative sense to refer to the papal form of church governance, that attitude on the church's part was nothing more than a manifestation of widespread anti-popery among conservative Protestant denominations in the early part of this century and the latter part of the last, and which has now been consigned to the **historical trash** heap so far as the Seventh-day Adventist Church is concerned." {**Neal Wilson** EEOC vs PPPA and GC, Civil Case #74-2025 CBR, 1975}

The prophetic message of the apostasy in convergence to the Catholic Church has been fully fulfilled, as we can see in Neil Wilson's statement above. He was the then President of the General Conference and the father of Ted Wilson. The "advance" of our knowledge really only means a return to Babylon and her pagan heresies!

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

For this reason, it is no wonder that our congregation is one of the most active participants in the ecumenical meetings where the Trinity is being advanced under the leadership of the Catholic Church. God has sent us quite the opposite message:

- "And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, **come out of her, my people**, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues."{Revelation 18:4}

The "Advent" book " Trinity" by Woodrow Whidden, Jerry Moon and John Reeve:

- “As one line of reasoning goes, **either** the **pioneers were wron**g and **the present church** is right, **or** the pioneers were right and the **present** Seventh-day Adventist **Church** has **apostatised from biblical truth.**“ {Woodrow Whidden, Jerry Moon, John Reeve: The Trinity, p. 190}

This book, which has come to be used as a reference work on the subject hasn’t got a Celtic pagan Druid symbol on the title by chance. This is one of the original symbols of the Trinity, which also became part of the symbols of the Catholic Church.

This symbol in the middle of the picture is also in bright yellow for a reason, as the other side wants to triumphantly show how successfully the Church of God has adopted the symbol of the Catholic Church.

This is why Jesus says in *Revelation* that we should anoint our eyes. The ancient Celtic religion worships only demonic "gods" and is among the most powerful magical-esoteric cults in all of Europe. It's no coincidence, for example, that former British Prime Minister Winston Churchill also wore Druid religious symbols as a 33rd degree Freemason. Through such signs we have gone so far as to serve foreign 'gods', as ancient Israel did with the worship of Baal, this time of course in modern form.

The Israelites of that time also claimed to worship the true God Jehovah, and that these idols were only a convenient illustration, as in the worship of the golden calf before Sinai. This is why in "Revelation", Jesus says about Laodicea that He will spit this church out of His mouth. How can we find pictures of the symbols of the Druids where we can see that these are the so-called Triquetra symbols of the pagan Trinity?

We can type into Google "druids + triquetras pictures" (druid + triquetras pictures). In this book "Trinity", as with Dr. Kellogg, truth is mixed with heresies. He lists Ellen White quotes and adds descriptions of her supposed views that do not exist in any of her writings. Thus, under Druidical influence, parts of Ellen White's truths are made into a book that carries apostasy on purpose, on the principle of killing Christ, "His blood be upon us."

This book should serve as a shattering example of how far one can go in rejecting the truth! Also, the new and unstoppable wave of illustrations with the image of a man with his hands raised to the sun actually symbolizes sun worship, as in all sun cults, though it is claimed to be prayer and waiting for the coming of Jesus.

They are on the covers of many books and come from charismatic backgrounds and this is no coincidence! Unfortunately, this now affects a huge number of actual books published by Advent publishers. But one should study what the pagan symbols of sun worship look like and that way we can recognize that we have adopted them!

- ”**Study the ninth chapter of Ezekiel. These words will be literally fulfilled**; yet the time is passing, and the people are asleep. They refuse to humble their souls and to be converted. Not a great while longer will the Lord bear with the people who have such great and important truths revealed to them, but who refuse to bring these truths into their individual experience. The time is short. God is calling. Will you hear?” {Ellen White: Letter 106, 1909}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “The Lord has declared that the history of the past shall be rehearsed as we enter upon the closing work. Every truth that He has given for these last days is to be proclaimed to the world. Every pillar that He has established is to be strengthened. We cannot not step off the foundation that God has established. **We cannot now enter into any new organization; for this would mean apostasy from the truth**.“ {Ellen White: 2SM 390.1}

Catholic statements:

- **“The formulation 'one God in three persons' was not solidly established**, certainly not fully assimilated into Christian life and its profession of faith, prior to the end of the 4th century. But it is precisely this formulation that has first claim to the title the Trinitarian dogma. Among the **Apostolic Fathers**, there had been nothing even remotely approaching such a mentality or perspective.“ {New Catholic Encyclopedia: 1967, Vol. XIV, p. 299}

- “**But the Protestant churches have themselves accepted such dogmas as the Trinity for which there is no such precise authority in the Gospels**.” {Life Magazine: Oct. 30 1950, p. 51, Graham Greene, The Assumption of Mary}

- „The mystery of the **Most holy Trinity** is the **central mystery** of Christian faith and life. It is the mystery of God in himself. It is therefore the source of all the other mysteries of faith, the light that enlightens them. It is the most fundamental and essential teaching in the "hierarchy of the truths of faith. The most fundamental and essential. The whole history of salvation is nothing other than the history of the way and the means by which the true, one and only **God - Father, Son and Holy Spirit** - **reveals Himself**, reconciles with people who turn away from sin and unites them to Himself.“ {Vatican Catechism 234}

Contemporary Adventists:

- „**Seventh-day Adventists are in harmony** with the great creedal statements of Christendom, including the Apostles' Creed, and the additional definition of faith concerning the **holy Spirit as reached in Constantinople**.” {A Brief Introduction to their Beliefs - George W. Reid}

Early Adventists:

- „**Only one Being** in the universe **besides the Father bears the name of God**, and that is **His Son, Jesus Christ**.” {James Edson White: The Coming King, p. 27, 1913}

- „**The statements and the arguments** of some of **our ministers** in their **effort to prove that the holy Spirit was an individual** as are God, the father and Christ, the eternal Son, have perplexed me and sometimes they have made me sad.” {Letter from W. C. White to H. W. Carr, 30. April 1935}

- „The **doctrine** of the **Trinity** which was **established** in the church by the council of **Nice**, A. D. **325**. This doctrine **destroys the personality of God, and his Son Jesus Christ** our Lord. The infamous, measures by which it was forced upon the church which appear upon the pages of ecclesiastical history might well cause every believer in that doctrine to blush.“ {J.N. ANDREWS: RH, March 6, 1855}

Ellen White also confirms this OLD truth from the above quote after 1900:

- “I assured them that **the message she bears today is the same that she has borne during the sixty years** of her public ministry. She has the same service to do for the Master that was laid upon her in her girlhood.“ {Ellen White: RH, July 26, 1906 par. 20}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “**A liar is one** that presents false theories and doctrines. He **who denies the personality of God and of His Son Jesus Christ is denying God and Christ**. “If that which ye have heard **from the beginning** shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son and in the Father.” If you continue to believe and obey the truths you **first embraced regarding the personality of the Father and the Son**, you will be joined together with them in love. There will be seen that union for which Christ prayed just before His trial and crucifix.“ {Ellen White: Ms 23, 8. February **1906**}

“SDA” Trinity?

In the Advent church there are claims that the term "triune God" refers "only" to the irregular form of other churches. In other words, only the "Advent" Trinity would be "true" because it does not include the doctrine of a triune God, but only the belief in a Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. This statement does not fit the facts: for point 2 of the SDA creed, entitled "ONE GOD," states that Adventists believe in ONE triune God just as much as other churches:

- "There is **ONE God - Father, Son and Holy Spirit** - a unity of three eternal persons. **God** is immortal, omnipotent, omniscient, above all and ever present. **He** is infinite and beyond human comprehension, yet known through the revelation of **Himself**. **God**, who is love, is forever worthy of worship, adoration, and service by all creation."

The expressions "ONE" God (in the Trinitarian sense) and **"TRINE" "God"** have identical meanings because both definitions describe the merged God of the Trinity! In the Bible and in the writings of Ellen White, the term **"ONE"** or **"ONLY" "God"** ALWAYS refers to God the Father and NEVER to the merged triune "God":

- “Let the missionaries of the cross proclaim that there is **one God**, and **one Mediator between God and man, who is Jesus Christ the Son of the Infinite God**. This needs to be proclaimed throughout every church in our land. Christians need to know this, and not put man where God should be, that they may no longer be worshipers of idols, but of the living God. Idolatry exists in our churches.” {The Ellen G. White 1888 Materials, p. 886, 1891}

- “They shall have an experimental **knowledge of the only true God and of Jesus Christ** whom He hath sent.” {Ellen White: SW, Oct. 25,1898}

- “And this is life eternal, that they might know thee **the only true God, and Jesus Christ**, whom thou hast sent.” {John 17:3}

In addition to the "reasoning" regarding the different designation of the name **"ONE GOD"** (who contains three beings) in the Advent Church versus the designation **"the Triune God"** in other churches, questions are raised about the belief of the Advent Church in paragraphs 3, 4, and 5 where God the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit are described as separate beings. But the fallen Protestant churches also believe in three separate beings at the same time, whether it is listed in their points of belief or not, because it is obvious! And the key point in all of this is not only the description (by Advent theologians) of three beings, but the teaching that these **three beings belong to ONE, i.e., triune God.**

The claim of a "dual" nature (always used in interpreting Bible verses and writings of Ellen White which make it especially clear that the Trinity is not true) is meaningless because one absolutely excludes the other. While the Catholic form of the Trinity means **"THREE GODS OF ONE GOD",** the "special Advent" form is **"ONE GOD OF THREE GODS”.** Yet both representations are the same, because in both cases ONE (merged) God is exalted, who is not the God the Father of the Bible. On the other hand, the Catholic claim that Jesus is born again every day does not even address the issue of the Trinity! In the final step of the apostasy, they now claim even more strongly that the Holy Spirit is God: In this last list of points of faith, point 2 is retained with the "merged" God. In the new added points

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- 5: **God the eternal Spirit** was active with the Father and the Son in Creation, incarnation, and redemption. He is as much a person as are the Father and the Son. He inspired the writers of Scripture. **He filled Christ's life with power**. He draws and convicts human beings; and those who respond He renews and transforms into the image of God. Sent by the Father and the Son to be always with His children, He extends spiritual gifts to the church, empowers it to bear witness to Christ, and in harmony with the Scriptures leads it into all truth. (Gen. 1:1, 2; 2 Sam. 23:2; Ps. 51:11; Isa. 61:1; Luke 1:35; 4:18; John 14:16-18, 26; 15:26; 16:7-13; Acts 1:8; 5:3; 10:38; Rom. 5:5; 1 Cor. 12:7-11; 2 Cor. 3:18; 2 Peter 1:21.) {SDA: point 5}

We show positive reactions to working together and participating in ecumenical services. In doing so, we have chosen the wrong path because God has called us to leave this world and warn it, i.e., to proclaim the message of the Three Angels. In the Revelation, Babylon refers to all churches with unbiblical theology, headed by the head of the Catholic Church - the Pope. Since we took the wrong path after Ellen White's death according to her message (1915), it is logical that we have been slow to embrace the doctrine of the Trinity since then. Are we still on that path? This statement is not meant to dismiss the last official church of God before His coming, but to call us to wake up as God's people and realize that with the religion of Babylon we claim to be rich even though we are blind.

The fact that the SDA church is on the wrong track can be seen by the fact that we were thwarted by the leading circles in the great worldwide campaign to spread the *Great Controversy* when millions had to be distributed in English. Although this was not done with the few Adventists in the German-speaking circle, instead of the Great Controversy the short book Great Hope of only 100 pages was printed and distributed all over the world, from which all the truths of the three angels' messages were removed, and also the message that the Pope is the beast of Revelation! And such a book, of course, does not disturb ecumenical feelings.

The excuse that there were no funds available for the unabridged book *Great Controversy* is nonsensical, since many private individuals provided the money, and the General Conference holds many many billions of dollars in stocks and savings accounts, just like the buried treasure mentioned by Jesus. It is shocking and sad how we have abandoned our task as the last days that one can still preach freely expire.Very soon all preaching of the truth and spreading of the *Great Controversy* will be forbidden, as Pope Francis, hidden behind a mask of feigned love, has already indirectly informed that such people will be severely persecuted, just as in the Middle Ages:

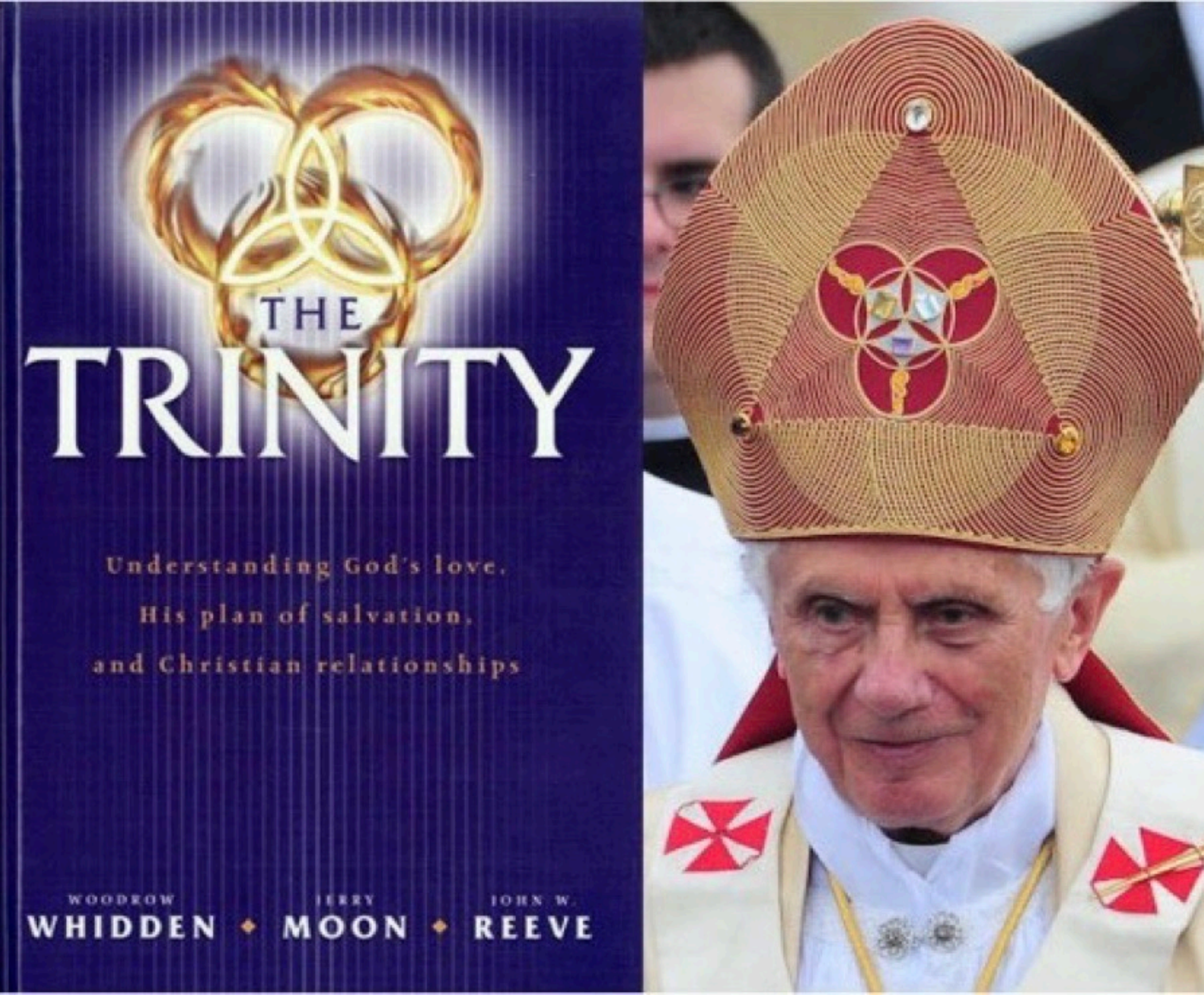
- "It's true that you cannot react violently. But, if Dr. Gasbarri, my great friend, says something against my mother, he can expect a punch. It's normal. It's normal. **You cannot provoke, you cannot insult the faith of others, you cannot make fun of the faith**. [..]in the freedom of expression there are limits." {Pope Francis: Aboard the papal plane, Jan 15, 2015.}

The "mother" actually symbolizes his church, i.e. the beast of Revelation. To "offend the faith" is to preach about the beast. A spokesman for the Vatican press office later commented that these words should not be taken as justification for the terrorist attacks. Who then do you think is being persecuted in this sense? Men who make a world religion under the supervision of the Pope, fulfilling the words in "Revelation".

80: Fulfillment of the Prophecy of Paganism in the Last Church. The SDA Book "The Trinity"

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

- "**Men are pursuing a similar course to that of the Roman Catholics.**" {Ellen White: 9MR, p.179 Letter 53, 1894}



- "I saw the nominal **CHURCH and nominal Adventists, like Judas**, would betray us **to the Catholics** to obtain their influence to come against the truth." {Ellen White: Spalding Magan Unpublished Testimonies, p. 1}

Neal Wilson, long-time President of the General Conference (1979-1990), had the following statement conveyed to the state authorities in the context of the Omega waste:

- "Although it is true that there was a period in the life of the Seventh-day Adventist Church when the denomination took a distinctly **anti-Roman Catholic viewpoint**, and the term 'hierarchy' was used in a pejorative sense to refer to the papal form of church governance, that attitude on the church's part was nothing more than a manifestation of widespread anti-popery among conservative Protestant denominations in the early part of this (20th) century and the latter part of the last, and which has **now been consigned to the historical TRASH heap so far as the Seventh-day Adventist Church is concerned**." {**Neil Wilson**: EEOC vs PPPA and GC, Civil Case #74-2025 CBR 1975}

The prophetic announcement of great apostasy and the approach to the Catholic Church was fully fulfilled, as we can clearly see, in Neil Wilson's statement above, former President of the General Conference and father of Ted Wilson. Today's "progress" of "understanding" is a return to Babylon and her false teachings! It is no wonder that our church is one of the most active at ecumenical meetings (where the Trinity is being worshiped) that are organized by the Catholic Church! Through His word, God has sent us an opposite message:

- "And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, COME OUT of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues" {Revelation 18:4}

Adventist book "The Trinity", by Woodrow Whidden, Jerry Moon and John Reeve:

- "As one line of reasoning goes, **either** the pioneers were wrong and **the present church** is right, **or** the pioneers were right and the present Seventh-day Adventist Church has apostatised from biblical truth." {Woodrow Whidden, Jerry Moon, John Reeve: **The Trinity,** p. 190}

This book is used as a reference for the support of the Trinity. It happens to have a papal pagan-druid symbol on the title page. It is one of the original symbols of the Druid-Celtic Trinity, which is also a part of the symbols of the Catholic Church! We have thus recognized the papal crown! That symbol in the center of the picture is marked in a light yellow color, as the other side wants to show with derision how deeply it has taken over the blind church. That is why Jesus, in Revelation, said that we needed eye salve. The ancient Celtic religion celebrates demonic "Gods" and is among the strongest remaining magical-esoteric cults in all of Europe.

Thus, we have gone so far as to worship false "Gods", and defend it as "truth", reaching the same position that ancient Israel took, as they once worshiped Baal. Back then, they claimed that they were worshiping Jehovah, since they had the Old Testament and were called God's people. They said that these "Gods" were only a "practical illustration", similar to the worship of the calf at Sinai. This is the reason why Jesus Himself says that He (the absolute majority) will spit us out of His mouth. In the above-mentioned book, as with pagan Israel and Dr. Kellogg, the truth is mixed with false teachings. The book uses quotes from EGW and coils on its descriptions of her alleged views, which do not appear in any of her writings. The book contains parts of the truth without any analysis, if it serves the desired purpose according to the principle of the crucifixion, "His blood be on us".

That book should, in fact, serve as a shocking warning to us, of how far we can go when we reject the truth. We have reached a direct take on paganism! How to find pictures of druid symbols where we will see that it is one of the so-called Triquetras a symbol of their pagan Trinity? In fact, we can search for these symbols in Google: "druid + triquetras pictures" and browse all the images that have this same sign. This book contains an interesting statement by its authors, which should get us thinking. There is an illustration of a man with his hands raised up towards the sun, which represent the pagan worship of the sun, but this is denied and explained as a picture of prayer and of waiting for the coming of Jesus. This form of symbols on the front pages, from charismatic circles, is not a coincidence. Unfortunately, a large number of our current books and editions contain this type of pagan expression.

- "**Study the ninth chapter** of Ezekiel. **These words WILL be literally fulfilled**;" {Ellen White: Letter 106, **1909**}

- "We cannot now enter into any new organisation (ecumenism); for this would mean apostasy from the truth." {Ellen White: 2SM 390.1}

Statement in a CATHOLIC JOURNAL:

- "But **the Protestant** churches **have themselves accepted such dogmas as the Trinity** for which there is **no such precise** authority in the Gospels. {Life Magazine: Oct. 30 1950, p. 51, Graham Greene, The Assumption of Mary}

- "The mystery of the Most Holy **Trinity is the central mystery** of the Christian faith and of Christian life. **God** alone can make it known to us by revealing **Himself AS Father, Son and Holy Spirit**." {Vatican Catechism 261}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- "**The formulation 'one God in three persons' was not solidly established**, certainly not fully assimilated into Christian life and its profession of faith, prior to the **end of the 4th century**. But it is precisely this formulation that has first claim to the title **the Trinitarian dogma**. **Among the Apostolic Fathers, there had been nothing even remotely approaching** such a mentality or perspective." {New **Catholic** Encyclopedia: 1967, Vol. XIV, p. 299}

Modern Adventists:

- "Seventh-day **Adventists** are in **harmony** with the great creedal statements of Christendom, including the Apostles' Creed, **Nicea** (**325**), and the additional definition of faith concerning **the Holy Spirit** as reached in **Constantinople** (**381**)." {G. W. R.: A Brief Introduction to their Beliefs}

Pioneer Adventists:

- "Only **one** Being in the universe besides the Father bears the name of God, and i.e. His Son, Jesus Christ." {James Edson White: The Coming King, p. 27, 1913}

- "**The statements and the arguments of some of our ministers in their effort to prove that the Holy Spirit was an individual as are God, the father and Christ, the eternal Son, have perplexed me and sometimes they have made me sad**." {Letter from (son of EGW) **William C. White** to H. W. Carr April 30th, **1935**}

One of the most important pioneers, J. Andrews, described our true faith:

- "The doctrine of **THE TRINITY** which was **established** in the church by the council of **Nice**, A. D. **325**. **THIS DOCTRINE DESTROYS THE PERSONALITY OF GOD**, and his **SON JESUS** Christ our Lord. The infamous, measures by which it was forced upon the church which appear upon the pages of ecclesiastical history might well cause **every believer in that doctrine to BLUSH**." {J.N. **ANDREWS**: RH, March 6, 1855}

In 1906, Ellen White confirmed the OLD truth from the above quote, and warned the church:

- "**A LIAR** is one that presents false theories and doctrines. He who **DENIES THE PERSONALITY OF GOD** and of His **SON JESUS** Christ is denying God and Christ. "If that which ye have heard from the **BEGINNING** shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son and in the Father." If you continue to believe and obey the truths you **FIRST EMBRACED** regarding the personality of the Father and the Son, you will be joined together with them in love. There will be seen that union for which Christ prayed just before His trial and crucifixion." {Ellen White: Ms 23, February 8th, **1906**}

- "I assured them **that the message she bears today is the same that she has borne during the sixty years** of her public ministry.." {Ellen White: RH, July 26, **1906** par. 20}

The "Adventist" Trinity?

Is the claim that the "Adventist" Trinity does not represent a Catholic blinded God, i.e. the form of the Trinity of other churches.

And that "only the Adventist Trinity is correct" because it "doesn't" contain the doctrine of the Triune God but only the belief in the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit is true?

This statement contradicts the facts: Point # 2 of the Adventist Church's Beliefs, entitled "The Trinity," contains the same faith in the ONE Triune Blind God as the other churches:

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “There is ONE GOD: the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, the union of three persons of the same eternity. GOD is immortal, omnipotent, omniscient, present above all and everywhere. HE is infinite and transcends the power of human comprehension, yet known through SELF-discovery. HE is eternally worthy that all creatures respect, worship and serve HIM."

The terms "ONE" and "TRINITY" have an identical meaning after a deeper analysis, because both terms describe the same ONE fused God of the Trinity in which the false God the Holy Spirit is! In the Bible and EGW texts, the expression " THE ONLY true God" ALWAYS refer to God the Father and NEVER to a one triune "God":

- “Let the missionaries of the cross proclaim that there is **ONE God, and ONE Mediator between God and man, who is Jesus Christ the Son of the Infinite God**. This needs to be proclaimed throughout every church in our land. Christians need to know this, and not put man where God should be, that they may no longer be worshipers of idols, but of the living God. **Idolatry exists in our churches.**” {Ellen White: 1888 Materials, p. 886, 1891}

- “They shall have an experimental knowledge of the **only true God and** of Jesus Christ Whom He hath sent.” {Ellen White: SW, Oct. 25,1898}

- “And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the **only true God, and** Jesus Christ, Whom thou hast sent.” {John 17:3}

In addition to the "reasoning" regarding the different designation of the name "ONE GOD" (which contains three beings) in the Advent Church versus the designation "the Triune God" in other churches, questions are raised about the belief of the Advent Church in paragraphs 3, 4, and 5 where God the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit are described as separate beings. But the fallen Protestant churches also believe in three separate beings at the same time, whether it is listed in their points of belief or not, because it is obvious!

And the key point in all of this is not only the description (by Advent theologians) of three beings, but the teaching that these three beings belong to ONE, i.e., triune God. The claim of a "dual" nature (always used in interpreting Bible verses and writings of Ellen White which make it especially clear that the Trinity is not true) is meaningless because one absolutely excludes the other.

While the Catholic form of the Trinity means "THREE GODS OF ONE GOD," the "special Advent" form is "ONE GOD OF THREE GODS." Yet both representations are the same, because in both cases ONE (merged) God is exalted, who is not the God the Father of the Bible. On the other hand, the Catholic claim that Jesus is born again every day does not even address the issue of the Trinity! In the final step of apostasy, they now assert even more strongly that the Holy Spirit is God: In this last list of points of faith, point 2 is retained with the "merged" God. In the newly added points 3,4 and 5 the explicit expression "GOD" THE ETERNAL SPIRIT is used for the first time:

- 5:“**God the eternal Spirit** was active with the Father and the Son in Creation, incarnation, and redemption. He is as much a person as are the Father and the Son. He inspired the writers of Scripture. He filled Christ’s life with power. He draws and convicts human beings; and those who respond He renews and transforms into the image of God. Sent by the Father and the Son to be always with His children, He extends spiritual gifts to the church, empowers it to bear witness to Christ, and in harmony with the Scriptures leads it into all truth.“ (Gen. 1:1, 2; 2 Sam. 23:2; Ps. 51:11; Isa. 61:1; Luke 1:35; 4:18; John 14:16-18, 26; 15:26; 16:7-13; Acts 1:8; 5:3; 10:38; Rom. 5:5; 1 Cor. 12:7-11; 2 Cor. 3:18; 2 Peter 1:21.) {SDA: point 5}

Old belief:

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “They have one God (the Father) and one Saviour; and one Spirit– **the Spirit of Christ**” {Ellen White: 9T, p. 189, **1905**}

New belief:

Note that it is stated here that this one God consists of the sum of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. The Bible, **on the other hand**, says something completely different, namely that the title "ONE" God always means only and exclusively God the Father, and the Holy Spirit is the Spirit of Jesus and not a third Divine Being:

- “There is **one God: Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, a unity of three coeternal Persons**. God is immortal, all-powerful, all-knowing, above all, and ever present. He is infinite and beyond human comprehension, yet known through **His** self-revelation. God, who is love, is forever worthy of worship, adoration, and service by the whole creation.” {Point 2 of 28}

Recent belief:

- “**God the eternal Spirit** was **active** with the Father and the Son **in Creation**, incarnation, and redemption. He is as much a person as are the Father and the Son. **He inspired the writers of Scripture. He filled Christ’s life with power.** He draws and convicts human Beings; and those who respond He renews and transforms into the image of God. Sent by the Father and the Son to be always with His children, He extends spiritual gifts to the church, empowers it to bear witness to Christ, and in harmony with the Scriptures leads it into all truth.“ {SDA: Point 5 on the list of beliefs}

Catholic belief:

- “The mystery of the Most Holy **Trinity is the central mystery** of the Christian faith and of Christian life. **God** alone can make it known to us by revealing **Himself AS Father, Son and Holy Spirit**.“ {Vatican Catechism 261}

- “And upon her forehead *was* a name written, **MYSTERY**, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.“ {Revelation 17:5}

Whose doctrine is officially now in the church? The Catholic doctrine!

81: What Happened to the GC Leaders and Their Spiritual Condition? Did They Abuse their Leadership in God's Church? Can we and Should we Say Something?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

Neal Wilson, long-time president of the General Conference (1979-1990), made the following statement on behalf of our church to the American state institution. This statement shows more about the Omega apostasy:

- “Although it is true that there was a period in the life of the Seventh-day Adventist Church when the denomination took a distinctly **anti-Roman Catholic viewpoint**, and the term ‘hierarchy’ was used in a pejorative sense to refer to the papal form of church governance, that attitude on the church's part was nothing more than a manifestation of widespread anti-popery among conservative Protestant denominations in the early part of this (20th) century and the latter part of the last, and **which has now been consigned to the historical trash heap so far as the Seventh-day Adventist Church is concerned**.“ {Neil Wilson: EEOC vs PPPA and GC, Civil Case #74-2025 CBR 1975}



Did what Neal Wilson say in 1975 have any negative consequences on him within the church or within the GC? No, on the contrary, after that he became a long-term president of the GC! Most are not even aware of these facts. But this helps us understand the context of his 1985 General Conference statement:

- ”But our work **is not** to denounce the Roman Catholic church.” {Neil Wilson: Pacific Union Recorder, February 18th,1985 S.4}

- “There is another universal and truly catholic organisation, the Seventh-day Adventist Church” {Neil C. Wilson, General Conference President of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, in Adventist Review, March 5, 1981, p 3}

Ellen White warned in which direction the General Conference would go, to the Catholic Church:

- “Men are pursuing a similar course to that of the Roman Catholics.” {Ellen White: 9MR, p.179, Letter 53, 1894}

- “I saw the nominal **CHURCH** and **nominal Adventists, like Judas**, would betray us **to the Catholics** to obtain their influence to come against the truth.“ {Ellen White: Spalding Magan Unpublished Testimonies, p. 1}

How has this been fulfilled? In 1980 with the acceptance of the penultimate stage of the Trinity (the last stage calls the Holy Spirit immediate God in 28 points), which according to the Catechism is the most important teaching of the Catholic Church. This point states that the one God will consist of Father, Son and Holy Spirit. Is this the deeper understanding of truth that the Spirit of Prophecy has given us? It certainly isn't. This is the fulfillment of the prophecy of our apostasy and return to the Catholic Church.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

It was fulfilled in 1980 when the final form was adopted, which was not present until then 3 = 1, i.e. there will be a "triune" God. Let us now compare our latest "achievement" and Catholic doctrine. Note that we did not believe in such a form until 1980 when our leadership "presented" it to us and we accepted it without a second thought! Now let us make a comparison:

1: The old faith:

- ”They have one God and one Saviour; and one Spirit—the Spirit of Christ—is to bring unity into their ranks.” {Ellen White: 9T, p. 189.3 1905}

2: The beliefs in 1980:

- ”**There is one God: Father, Son, and holy Spirit, a unity of three coeternal Persons**. God is immortal, allpowerful, all-knowing, above all, and ever present. He is infinite and beyond human comprehension, yet known through His self-revelation. God, who is love, is forever worthy of worship, adoration, and service by the whole creation.” (SDA: point 2)

Here we read that this one God consists of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. The Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy say just the opposite, namely, that the title "one God" always and exclusively refers to the Father and that the Holy Spirit is the Spirit of Jesus, not a third being!

3: Meanwhile, the points of the Advent creed directly state that the Holy Spirit is God:

- „**God the eternal Spirit** was active with the Father and the Son in Creation, incarnation, and redemption. He is as much a person as are the Father and the Son. He inspired the writers of Scripture. **He filled Christ’s life with power**. He draws and convicts human beings; and those who respond He renews and transforms into the image of God. Sent by the Father and the Son to be always with His children, He extends spiritual gifts to the church, empowers it to bear witness to Christ, and in harmony with the Scriptures leads it into all truth.“ (SDA: Point 5)

4: The Catholic faith:

- ”The **mystery of the Most holy Trinity** is the **central mystery of the Christian faith and of Christian life**. God alone can make it known to us by revealing himself as Father, Son and holy Spirit.“ {Vatican Catechism 261}

- “And upon her forehead was a name written, Mystery, Babylon The Great, The Mother Of Harlots And Abominations Of The Earth.” {Revelation 17:5}

Which doctrine is now officially present in the Adventist church? Of course it is Catholic! Has Ellen White declared this? Apparently!

- “I am charged to tell our people, that some do not realise, that the devil has device after device, and he carries them out in ways that they do not expect. Satan’s agencies will invent ways to make sinners out of saints. I tell you now, that when I am laid to rest, great changes will take place. I do not know when I shall be taken; and I desire to warn all against the devices of the devil. I want the people to know that I warned them fully before my death.” {Ellen White: Ms 1, Feb 24th, 1915} (http://www.llu.edu/webapps/univ_library/speccolls/EGWManuscripts.php) (https://egwwritings.org -> English -> EGW Writings -> Letters & Manuscripts -> 1915 -> Manuscript 1)

'Manuscript 1' is not the 100-page book 'Manuscript Releases Vol. 1', but only a manuscript of it, which was not available online until August 2015, but only at Ellen White's research centres, e.g. at Andrews University.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- " Woe be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture! saith the Lord." {Jeremiah 23:1}.

What is Jesus saying to the Pharisees of that day who reject all arguments of truth, no matter how strong they are?

- “Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.” {John 9:41}

And this same sin is constantly repeated by today's Pharisees, unwilling to accept Jesus as the literal Son of God, even though it is stated in countless places in the Bible. Despite the strongest evidence for the truth, they stubbornly cling to their position and teaching which blasphemously rejects the sacrifice of Jesus. In 1985, on the Baptist TV show, John Akenberg and Walter Martin (author of the book "Are Adventists a Sect"), an evangelical journalist, in an interview with Dr. William Johnsson (of the General Conference), who himself was the director of the foremost magazine, the Adventist Review, proved to William Johnsson the true history and true old faith of our church. He knew our history better than our theologians, if you look at his irrefutable evidence.

We introduced the Trinity much later, after Ellen White's death, and we certainly did not teach it during her last years and for several years afterwards. Walter Martin has given further evidence that Ellen White had a particularly strong Arian disposition by the time of her death, and that they therefore removed many of her quotations that were particularly strong in attacking the new Trinitarian teachings. And this statement comes from someone who has only looked at us from the side. Pressed by this evidence, **Dr. Johnson** had to admit in his defense that if this was indeed true, then Ellen White "at this stage" was unfortunately a "false" prophetess. A few years later he made the opposite statement. Why do you think he did that?

- “**Some Adventists today think, that our beliefs have remained unchanged over the years**, or they seek to turn back the clock to some point when we had everything just right. But all attempts to recover such “historic Adventism” fail in view of the facts of our heritage. [..] **Adventists beliefs have changed over the years under the impact of present truth.** Most startling is the teaching regarding Jesus Christ, our Savior and Lord. ... **the Trinitarian understanding of God, now part of our fundamental beliefs, was not generally held by the early Adventists**.“ {William Johnsson, Adventist Review, January 6th 1994 Article ‘Present Truth – Walking in God’s Light’, 1994}

Such a distorted view contradicts the Bible in every way and shows a Pharisee-like pride against Jesus because it is easier to come up with more and more nonsensical arguments than to kneel to accept the truth. The prophet Jeremiah describes just such behavior and shows that God's people at that time were also worshipping false gods directly in His temple and they were all proud to be in the true religion, to have the law and the scriptures, with the guidance of the "right" priests, who however allowed this apostasy with the worship of idols.

At the same time they have been hardheaded to accept the truth. But here God declares that the leaders, as bearers of apostasy, will receive special punishment. And all of this, as well as the vision of the prophet Ezekiel, who through the hole in the temple wall sees the priests worshiping pagan gods, applies to the condition of Laodicea and the church today and will be fulfilled literally from the first letter to the last.This is why Jesus says in Revelation to anoint the blinded eyes, because we are so deceived by the masses and false theology that we simply cannot imagine that such a thing could enter the true Church.

- “Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, **and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other Gods Whom ye know not; And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations**?“ {Jeremiah 7:9-10}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “How do ye say, **We are wise, and the law of the LORD is with us**? Lo, **certainly in vain made he it; the pen of the scribes is in vain**.“ {Jeremiah 8:8}

- “... from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.“ {Jeremiah 8:10}

- “**Trust ye not in lying words**, saying, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, are these.“ {Jeremiah 7:4}

- “Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but hardened their neck: they did worse than their fathers.“ {Jeremiah 7:26}

- “The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD; and what wisdom is in them?" {Jeremiah 8:9}

- “Youth who are not established, rooted and grounded in the truth, **WILL BE** corrupted and drawn away by the **blind leaders** of the blind; and the unGodly, **the despisers that wonder and perish, who despise the sovereignty of the Ancient of Days and place on the throne a false God**, a being of their own defining, a being altogether such an one as themselves,—these will be agents in Satan's hands to corrupt the faith of the unwary.” {Ellen White: 1888 Materials, p. 484.3 1889}

- “And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and **smite**: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity: Slay utterly old *and* young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon Whom *is* the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. **Then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house**.” {Ezekiel 9:5,6}

- “**Study the ninth chapter** of Ezekiel. **These words WILL be literally fulfilled**;” {Ellen White: Letter 106, **1909**}

Some argue that this does not apply to our preachers, as Ellen White makes it clear that we unite with Satan when we accuse God’s preachers.

But at the same time, she writes in the continuation of the same statement, that we must fight against apostasy regardless of the level of hierarchy it comes from:

- “The Lord Jesus will always have a **chosen people** to serve Him. When the Jewish people rejected Christ, the Prince of life, He took from them the kingdom of God and gave it unto the Gentiles. God will continue to work on this principle with every branch of His work. **When a church proves unfaithful to the word of the Lord**, whatever their position may be, however high and sacred their calling, the Lord can no longer work with them. **Others are then chosen** to bear important responsibilities.“ {Ellen White: 14Ms 102, UL 131}

- ”Parents were bitterly reproaching their children, and children their parents, brothers their sisters, and sisters their brothers. Loud, wailing cries were heard in every direction, “It was you who kept me from receiving the truth which would have saved me from this awful hour.” The people turned upon their ministers with bitter hate and reproached them, saying, “You have not warned us. You told us that all the world was to be converted, and cried, Peace, peace, to quiet every fear that was aroused. You have not told us of this hour; and **those who warned us of it you declared to be fanatics and evil men**, who would ruin us.” **But I saw that the ministers did not escape the wrath of God. Their suffering was TENFOLD greater than that of their people**.” {Ellen White: EW, p. 282}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “Sister White told us as we three stood there on the depot platform, that a terrible storm of persecution was coming like a windstorm that blew down every standing object. **There was not a Seventh-day Adventist to be seen**. They, like the disciples, forsook Christ and fled. **All who had sought positions were never seen again**. After the storm there was a calm, then the Adventists arose like a great flock of sheep, **but there were no shepherds**. They all waited in earnest prayer for help and wisdom, and the Lord answered by helping them to choose leaders from among them who had never sought positions before. They prayed earnestly for the Holy Spirit which was poured out upon them making them fully ready for service. They then went forth 'fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners,' to give this message to the world. I was astonished, and asked if that applied to Loma Linda, as we were looking in that direction. Sister White replied to my question by stating that it applied to the entire denominational world. It so stunned me that I did not ask any more questions.“ {Will Ross, Boulder, Colorado: His speaking with Ellen White 1908 on the train station of Loma Linda, written 1943 by Elder D. E. Robinson}

- “These men were constantly saying, “God is with us. We stand in the light. We have the truth.” I inquired who these men were, **and was told that they were ministers and leading men who had rejected the light themselves**, and were unwilling that others should receive it.“ {Ellen White: EW, p. 240.2}

- ”And when **men standing in the position of leaders** and teachers work under the power of **spiritualistic ideas and sophistries**, **shall we keep silent**, for fear of injuring their influence, while souls are being beguiled?” {Ellen White: ChL, p. 62.1}

- “But all unite in heaping their bitterest condemnation upon the ministers. Unfaithful pastors have prophesied smooth things; they have led their hearers to make void the law of God (**the first commandment**) and to persecute those who would keep it Holy. Now, in their despair, these teachers confess before the world their work of deception. The multitudes are filled with fury. “We are lost!” they cry, “and you are the cause of our ruin;” **and they turn upon the false shepherds. The very ones that once admired them most will pronounce the most dreadful curses upon them. The very hands that once crowned them with laurels will be raised for their destruction**. The swords which were to slay God's people are now employed to destroy their enemies.“ {Ellen White: GC, p. 655 - 1911}

- “Here we see that the church—the Lord's sanctuary—was the **first** to feel the stroke of the wrath of God (Ezekiel 9,6). The ancient men, those to Whom God had given great light and who had stood as guardians of the spiritual interests of the people, had betrayed their trust.“ {Ellen White: 5T, p. 211, 1882}

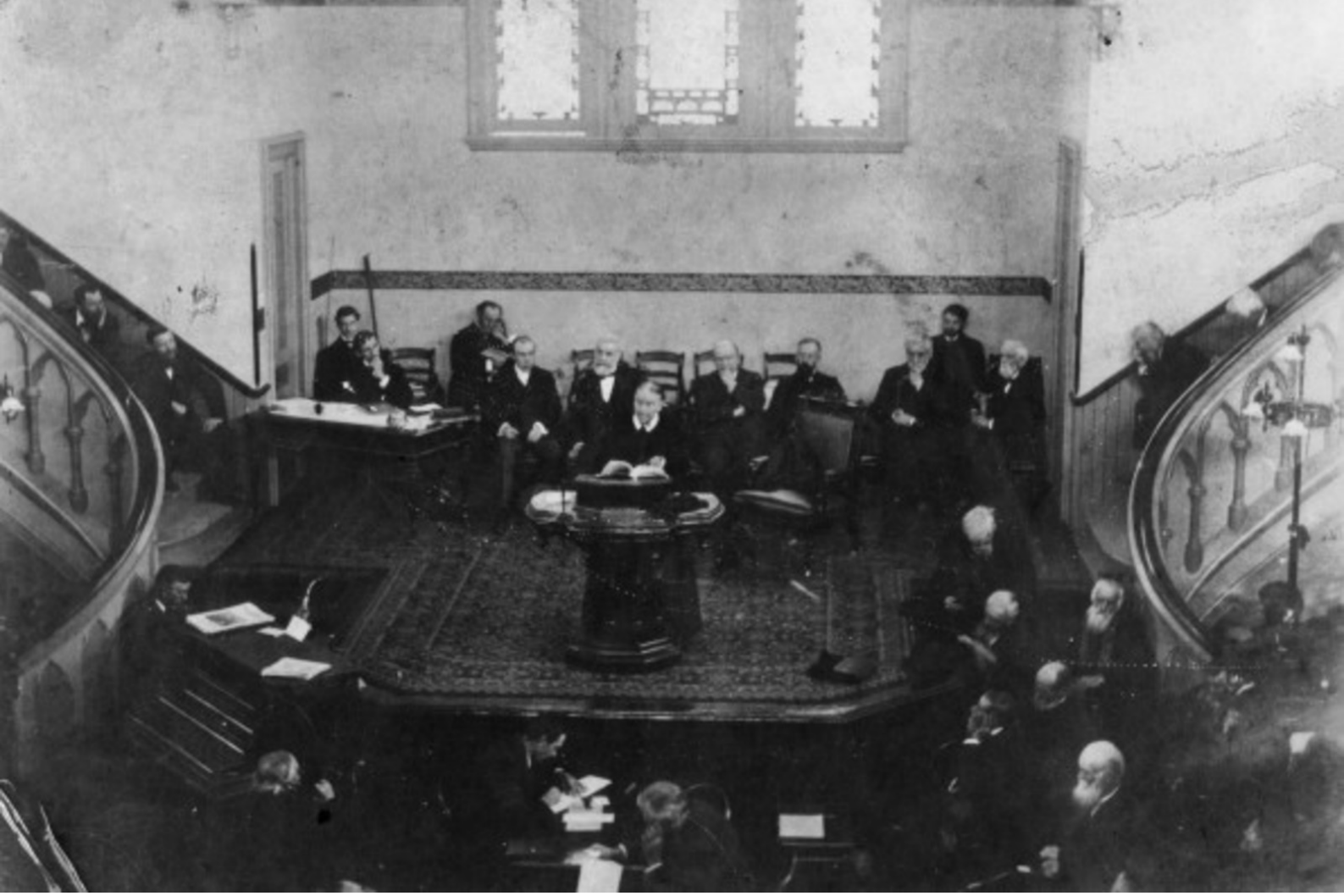
Noah was also only a man in his time, but his voice was also heard from afar. Do we really imagine that there was no official church before the Flood? Yet it was in almost as deep decline as it is today, so that only one family survived?

Do we really imagine that we are better than the old fallen generations? But the point is that the Laodiceans say this by saying, "I am rich and in want of nothing."

82: A Changed Organisation in the General Conference. GC Authority and Ellen White

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

- “The fact that a man has been selected to be the president of a conference does not mean that he shall have authority to rule over his fellow workmen. This is after the practice of Rome, and it cannot be tolerated, for it restricts religious liberty, and the man is led to place Himself where God alone should be.“ {Ellen White: 9MR, p. 178.2}



- “They (GC) are following in the track of Romanism.“ {Ellen White: TM, p. 362.2}

- “**Apostasy has come in to our ranks as it came in to Heaven**, and all who unite with Satan in this kind of work will act on the same principles Satan has worked. Not open, not frank, but in secrecy.“ {Ellen White: 7MR, p 178 + Letter 156, 1897}

- “In following a course of this kind, men are pursuing **a similar course to that of the Roman Catholics who center in the pope every power of the church**, and ascribe to him authority to act as God, so that those below him in station lay every plan at his feet that he may prescribe the rules for men and women in every minutiae of life. In following a course of this kind, there is danger that no chance will be left for God to answer the prayers of His delegated servants according to His promise in giving them wisdom in pursuing their work. God does not purpose to have one man prescribe how his fellow workmen shall perform His work. When this manner of action comes in among our people, there is need of a protest.“ {Ellen White: 9MR, p.179.3}

According to EGW, the attitude of such a GC president is directly against the will of God. It is completely irrelevant what arguments are used, such as the justification that someone must act outwardly on behalf of the church organization. Then that would have been necessary in Ellen White's time, or with the Israelites in King Saul's time, when they also demanded to have someone to represent them to all other nations. Apart from that, there is virtually no direct decision-making authority in the church anymore by the church body. In order to preserve this, the church is called upon in the GC to vote for the desired changes.

However, these changes are usually many years in the making until our mindset becomes accustomed to them. This is pure manipulation and definitely counts as organizational change. Why is there any such "urgency" to change old doctrines that the Church only asks about after it has become accustomed to them? There is no need to rush into changing our decades-old symbols. It also shows how far our apostasy has gone. Has anyone asked if Jesuit professors are allowed to be guest lecturers at our theological universities?

Revelation clearly states that all who want eternal life must leave Babylon. And what is described is in the exact opposite direction, it is a return to Babylon and to the Pope, the "beast". The General Conference has elevated itself over the Church in the same way that politicians do in this world, where elections are used only to blind and appease us so that we feel we can influence a decision. Has the Church been asked if it agrees to participate in ecumenical associations or the World Council of Churches? Or is it rather, by slowly accustoming itself to many tentative decisions, slowly leading itself to the "breaking point," i.e., the critical mass of believers who only then agree to change the old principles already in place? Today our members are being presented by the higher circles that some concomitant non-substantive retreat is this announced Omega retreat and organizational change. But organizational change affects the majority, not some small breakaway who themselves reject the organization.

Arguments are presented to members that one is rejecting the last church founded by God if one holds to the view that the majority has fallen away. But in the same way, in the Old Testament the clear majority fell away. At the time of the prophet Elijah there were only 7,000 people left in Israel who had not fallen away from God. This was a small number compared to the millions of Israelites at that time who nevertheless had not yet lost their status as God's people. Today's defense of apostasy is based on the argument that, according to Ellen White's quotes, the General Conference has always been the voice of God in the assembly and that when we speak against the decisions of the GC, we are not keeping the commandments of God. Of course, God's prophetess wrote this, but we should only obey it if the decision does not remove any foundation of biblical truth:

- ”At times, when a small group of men entrusted with the general management of the work have, in the name of the General Conference, sought to carry out unwise plans and to restrict God's work, I have said that I could no longer regard the voice of the General Conference, represented by these few men, as the voice of God. But this is not saying that the decisions of a General Conference composed of an assembly of duly appointed, representative men from all parts of the field should not be respected. God has ordained that the representatives of His church from all parts of the earth, when assembled in a General Conference, shall have authority. The error that some are in danger of committing is in giving to the mind and judgment of one man, or of a small group of men, the full measure of authority and influence that God has vested in His church in the judgment and voice of the General Conference assembled to plan for the prosperity and advancement of His work.” {Ellen White: 9T 260.2}

- “But when, in a General Conference, the judgment of the brethren assembled from all parts of the field is exercised, private independence and private judgment must not be stubbornly maintained, but surrendered. Never should a laborer regard as a virtue the persistent maintenance of his position of independence, contrary to the decision of the general body.” {Ellen White: 9T, p. 260,1909}

- “God has invested His church with special authority and power which no one can be justified in disregarding and despising, for he who does this despises the voice of God.” {Ellen White: AA p. 163.2, 1911}

Do we believe that, when we have fallen away from so many fundamental points of truth, the decisions at the GC are guaranteed to be truth? According to Ellen White certainly not! If, in the context of the Omega apostasy, the majority of the people accepted false teachings, that majority would not vote for the truth. That is why this previous statement, that we are obliged to respect the decisions of the GC, applies to us only when the majority in the church remain faithful to the truth, which leads to correct decisions when voting at the GC. The rabbis also made the decision, as the "voice of God", to crucify Jesus on the cross, rejecting the truth that He was the Messiah. For this reason, Ellen White stated that she hopes we will not have to leave Babylon again. „Hopes“ means that this IS going to happen!

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.“ {Galatians 1:8}

The Apostle Paul says that even heavenly angels can be cursed if they announce a different message than the one that has already been presented and known as truth! But to today's theologians, the GC is infallible, and is considered to be in a higher position than the angels who are in the immediate vicinity of God! Why did Ellen White write that the GC would become like Rome? Precisely because, like Rome, it claims to be the infallible voice of God, as they persecute all "heretics" who call for a return to the old truths. The biggest paradox is that the fighters against the doctrine of the Trinity are called the bearers of the "new" apostasy, while they loudly call on the church to return to the old truth that was held until 1931! Some argue that the GC represents the New Testament manifestation of God's voice, comparing it to the Old Testament where the stones on the priest's chest would confirm God’s decision. That is, of course, correct, but only when the Old Testament priests and the GC leaders make decisions following the truth. Was the voice of the priests of the Old Testament always the voice of God, because they carried those stones on their chests? Certainly not, because we know that the fall of the Jews was complete even before Jesus' mission on earth. Did Ellen White confirm that the GC in its entirety was not always the voice of God, even when the truth was rejected?

- “Yet we hear that the voice of **the Conference is the VOICE of God**. Every time I have heard this, I have thought that it was almost **BLASPHEMY**. The voice of the Conference ought to be the voice of God, but it **IS NOT**…“ {Ellen White, 16LtMs, Ms 37, 1901, par.18}

- ”..it has been some years since I have considered the General Conference as the voice of God” {Ellen White: 17MR 216, 1898}

- “That these men (leaders) should stand in a sacred place, to be as the voice of God to the people, as we once believed the General Conference to be,—i.e. past.“ {Ellen White: GCB 1901 p. 25 {PC422}}

- "And the General Conference is itself becoming corrupted with wrong sentiments and principles.“ {Ellen White: TM, p. 359.1}

And even these clear statements are once again misrepresented, with the argument that Ellen White did later on attend a GC meeting. But it also shows the opposite, namely that the GC can only be received as the voice of God if the truth is realized at it, which is clearly no longer the case today due to the apostate majority and apostate leadership. This is why Jesus says that when the Son of Man comes again, there will be almost no believers on earth! Ellen White's statement about the organization having accepted apostasy and trampling of the truth has been completely fulfilled. Trampled truth? Why is it that not a word is said in our church against immorality and ecumenism, and liberal views are preached from the pulpit, but at the same time, when a statement is made against the doctrine of the Trinity, someone is immediately found to defend it even though it contradicts the Bible? At the same time, leaders from GC circles go around the world filled with "concern" to "save" the church. Dear brothers and sisters, wake up and don't look to General Conference as Catholics look to Rome, or we will lose eternal life through seduction!

83: The Form and Type of Apostasy NLP Hypnosis in SDA Preachings

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

In a sermon, Prof. Dr. Walter Veith shows how Andrews University students go to the mosque to worship Allah in a spirit of "tolerance" because we will believe in the "same" God and therefore should not make Muslims believe in the God of the Bible.



But there are Surahs (Surah - chapter of the Koran) in the Koran that condemn and curse anyone who merely expresses the idea that Jesus is Divine, and at the same time place the mortal Mary on a supernatural level like the Catholics. As a further fulfillment of Omega apostasy comes the influence of philosophy among a large number of theologians and professors. They despise those who accept all the texts in the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy as written. Jesus clearly says "it is written"! Since 2015 it has been officially permitted (GC) to dismiss Ellen White as a prophetess and declare her to be only a "gifted" writer. When Walter Veith explained the futility of the theory of evolution at an Advent theological university in Europe, the majority of the students demonstratively left the lecture hall! It is not surprising that the Spirit of Prophecy is increasingly being rejected.

On the contrary, according to Revelation 12:17,14,12+19:10, the last generation of God's people immediately before the coming of Jesus will possess the spirit of prophecy as one of their most important characteristics. But the principle of the apostasy is its constant and exponential deepening as the conscience becomes more and more deadened. So the next logical step is to view the Bible as mere symbolism, whereby the prophetic portions also lose their meaning. It is possible to classify any passage as "symbolic" if it does not support what one wants. And this principle is becoming more prevalent among mainstream theologians as they are no longer able to justify their liberal heresies with the Bible. This rejection develops more and more in a blasphemous direction until the final breaking point occurs, as it did with the Jews who eventually crucified Jesus.

It is interesting that in addition to lobbies such as the LGBT or ecumenical movement, some Adventist professors at "our" universities also relativize the Bible and even the Sabbath or the period of creation. Even when they speak without restraint no one from GC comes to defend the truth. But as pertains to returning to the old lost truth, they are always immediately there to combat the threatening "backsliding" with light sermons and abbreviated Ellen White statements full of angst. Why is the number of young preachers preaching the three angels' message so small, especially in Western consumer society? Most universities now train them so they don't have to, and in some places even sanction them because they accuse them of being fundamentalists who preach "hate." From all of this we see that in these last days of earth's history, sadly, a very polarized church has emerged before our eyes where the majority has no biblical truth and does not keep the first commandment, much like the polarization by Babylon and the truth of the global field of fallen humanity.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

And just as in history the truth bearers, moved by God, have stood up in defense of truth and warning, so the lie bearers have stood up in vigorous defense of their opinion. In the U.S., because of the "surplus of manpower," many preachers have been fired in some areas for preaching that Jesus is at the door and we must leave Babylon. Another sign of the end time apostasy is the introduction of women preachers. God clearly defined the place of women before and after the fall and confirmed this in the Old and New Testaments by the symbolic wording that women should be silent in the church. A woman's bishop is to be a man, which today's theologians twist as if it were a "cultural aspect" of the times. Women prophets in the Old and New Testaments are used as "proof" that women preachers are biblical! But it is perfectly clear that the Bible defines the man as the head in the family and the church. James White was the head to his wife Ellen White both personally and in the church. It is, of course, a biblical truth that women are also to actively enrich family and church life and, in that sense, speak from the pulpit as well.

It must be emphasized that both Ellen White and all the other Bible prophets never had the ministry of an "anointed" priest, even though God gave them the spirit of prophecy which gave them special authority! The newly spread feminism and homosexuality throughout the world shows the ever more open and rapid spread of Satan's power in the world immediately prior to the coming of Jesus with the violation of the ultimate principles and laws of God. We read in the Bible that God did not completely reject the nation of Israel even at the time of Baal worship when only 7,000 faithful followers remained out of millions before that time. However, He did partially alienate the tribe of Judah as the family tree of Jesus from Israel so that they could preserve the truth. When Israel completely turned away from the Jerusalem temple, then God Himself sent the prophet Elijah, as He does with some preachers today. The time when God officially rejected the Jews as His people was only when the Jewish spiritual leaders had His Son Jesus crucified in 31 AD and the people finally confirmed their rejection of Jesus by stoning Stephen to death in 34 AD.

Today we have the doctrine of the Trinity, and our church bears the sign of the Vatican with the twisted cross and the wavy lines turned 90 degrees. This is the sign of papal ecumenism adopted by the churches at the meeting with Pope John Paul II. At this congress, the only internally elected General Conference representative brought the Pope the blessing of our Church with a gold medal, with the official promise that we would no longer preach the three angels message, remove the three angels with trumpets logo, and embrace ecumenism. Universities and GCs almost taken over by Jesuits and Freemasons is still not the end of the complete fall, just a complete ban on preaching the three angels message and indirectly killing Jesus with an official and global rejection of the truth. Ellen White wrote back in her day that Satan's agents are present in our leadership. Many Adventist young preachers are being trained without the full truth, and the enemy is sending his agents like wolves in sheep's clothing, mixing truth with lies.

Education today has become a race for high titles so that we can gain recognition and respect in the world and in the church, which has entered our universities and further deepened the Omega apostasy. And today "our" theologians are studying and doing doctorates in secular theological universities that require theological compromises from our universities within the framework of recognition that are immediately met. And not only that: it is an advantage in our universities today if theological studies are completed at a non-adventist university! But a doctorate is not absolutely necessary and only encourages the pride of today's preachers. All of this, in addition to the loss of our faith and Advent mission, brings into our portfolio a great philosophy and countless books, while there are very few books on the Spirit of Prophecy, which according to Revelation is our characteristic, because finances and means "do not permit more." And this very thing Ellen White declares to be one of the most important signs of the Omega Apostasy just before the end of the world! If we look at history, fidelity to the truth has never brought worldly recognition, only persecution and ridicule. The worldly honor that is being bestowed upon us today should actually open our eyes to how far from the truth we have drifted in the meantime! But it also gives us hope that Jesus will be here very soon.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

In these last moments of earth's history, God has begun to raise up His children everywhere who have begun to search out and accept the ancient truth, making the number 144,000 ever more complete. The polarization of all humanity is slowly coming to an end as a prerequisite for the end. The other day I even had a charismatic come to me who himself acknowledged in the Bible that the doctrine of the Trinity comes from the other side. Others realize that the gift of tongues is a counterfeit of Satan by the Apostolic Church. It is an interesting "coincidence" that even the gift of tongues, especially in the USA or Africa, has begun to infiltrate our churches. Characteristic of Babylon is the ever-increasing ecumenism combined with a particularly emphasized and extremely deep worship of the Trinity, which the Pope believes is the most important ecumenical factor, and the pervasive music as a "Christian" version of demonic pop-rock music.

This way, ecstatic emotions are mixed with true rebirth by the Spirit of God, so that we can enjoy sin with a clear conscience as on a painted mound, without being plagued by negative emotions. When we read from *Revelation*, it is very clear that God is going to spit out Laodicea, but at the same time we see that there is no other church after her. We know that God is a Being of order and organization and does not want a chaotically scattered people except during the last persecution. Since the Bible also says that the tares will grow with the wheat until the harvest {Matt. 13:24-30}, we should pray that God will show us what we should do. At the Charismatically influenced 2013 Pan-European Adventist Youth Congress (Novi Sad, Serbia), a pantomime play with a clearly physical depiction of immoral flirting with a handle on the barstool and under the ceiling was presented along with the other side's music, even though Ellen White writes in Testimonies that God explicitly forbids all theater both inside and outside the church.

But even with such plain truth, here come the "arguments" again that Ellen White was praising her granddaughter when she made an innocent childish performance in church! As if that was a corrupt play! If one stays in apostasy long enough, his heart hardens to the point that he finds justification for everything in the Bible, even though the truth is clear! This convention also featured Jay-Z, who is a worshipper of Satan, and during the breaks there was a "free" atmosphere with dance music as a definite fulfillment of the prophecy. Most Adventists who were there didn't comprehend much at all, as the presence of many evil angels covered to the eyes and mind. The inspired Ellen White has specifically emphasized that we should not attend such gatherings as we will surely fall there because God has not sent us there as Elijah did to the priests of Baal. It is also very dangerous to talk directly to spiritualists. For example, there was a great preacher who, after trying to bear witness to the truth, became a spiritualist himself.

And the fact that this Babylonian congregation was officially organized by Laodicea does not mean that it was rightly and spiritually authorized, and as we have seen, only the other side was praised there. Therefore, the best thing a true Adventist can do is to leave such a meeting immediately. Had the members reacted earlier in time, such an explosive display of apostasy would never have occurred. Any encroachment into the other side's territory opens the door directly to the enemy, even watching movies or listening to the music of this world, including the church-infiltrating popbeat music! That's what Satan's servant, Elvis Presley, brought with the syncopated gospel music on which today's music is based, even in the light form of pop.

So one can also understand why there are "Advent churches" in the USA where large numbers of young people dance in the dark with fog and disco lights during "worship". And none of the leadership even says a word against it. This apostasy is further reinforced by the so-called "prayer" for spiritual formation, in which during this "prayer to God" one "quiets down" one's thoughts for half a minute to a few minutes so that one can thus "visualize" Jesus and hear the voice of the "Holy Spirit." In fact, just as the founder of the Jesuits, Ignatius of Loyola, himself a spiritualist, developed it for the "good" of humanity. In fact, it is a well disguised mystical manifestation of the New Age that completely opens the doors of our minds to possession by the enemy.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

Ellen White writes that the moment we remove our thoughts, we open direct access to our minds to Satan. For this reason, it is no coincidence that the pagan religions of the Far East include meditation. This also helps us to perceive whose voice one hears during such "prayer". One does not hear the Holy Spirit, but the fallen angels themselves are behind it. The crowning glory of such attacks on the Church of God is the so-called NLP method = Neuro-Linguistic Programming. This has been imported from the highest ranks of our church. And the real affiliation of these people is quite different from their official affiliation with the GC institutes.

NLP was also developed by the founder of the Jesuits Ignatius of Loyola and is used to manipulate people. Jesuits are even openly proud of this fact. And apparently so are we, since we also use their methods or "discreetly" integrate Jesuits and Freemasons into our leadership structures. This method was only officially "rediscovered" in the 1970s as a means of "encouraging and guiding" people in desired "positive" directions. NLP is even officially classed with hypnosis and is included in textbooks on it. Incidentally, anthroposophists who worship Lucifer developed "modern" hypnosis as a branch of mesmerism and brought it into today's society. Ellen White explicitly warns that hypnosis is one of the most dangerous techniques of the dragon.

In the world and in the SDA church, NLP is described as a "good and pleasant" therapy in conversation between two people. It is defended by claiming that the "part" of NLP used by Adventists is not hypnotic, but "proper". We have heard this before in another area where it is said that the "Advent" Trinity is "correct" and has "nothing" to do with Catholicism. According to the logic, we could also use the "good" field of spiritualism where spirits are not invoked. But spiritualism is spiritualism and NLP is NLP! We either serve God or we serve Satan. There is no middle ground. In the field, which is informally based on NLP, couples therapy is extended to an entire group or audience, and the following can be observed: the speaker or singer addresses the audience, repeating a phrase several times louder and louder (already 1-2 times weakening the consciousness) and often calls on the audience to repeat these words or notes along with him.

For example, he might use phrases like "Blessed Sabbath" for this. During this hypnotic speech, he usually moves slowly swaying left and right at wide intervals with a similar hypnotic effect to the pendulum, so that this repetition and the simulation of the pendulum reinforce each other. If we look around a little better, we find that this has become a common method, especially in Advent circles in the USA. Rhythmic music is used as an additional tool to enhance the effect of NLP. What is often added to this in the sermon is a constant pronounced fluctuation in the volume of the voice with frequent alternation of quiet and loud words, which in this form stick into our brains like a knife. The circles that have usurped power in the church train young and misguided preachers to use these methods with the seductive argument that this achieves a longer lasting concentration of the audience who better perceive the truth. Young NLP "evangelizers" have a much better success rate than our "outdated" preachers.

This method massively weakens our willpower and results in everything we've heard being automatically fed into the brain as "truth" without any filter, much like the older method of hidden backmasking in music. The strongest form of NLP is used in music concerts, where the audience is asked to repeat a phrase or answer to a question several times and louder and louder, thus hypnotically leads the audience to emotional fluctuations so that they accept everything presented to them. In our sermons and concerts, even if there is only truth in them, should we use the other side's method to "preach" the gospel louder? This kind of hypnosis opens the door for fallen angels. What happens to a sermon that also contains false teachings? Then they too are accepted without a second thought! And it is the churches that use such methods that get explosive growth that is used as "proof" of good. In this way, the charismatics could also prove that they are teaching "the truth" since so many young people come to church all the time. But if it were otherwise, Jesus' prophecy of the last days would not be fulfilled.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

84: The Last Warning to God's People - The Final Phase of the Apostasy and the First Commandment

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



Ellen White stated indisputably clear fact, that **in all eternity we will be together only with God the Father and His Son Jesus! The Holy Spirit does not exist as a third being** in the description of eternity, because he is not a third being, but only the Spirit of the Father and the Son and Their literal and conscious presence in us!

- “And the years of eternity, as they roll, will bring richer and still more glorious revelations of **GOD and of CHRIST**.“ {Ellen White: Great Controversy, p. 678.1}

- “The **glory of God and the Lamb** floods the Holy City with unfading light. The redeemed walk in the sunless glory of perpetual day. “I saw no temple therein: **for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple** of it.” Revelation 21:22. The people of God are privileged to hold open communion with the **FATHER and the SON**.” {Ellen White: Great Controversy, p. 676.3+4}

Nowadays we are nearing the end of time, which according to Ellen White also contains the final phase of Omega apostasy in Laodicea. Why the final phase? During the 1880s, a small circle of apostate theologians began a "project" of introducing the doctrine of the Trinity into the church. This is why in 1888, Ellen White added the words “**THE ONLY** (Divine) BEING IN THE WHOLE UNIVERSE (BESIDES God the Father)” to the book "The Great Controversy", to challenge false quotes about THREE Divine BEINGS:

- “Christ the Word, the **Only Begotten** of God, was one with the eternal Father,--one in nature, in character, and in purpose,--**THE ONLY being in ALL THE UNIVERSE that could enter into all the counsels and purposes of God**.” {Ellen White: Great Controversy, “The Origin of Evil“ **1888**, p. 493}

In June of 1891, Ellen White specified why the teaching of the Trinity is not true, and explained that the question of not understanding this mystery in terms of the nature of the Holy Spirit does NOT have to do with THE FACT that the Holy Spirit is the SPIRIT OF JESUS, not the third independent Divine Being, a person of the non-existent Trinity.

- “This refers to the **OMNIPRESENCE** of the **SPIRIT OF CHRIST**, called the **Comforter**. ...There are many **mysteries** which I do not seek to understand or to explain; they are too high for me, and too high for you. **On some of these points, silence is golden**.” {Ellen White: 14MR, June 11, 1891, p. 179.2}

Despite the WARNING that silence is gold, the Spirit of Jesus is proclaimed the third God who does not exist. The leaders of the apostasy sent EGW to Australia in September of 1891 because of her fight for the truth in 1891. This was done against God’s and her will, so that they could peacefully supplement the book "The Life of Jesus Christ" with falsifications about the Holy Spirit, and introduce the Trinity. The new edition was published in 1898 under the name The “Desire of Ages".

- “I **have not**, I think, revealed the entire workings that led me here to **Australia**. **Perhaps you may never fully understand the matter. The Lord was not in our leaving America.** He did not reveal that it was His will that I should leave Battle Creek. **The Lord did not plan this**, but He let you all move after **your own imaginings**. The Lord would have had W. C. White, his mother, and her workers remain in America, we were needed at the heart of the work, and had your spiritual perception discerned the true situation, you would never have consented to the movements made. But the Lord read the hearts of all. **There was so great a willingness to have us leave that the Lord permitted this thing to take place. Those who were weary of the testimonies borne were left without the persons who bore them**. Our separation from Battle Creek was to let men have their own will and way, which they thought superior to the way of the Lord.“ {Ellen White: 11LtMs, Lt 127, 1896, par. 4}

By the time Ellen White returned to the United States in 1900, the spread of the apostate teaching had already become strong and unstoppable.

- “... **This was greatly displeasing to the Lord. The APPRENTICES were being EDUCATED in the FALSE DOCTRINES contained in the matter brought in. And the REVIEW and HERALD presses were sending these FALSE doctrines out to the world**.“ {Ellen White: MS 20, **1903**, April 3, par. 8}

Below is a statement from one of the most important Adventist pioneers, J. N. Andrews (after his name is the largest adventist university Andrews in the USA named). Through it we can recognize that the original Adventist faith rejected any form of the Trinity, not just the Catholic one:

- “The doctrine of the **TRINITY** which was **established** in the church by the council of **Nice**, A. D. **325**. **THIS DOCTRINE DESTROYS THE PERSONALITY OF GOD**, and his **SON JESUS** Christ our Lord. The infamous, measures by which it was forced upon the church which appear upon the pages of ecclesiastical history might well cause **every believer in that doctrine to BLUSH**.“ {J.N. **ANDREWS**: RH, March 6, 1855}

Even after 1900, Ellen White confirmed the OLD truth from the above quote, and warned the church:

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- "A **LIAR** is one that presents false theories and doctrines. He who **DENIES THE PERSONALITY OF GOD** and of His **SON JESUS** Christ is denying God and Christ. "If that which ye have heard from **THE BEGINNING** shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son and in the Father." If you continue to believe and obey the truths you **FIRST EMBRACED** regarding the personality of the Father and the Son, you will be joined together with them in love. There will be seen that union for which Christ prayed just before His trial and crucifixion." {Ellen White: Ms 23, 8. February **1906**}

- "In the book "Living Temple" there is presented **THE ALPHA** of deadly heresies. The omega will follow, and will be received by those who are not willing to heed the warning God has given." {Ellen White: Special Testimonies Series B No. 2, page 50, letter, August 7th, **1904** 'Beware'}

- "I assured them that **the message she bears today is the same that she has borne during the sixty years** of her public ministry.." {Ellen White: RH, July 26, **1906** par. 20}

- "Living Temple" contains **THE ALPHA OF THESE** theories. I knew that **the OMEGA would follow in a little while**; and I trembled for our people. The scripture used to substantiate the doctrine there set forth, is scripture misapplied. " {Ellen White: SpTB02 53.2}

- **"We have NOW before us the alpha of this danger. The omega will be of a most startling nature."** {Ellen White: Testimonies, Series B, No. 2, p. 16, written July 24, **1904**}

The Alpha apostasy had to do with **Dr. Kellogg's claim that the Holy Spirit is God**, and not only with the omnipresence of God and the pantheistic teachings, as we are told today.

- "He (Dr. Kellog) told me that he **NOW believed in God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost (Trinity); and HIS VIEW was that it was God the Holy Ghost**, and not God the Father, that filled all space, and every living thing." {Letter by A. G. Daniells to W. C. White on October 29, 1903}

The doctrine of the **TRINITY is a direct VIOLATION OF THE FIRST COMMANDMENT!** Ellen White announced in 1915 that the Omega apostasy would follow soon after her death!

- "I am charged to tell our people, that some do not realize, that the devil has device after device, and he carries them out in ways that they do not expect. Satan's agencies will invent ways to make sinners out of saints. I tell you now, that WHEN I am laid to REST, GREAT CHANGES will take place. I do not know when I shall be taken; and I desire to warn all against the devices of the devil. I want the people to know that I WARNED them fully before my death." {Ellen White: Manuscript 1, Feb. 24th, 1915}

How did the (gradual) official rejection of the truth really start?

Today, the 1913 words from one of the main apostasy bearers, Francis M. Wilcox, are quoted all over the world as "proof" that the "true" Trinity has always been a part of our religion. On the other hand, it is not "accidentally" quoted that in the Yearbook of 1914, the Adventist Church decisively denied this and published a list of our teachings.

Items 1 and 2 of the official church beliefs were identical in 1872 and in 1914. In 1872, there was not a single trace of belief in the Trinity in the wording of our beliefs! In 1919, among the leading theologians in the GC, the first attempt was made towards the official introduction of the Trinity. This was led by elders Prescott, Lacey, and Daniells.

That attempt was then resolutely rejected by the majority of our church's theologians of thetime!

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

<u>The breakthrough came in 1931 though,</u> when most of the pioneers had already passed away. That is when the teaching of the Trinity was adopted more decently and semi-officially. The main bearer of the introduction of the Trinity was Francis M. Wilcox, supported by GC President, Charles H. Watson, and with Dr. Froom in the background. At that time, Dr. Froom was part of the core team responsible for preparing the 22 church beliefs. In his book "Movement of Destiny," it is stated that until then there was nothing in the literature on the topic of the Trinity:

- "MOST of the Adventist **<u>pioneers could not become members of the Adventist Church</u>** today, at least not before agreeing with the Church's 28 points of view. **They would** e.g. **<u>rejected</u>** point 2 '**<u>Trinity'</u>** " {George Knight:, Ministry October 1993 p.10}

- "The next logical and inevitable step in the implementing of our unified fundamental beliefs, involved <u>revision of certain **STANDARD** works, so as to **eliminate**</u> statements that taught, and thus perpetuated erroneous views **on the Godhead**." {Dr. L. Froom: Movement Of Destiny p. 422, 1971}

- "The year **1930** marked another milestone in the formation of the Adventist creed. As missionaries in new territories of Africa were repeatedly asked by government agencies for an official representation of their faith, the African division leadership requested a new edition of the basic principles in the yearbook of the fellowship. **Under bypassing the full committee of the General Conference**, a **draft of 22 "Fundamental Beliefs"**, which was prepared by the then editor-in-chief **Francis M**. **Wilcox** together with three other theologians, including general conference president **Charles H. Watson,** entered the yearbook of 1931. According to the Adventist historian Dr. **LeRoy E. Froom** they wanted to **avoid the resistance** (of traditionalist circles from the community leadership) **through this surprise action**. The **new version,** which implicitly was not itself as a firmly formulated creed, contains for the **FIRST TIME** a clear commitment to **TRINITY** and is characterized by a great Christocentrism. The decades-long influence of Uriah Smith and his followers was thus overcome. In 1932, were those "principles of faith" included in the newly created book about our beliefs. They reached even greater weight because **they became the rule for baptism.**" {**ADVENTECHO German SDA**, April 1998, Seite 11+12}

- "May I here make a frank personal confession. When back between 1926 and 1928 I was asked by our leaders to give a series of **studies on "The Holy Spirit**".....covering the North American Union Ministerial Institute of 1928, I found that aside from priceless leads found in the Spirit of Prophecy, **there was practically nothing in our literature** setting forth a sound, Biblical exposition in this tremendous field of study. **There were no previous pathfinding books on the question in our literature**." {Dr. LeRoy Edwin Froom: Movement of Destiny, page 322-324, 1971}

William Clarence White, son of Ellen White, made a sad statement in 1935:

- **"The statements and the arguments of some of our ministers in their <u>effort</u> to prove that the Holy Spirit was an individual as are God, the father, and Christ, the eternal Son, have <u>perplexed</u> me and sometimes they have made me sad."** {Letter from (sin od EGW) **<u>William C. White</u>** to H. W. Carr April 30th, **1935**}

- "**I was shown that the Lord would guide him (<u>William C. White</u>), and that he would, <u>not be led away</u>**" {<u>Ellen White</u>: Selected Messages Book 1, pp. 54, 55}

If today's theologians REALLY knew **ALL** the data, and **the evidence** of all the falsifications, they would take a different standpoint. Especially, because in the Bible itself there is no word 'Trinity', nor a single verse that talks about GOD the Holy Spirit. All we see 'the Spirit of GOD'! If the Bible also talks about the human spirit, is our spirit also an independent being?

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you **another Comforter** (the Spirit of Jesus), that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; Whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but **ye know him; for he dwelleth with you**, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.“ {John 14:16-18 KJV}

- “And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.“ {Galatians 4:6}

- “They passed Phrygia and the Galatian region because **the Holy Spirit** prevented them from preaching the word in Asia. When they came to Mysia, they wanted to go to Bithynia, but the **Spirit of Jesus** did not allow them.“ {Acts 16,6.7} Croatian Bible or German Bible: Elberfelder 1905, Schlachter 1951, Hoffnung für alle, Interlinearübersetzung

- “We want **the Holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ**.” {Ellen White: Letter 66 April 10, 1894 par. 18}

As early as 1893, Ellen White warned the church that not even one in twenty Adventists would be saved if they died at that time:

- “It is a solemn statement that I make to the church, that **not one in twenty** whose names are registered upon the church books are prepared to close their earthly history, and would be as verily without God and without hope in the world as the common sinner.“ {ChS 41.1} {Ellen White: DC 52.4, **1893**}

Is today's church in deeper communion with God than the church was back then? Why then do we automatically take the views of today’s majority as unquestionable truth? 99.9 percent of the quotes from Ellen White until her death in 1915 are 180 degrees opposite to those quoted in the defense of the Trinity. The word of God is certainly not against itself! Examples of falsification:

Original: The ONLY defense against sin is JESUS (in harmony with other quotes from Ellen White):

- “Our condition through sin has become preternatural, and the power that restores us must be supernatural, else it has no value. There is **but ONE power** that can **break the hold of EVIL** from the hearts of men, **THE POWER OF GOD in JESUS CHRIST**.” {Ellen White: 8T, p. 291 **1904**}

- “**CHRIST** is the source of every right impulse. **He is the only one who can arouse in the natural heart enmity against SIN**. **He is the source of our power** if we would be saved. No soul can repent without the grace of Christ. The sinner may pray that he may know how to repent. God reveals Christ to the sinner, and when he sees the purity of the Son of God, he is not ignorant of the character of sin. **By faith in the work and power of Christ, enmity against sin and Satan is created in his heart**.” {Ellen White: RH, 1. April 1890 par. 5}

- “**THE ONLY** DEFENSE against **EVIL** is the indwelling of **CHRIST in the heart** through faith in His righteousness.” {Ellen White: DA, p. 324}

Falsifications: The ONLY defense against sin is the HOLY SPIRIT:

- “**SIN could be resisted and overcome ONLY through the mighty agency of the THIRD person of the Godhead**, who would come with no modified energy, but in the fullness of Divine power.“ {Ellen White: RH, May 19, **1904** par. 3}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “The prince of the POWER of **EVIL** can **ONLY** BE HELD in check by the **POWER of God in the THIRD person of the Godhead, the HOLY SPIRIT**.” {Ellen White: SpT, Series A, No. 10, p. 37. 1897 and Ellen White: Evangelism, p. 617}

While in the Bible itself we find nothing about the Trinity or the Triune God, in contrast, many pagan nations celebrate the so-called "Divine" triads. The Romans prayed to Jupiter, Juno, and Minerva; the Egyptians prayed to Amun Re and Ptah; the Hindus to Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva; the Greeks to Zeus, Poseidon and Adonis, etc. When the Catholic Church was founded after the apostolic age, not only was the Sunday calendar accepted, but also the pagan concept of the Trinity. This form of belief, built on Greek philosophy, was fully and finally formulated in Constantinople (325 AD) in 381 AD. The Trinity is the basic pillar of the Catholic faith, and the Catholic Church itself gives the following definition:

- “The mystery of the Most Holy **TRINITY is the CENTRAL mystery** of Christian faith and life. It is the mystery of God in Himself. It is therefore **the SOURCE of ALL the other MYSTERIES of faith**, the light that enlightens them. It is the most fundamental and essential teaching in the "hierarchy of the truths of faith.“ {**Vatican** Catechism, 234}

The saddest fact is that, while Catholics write openly that the teachings introduced by them have no basis in the Bible, those whom God raised to proclaim the three angel’s message vigorously defend these same delusions:

- “But the Protestant churches have themselves accepted such dogmas as the Trinity for which there is no such precise authority in the Gospels.” {Life Magazine: Oct. 30, 1950, p. 51, Graham Greene, The Assumption of Mary}

Many Adventists believe that the majority cannot be wrong, or **think that the issue is not that important,** and that mentioning this topic to others only leads to conflict. But if the prophet Elijah and the 7,000 believers had had this same view, they would have prayed directly to Baal, and would have fallen in apostasy! The **TRINITY** directly tramples on the **FIRST COMMANDMENT** because it teaches faith in a false additional "God" the Holy Spirit. And the first commandment speaks clearly that we need to believe only in the true God! Our DUTY before God is to reveal the whole truth to honest hearts, and allow them to make their decision before the end of the time of probation comes.

- “Again, When a righteous *man* doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die: **because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin**, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; **but his blood will I require at thine hand**. Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous *man,* that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is **warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul**.“ {Ezekiel 3:20,21}

At the end of the time of probation, all the saved will keep the 10 commandments in full depth!

- “**Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and WORSHIP HIM that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.**“ {Revelation 14:7}

- “Those who believe on Christ and **obey His commandments** are not under bondage to God's law; for to those who believe and obey, **His law is not a law of bondage, but of liberty**. Every one who believes on Christ, every one who relies on the keeping power of a risen Saviour that has suffered the penalty pronounced upon the transgressor, every one who resists temptation and in the midst of evil copies the pattern given in the Christ-life, will through faith in the atoning sacrifice of Christ become a partaker of the Divine nature, having escaped the corruption i.e. in the world through lust. Every one who by faith obeys God's commandments, **will reach the condition of SINLESSNESS in which Adam lived before his transgression**.“ {Ellen White: ST July 23, 1902, par. 14}



85: Past and future of the whole universe + world dictatorship and religion + compulsory vaccination = imminent coming of Jesus

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

Many questions arise today as to why there is so much wickedness and innumerable conflicts on the Earth, and why do good people suffer if the Almighty God is merciful and if He really loves us. The truth is: **GOD is LOVE. God and Jesus love us boundlessly**! The best answer to this question is a description of the history of the conflict between good and evil. Our God is an omnipotent Being who has neither a beginning nor an end. With His Son, Jesus, He created the planets and filled them with happy and immortal inhabitants {Job 1:6}, who all live without sin and have the same perfect nature that Adam and Eve had before the fall, being more than twice as tall {Genesis 6,1-4} as today's mankind is. With Jesus, God also created the highest creatures, the angels. These are the executive messengers of the perfect rulership of God. As an honour guard they live with God and Jesus in the heavenly Jerusalem {Revelation 11:19} which the biblical Revelation describes having a shape of a cube with sides a few thousand miles long.

The representatives of all the planets regularly visit the capital of the universe to share experiences and glorify God and Jesus. Lucifer himself was brought into existence as the most perfect created being of the entire universe, and was given the task of being the heavenly prime minister, directly under God the Father and His Son Jesus. He was the greatest composer of music in the Universe and the leader of the heavenly choir of angels, and had great honour before the angels and the inhabitants of other planets. Though inexplicable, this high position was not enough for him. He became jealous that God and Jesus consulted without him. He desired to take the place of Jesus and present Himself as „God" {Isaiah 14,12-14}, even though it's only the Father and Jesus who in the whole Universe possess this Divine nature. The omniscient and omnipotent God admonished and warned Lucifer and promised him forgiveness if he would leave his apostasy. This, Lucifer interpreted as "weakness" from God and not as mercy.

With the purported intention of helping God's rule, Lucifer began twisting the words of the Almighty and presenting Him as a "Dictator" Who would impose His eternal law. Lucifer pretended that he only wanted to enable the other angels to have a perfect system of a “free and happy” rulership of God, and that he would “not” act against God. Using lies as his weapon, Satan was able to deceive a third of the angels while God only carried the truth which the enemy twisted. His lies were covered by the garment of "compassion" for the other angels, who were led to apostasy by Satan’s shrewdness. In doing so, Lucifer attacked God's law, which is necessary to protect us from sin and chaos. Imagine a fish that leaves the "slavery" of water. This would destroy the fish itself, and would not bring it freedom. Satan and the fallen angels were removed from heaven because of this rebellion, and since then God placed a tree of the knowledge of good and evil on every planet, to represent free will. This tree was a symbolical ballot box for the inhabitants of all planets. Out of the entire universe, Satan could deceive only Adam and Eve, and thereby all inhabitants of the Earth.

Although Adam and Eve regretted making this decision, it was already too late. The whole Universe was carefully watching what was happening but it was still not entirely clear to them why Lucifer's example was bad. God the Father and the Son Jesus decided to make a personal sacrifice so that their children on Earth could still be saved through the right choice. Sin contradicts all of God's principles and is a virus throughout the Universe, therefore it is impossible to save a sinner without paying the full price for his sins. If this was not required, Lucifer would have accused God, in front of the whole Universe, of being unjust. He would accuse God of judging the sinful people and the fallen angels according to a different criterion that was used for him, because his penalty is death. There is no afterlife, but this teaching came from the enemy to take the fear of eternal death away from people and make them abandon their own struggle against their sins. Only a Divine Being could pay the price for our sins {Hebrews 9:22} so that our eternal salvation would be justified before the whole Universe. God and Christ mutually decided that Jesus, as our Creator, would personally die on the cross and take our punishment upon Himself.

Since according to the law of God a person must lose his life immediately after he has broken the 10 commandments, God immediately sacrificed a lamb, and this sacrifice was an indication of the true sacrifice of Christ. In doing so, God removed Adam and Eve from instant death. Soon afterwards it happened that Cain, the son of Adam and Eve, killed his brother Abel out of envy, because Abel had a deep fellowship with God and Jesus, and was blessed by them. For the first time, the entire Universe could see where this alleged freedom was leading to. Up to that point, there had never been a murder or a lie in the universe. God could have destroyed the earth together with Lucifer and the fallen angels, because this rebellion had only led to evil. But if God had punished all sinners at that point, He would not have been able to save the repentant ones, because Jesus has not yet died on the cross to pay for their sins. Until the crucifixion of Jesus, Lucifer had the right to appear as a representative of the “occupied planet”. He even portrayed the assassination of Abel as a result of God's "dictatorship" and that he would establish "just" governance in the universe if everyone chose him as their leader.

But even though Satan tried to tempt the beings from the other planets, no one, except Adam and Eve, as they were tempted to sin, came into contact with him. The tree was the only place where he could address the inhabitants of the planets. That way the inhabitants would not be constantly threatened by his temptations. God had to make the conditions possible on earth so that Jesus could come and die on the cross. But at the beginning of the apostasy on earth, Satan brought most people under his authority and into deep sins in an attempt to make impossible the sacrifice of Jesus on the cross. God also had His successors on earth before the flood. But they were constantly attacked from the other side and in the end they were all completely seduced, so that only Noah and his family remained on God's side. Therefore, in the pre-flood world, the preparation of the sacrifice of Jesus became impossible because the world then was so corrupt that there would be no morally minded family left in which Jesus could be born in human nature so that He could literally and completely die for us.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

God had to bring a flood so that His plan of salvation for all who chose Him could really be fulfilled in the future. The world before the Flood had a much more developed and higher civilisation than it is today, and they also made hybrids of humans and animals, which is also happening behind the curtain today. Of the estimated two billion people before the flood, God was only able to save 8 people who had made up their minds for Him and the good, despite Noah's efforts to warn other people. While Noah preached for 120 years about the coming flood, he was mocked. The scientists and theologians of the time argued showed by the strongest evidence that a flood was impossible. As a result, the call to refuge was turned down and everyone drowned in the flood. This cleared the way for the first coming of Jesus, and God lead honest people to the truth through His prophets. But when Jesus came to earth, Satan tried everything to tempt Jesus to sin, because this would be the only way that the fallen angels could escape their punishment for sin, eternal death.

The exact year of the Messiah's death on the cross was announced many centuries before its fulfilment, in the book of the prophet Daniel. Lucifer lead the murder of Jesus through his demons by deceiving and possessing the people, and through it, the depth of his wickedness and blasphemy finally became clear to the rest of the universe. Satan, previously known as Lucifer, presented the earlier deaths and acts of violence to the universe as a result of God's "dictatorship", but now it was clear that he was the originator of all death. The Father and His Son took an incredible risk of losing the eternal existence of Jesus for our salvation. This would have happened if Jesus had yielded to a single temptation. Jesus put aside His Divine powers and came to earth in the form of a mortal man, with our same human weaknesses. In doing so, He contradicted Satan's claims that no created being can achieve complete victory over sin. Satan has asserted that God must not kill fallen angels because even He or Jesus would not be able to resist sin and keep the God´s commandments without a Divine nature. The sacrifice of Jesus on the cross guaranteed our salvation, and justified the death of the fallen angels. In the first part of this text one could see that right at the beginning of the rebellion in heaven even the good angels, with a higher nature (than with humans), gave in to the temptation of sin.

If Jesus had given in to the slightest temptation, Lucifer would have had the proof that even the Creator of the law could not keep it, and the entire cosmic world would have been destroyed. God has really done for us every possible thing! The crucifixion of Jesus horrified the whole universe and Satan lost access to the capital of the universe, because through His sacrifice, Jesus received back the title of ruler of the Earth, and as such, took away Satan's right to enter heaven as the representative of the Earth. This completely removed the veil of doubt and the eternal fate of the universe in regard to the victory of the good side was finally decided. God let Satan present his form of guidance for 6000 years so that the whole universe can perceive in full depth where Satans leadership and sin leads and why every sinful being must be destroyed as if it had never existed, because otherwise it would eternally represent a danger against the rule of peace and love in God's kingdom. Only such a complete knowledge, together with the scars that will remain eternally on the body of Jesus as a memory, can prevent another apostasy from occurring throughout eternity.

At the same time, God did not want to lose anyone who repents of his sins. Imagine watching your child go to eternal death and doing nothing to prevent it from happening. Each of us would give everything for our child, even our own life, so that nothing bad happens to it. And our God and His Son Jesus are so almighty that they love each inhabitant of the universe incomparably deeper than any of us could love our own children. God brought enmity between humans and Satan by promising them that they could be saved by the blood of Jesus. In contrast, the fallen angels had crossed the line of blasphemy and thereby finally lost the right to eternal life. The account of enmity also has an additional meaning, namely that the fallen angels were cast into a dimension that was invisible to us. At the beginning of earthly history, when humans could still use all 100 percent of their brain, they already had a lower nature than the angels. God had to take a special measure, because He knew that man in sin will be exposed to severe degeneration, and will come to today's state where the body only uses 5% of the brain.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

At the same time, the size of the human brain today is significantly smaller than it was after creation. The first humans were more then twice as tall as today's humans, and they had special abilities that we do not possess today. Before the whole Universe i.e. observing everything, God has only allowed the fallen angels to materialize before people if they, through their conscious decision or a wrong act, allow it themselves, such as through their presence where there is sin, a lack of morality and lawlessness. In doing so, God has prevented anyone from being tempted beyond their means of defence and from being prevented from voluntarily choosing our Saviour. Because of this prohibition, the fallen angels on earth can no longer act directly despite their supernatural powers. Because of this prohibition they founded various religions {1 Peter 5:8; 2 Corinthians 4:4; 11:14-15; 12:7} through the wicked people {Genesis chapter 3} who accepted them, whose „Gods“ are in fact precisely these demons in materialized form, who thereby got the opportunity to be worshiped and to separate the deceived people from the eternal life (that God had promised).

The demons, i.e. the fallen angels, are not, like people after the fall, limited to only 3 dimensions. They can appear in all forms or remain invisible to us. In the fallen Christian religions, demons appear in the form of the deceased saints (in the Bible there is no life after death, only the resurrection in physical form) and act as if they are the ones receiving their prayers. In cults and religions where false „Gods“ like Baal, Diana, Semiramis etc. were worshiped, there are false miracles and appearances of demons, which give the impression that the people were worshiping the "true" God. Satan has tried to hide the fact that out of the entire Universe, only the Earth fell into sin. Satan tries to seduce the people on Earth by providing false "evidence" that the other worlds are also on his side. For this reason his fallen angels also appear as „aliens" who also fly in the (not real existing) „spaceships“ (UFO), and thus bring many people under their influence.

The demons, as the fallen angels are called, appear in the form of the dead, to gain power over our thoughts and to deceive us into believing that there is no death through sin, and that man can have "innate" immortality {Genesis 3:4} without the need to resist temptation.

Many different approaches come from them, such as the search for the „water currents“ under our house, horoscopes, wisards, magic, a lack of morality in every non-biblical respect, spiritualism, moving objects on the table, knocking noises, hypnosis of all kinds. And the films of which almost all without exception carry the hypnotic aspects, New Age, chiropractic, yoga, every form of meditation, all far eastern religions, homeopathy, quantum medicine, non-biblical prophecy and dreams etc. There are innumerable possibilities to attack us supernaturally when we are not together with God and Jesus, and when we are not looking for the truth. As the formerly greatest composer of heaven, Satan has now created “christian” rock and pop music with drums or in a restless form, which gives him access to our brains and intellects like a key. If we delved a little deeper into this subject, we would see that all the famous stars worship Satan directly, and that such music has a hypnotic effect which puts our brain in alpha mode, where we cannot critically analyse the information that comes to us. Even in the old days, the music of the other side, by the use of drums, led to the fogging of the mind.

This same practices are seen today in the voodoo rituals in Haiti and Africa (as well as in the jazz music inspired by them). Since Satan has not been allowed to act directly because of God's prohibition, he had to find enough evil people in every part of Earth’s history so that his resolutions could be carried out. On the one hand, such people gained power, wealth and fame, on the other hand, they had to coordinate their power so that the enemy's goals could be carried out. Today these are the globally ruling circles behind the scenes, in which there are, among others, papacy, religious leaders with higher Jesuits (which control all churches and politicians through barely noticeable infiltration) higher politicians (Freemasons 31 degree} and the billionaires (Illuminati). Many of them have direct contact with Satan, and they make strategic decisions with his help. It is no wonder that so many global crises are happening before our eyes.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

In Revelation, God proclaimed the prophecy about the beast, the man of sin, who will sit on the throne in the temple of the fallen Church of God {2 Thessalonians 2:3,4} and who after 1260 years of his reign during the middle ages, would receive a mortal wound, which would heal before the second coming of Jesus. In our time the papacy has restored its religious dominance and is slowly leading all religions in its direction, rejecting the law of God under their guise of Christianity. It we take a look at the organized corona pandemic with "necessary" vaccinations "against" corona virus, we can see how the world is developing. Why are the unvaccinated people forbidden from entering many places, if the majority are vaccinated and "protected" anyway? It's because this worldwide obligation to vaccinate has little to do with health. It is an introduction of the world dictatorship that misuses the coronavirus as a means of this end.

These modern vaccines contain dangerous substances that dull the frontal lobe of our brain, which is responsible for self-will, love, morals and religious understanding. At the same time, they contain the toxins which will gradually lead to premature death. Many athletes who have been overdosed with "natural medicines", also people with unhealthy habits, weak, sick and elderly people. This project is necessary to reduce the number of people on the earth and to create the obedient masses within a new global dictatorship bundled with a world religion of "peace and love". This ecumenical world religion is prepared by the papacy in cooperation with all other religions, in which all dissenters can be persecuted because they "disturb" the principles of "peace and love". Every dictatorship of earthly history has had two aspects: religion and the political-economic violence.

Today's dictatorship, this time all over the world, is gradually emerging before our eyes, bearing principles that come directly from Satan. This global form of dictatorship, which comes from Satan, was announced in "Revelation" as a sign of the imminent coming of Jesus. The enemy has also created countless false religions, beliefs and deceptions. If we study the Bible we will be safe from deceptions. But here the world is polarised. On the one hand, there is a true interpretation of the Bible and living according to biblical principles. On the other hand, there is a twisted interpretation of the Bible accompanied by the influences of pagan religions. This is why we should read the Bible alone, with prayer, because only God can show us the truth. Why did God announce in "Revelation" that, just before the second coming of Jesus terrible events and 7 plagues would come? Because every person in Earth's history up to now had the possibility of repentance and redemption until their death. The criminal on the cross, who accepted Jesus in the last hours of his life, also got eternal life. But if Jesus comes to us soon to take us to heaven, the whole sinful world will be destroyed in a moment.

Therefore, a complete polarization and simultaneous decision of all inhabitants of the earth are required, which side they choose, God and Jesus, or sin and thus Satan. Only a particularly deep crisis across the world can lead all people at the same time to a final decision. Therefore, as He announced in the book of Revelation, God has allowed Satan to perform particularly powerful miracles and worldwide catastrophes in these last days, as have not been seen since the time of the flood. But since we are so degenerate, a global polarization on the whole earth has only become possible through an enormous advance in technology, so that one can fully spread the truth and lie on the whole planet at the same time. That is why the Bible heralds the last days as a time in which knowledge will increase greatly.

God also allowed Satan to set up a global dictatorship of circles of power behind the curtain, with a world religion. This is slowly and increasingly happening before our very eyes. This prophecy has not yet been fully fulfilled because, according to "Revelation", 4 angels hold the four winds of the earth until all of God's plans are fulfilled. This concerns the completion of the number of 144,000 sinless people who, through the power of God and their total surrender to Him, will abandon even the smallest sins and attain the spiritual sinless state of Adam and Eve before the fall. This group will be alive after the end of the time of probation. Those who died and are saved are neither in heaven nor in purgatory (it does not exist).

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

The Bible teaches that both, the saved and the wicked ones will be resurrected one day {Daniel 12:2; John 11:11-14; Ecclesiastes 9:5; Job 14:19-21; Psalms 6:5}. The saved, to receive eternal life at the second coming of Jesus and to be raised up to heaven, and the unsaved people to receive judgment and the eternal death penalty after the 1,000 years, according to the book of “Revelation”. The 144,000 are the final proof that all of Satan's claims are not true and that even fallen people can conquer all sin through the power of God. Before the time of probation is over, Satan will imitate the second coming of Jesus and will do many powerful healing miracles, and many people will be deceived. Satan will simulate the appearance of Jesus and sit on the throne as a false Jesus and work with the religious leaders and the bearers of the global dictatorship to prepare the 1,000 years of false peace.

All who disagree with their approaches are persecuted in the spirit of “love”. But the faithful servants will know that, according to the Bible, Jesus will not step on the earth at His second coming, but that the saved will be lifted up to the clouds in the hands of angels and brought to the heavenly Jerusalem. The enemy of God does everything to distract people from making the right decision because he must bear the punishment for the forgiven sins of the saved. That is why he tries with all of his might to reduce the number of those who have been saved. In the context of this ever-present war between good and evil, the question is often asked why there are so many people on earth who suffer, if God says He loves us. The support of God or the approach of the enemy depends on our voluntary decision as to which side we have chosen, directly or indirectly. That is why our prayers in front of the whole universe (during this war) give God and Jesus the right to help us. And when we pray for others, this opens the way for Divine support to come to the aid of these people too, even if they do not worship the true God themselves, or have not made a firm decision about the direction they want their life to go.

In such a situation the enemy cannot blame God in front of the whole universe for helping someone who has not made a conscious decision for God. All the suffering and evil of this world comes from the fallen angels, but God longs for our prayers so that He can help us! We don't know how many times His angels have saved us from death. But at the same time we have to know that God looks at our life primarily in the eternal sense. Our short life on earth compared to the quadrillion billion years of immortality is really just an opportunity for reconciliation with God and to make the right decision so that we can have eternal life. When God sees that we have made a safe and correct decision during illness, He often lets us die so that we do not lose eternal life. This does not mean that God willfully lets us die prematurely. His supernatural action in the world today is primarily aimed at reaching all people and showing them the truth so that they do not have to lose eternal life.

Here is a good example in this regard: a Christian mother was very sad that her son abandoned God and became a drug dealer. She prayed for him for years with many tears. One day he came back to her and said that he had felt God's call and decided to change his life. They prayed on their knees together, seeking redemption. A few days later, the circles to which he belonged killed him. Although the mother was deeply disappointed at first, she soon realized that God in His grace and love had not prevented this murder. A logical assumption would be that her son could become weak after a while and could have returned to the old vice and thereby lose his salvation. Of course, God Himself did not plan or cause this murder. We do not have omnipotent knowledge, so we should leave God to lead our lives, for only He knows what will lead us to eternal life.

In the context of false doctrines there is one that has to do with predestination, claiming that God predetermined who would be saved. This view is the other side's trap and contradicts the principles of heaven. God only recognises the principles of free choice and does not want to impose anything on anyone. If everything were predetermined, our decision would be meaningless and adjustment would be unnecessary. Our Almighty God deliberately refrains from determining the future of our lives and choosing for us, because this would destroy our free will. God calls all people to make a decision because every day of our lives could be our last. We must stay away from Satan's influence.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

Trinity - Pagan or Biblical?

- “And this is life eternal, that they might know Thee the ONLY TRUE GOD, AND Jesus Christ, Whom Thou hast sent.“ {John 17:3}

The belief in the Trinity - Trio, with the false third God (the Holy Spirit of the pagan trinity), is a direct violation of the first Commandment, which says that we are only allowed to worship the true God. This pagan doctrine was adopted in 325 AD under Emperor Constantine, who fused Christianity and paganism through the Trinity and the worship on the pagan Sunday (day of the sun God). In the whole Bible there is no word ‘Trinity’, but we do read that the Holy Spirit is only a manifestation of the Father and Jesus in us, as Their personal and conscious omnipresence. In the Bible, the terms 'Spirit of God' and 'Spirit of Jesus' are used, and not "God the Holy Spirit”. According to the Bible, man too has a spirit, since he was made in the image of God. But the human spirit is not another being, but only a part of the human being. Lucifer Himself misuses the term "God the Holy Spirit" (Trinity) to seduce Christians into worshiping him because he hides behind this name. The **Catholic Church itself confirms that the Trinity was not a doctrine of the apostles**, but that it penetrated Christianity in the fourth century:

- The **formulation 'one God in three persons' was not solidly established**, certainly not fully assimilated into Christian life and its profession of faith, **prior to the end of the 4th century**. But it is precisely this formulation that has first claim to the title the Trinitarian dogma. **Among the Apostolic Fathers, there had been nothing even remotely approaching such a mentality or perspective**.“ {New CATHOLIC Encyclopedia: FIRST EDITION Volume 14, p. 299}

- “But the **Protestant Churches** have themselves **accepted** such dogmas as the **Trinity** for which **there is no such precise authority in the Gospels**.” {Life Magazine: Oct. 30, 1950, p. 51, Graham Greene, The Assumption of Mary}

Pagan Sunday or Biblical Saturday - Sabbath?

Sunday worship, as a "Holy" day, is a violation of the fourth commandment in the Bible (which says to worship on Saturday). Sunday is actually the day of worship to the pagan "sun God" Baal - Lucifer (SUNday). Sunday was first introduced into christianity in 321 AD under the pagan emperor Constantine, who also introduced the doctrine of the Trinity in 325 AD. As a result, Christianity was taken over by the enemy. Jesus did not nail the Sabbath on the cross. He Himself confirmed that Saturday - Sabbath will remain valid even through the end times before His second coming, because the 10 commandments of God are eternal:

- “But ask that you do not flee in winter or on the **Sabbath**. Because there will soon be a **great tribulation, as has not been from the beginning of the world** up to now and as will not be either. And **if these days were not shortened, no one would be saved**; but for the sake of the elect the days are shortened.” {Matthew 24:20-22}

Jesus said that no one can serve both sides because doing so would mean rejecting the true God! In addition to the Trinity and Sunday, the other areas of pagan religion were also adopted. To To the images and statues of pagan "Gods" were given the names of biblical and christian saints, such as the statue of Jupiter in Rome was renamed after the apostle Paul. The the pagan “Goddess” Semiramis (Isis, Artemis, Diana) with her son in her arms was given the name Saint Mary, and Saint Mary “became” the third “God” in heaven, behind whom stands Lucifer himself. As a result, some Christians remained almost entirely pagan, supported by the using of Christian terms and names for their pagan „Gods”. Jesus said that no one can serve both sides because doing so would mean rejecting the true God! We should study the Bible every day in prayer and God will give us His truth and power so that we can be prepared for the soon coming of Jesus and so that we can belong to the last people of God and not to the Babylon of fallen churches!

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

The Spirit of Prophecy in the last days before the coming of Jesus

According to the Bible, the last generation of God's people not only keep the Sabbath (seventh day - Saturday from the 4th commandment), but also has the spirit of prophecy of what God has announced {revelation 14:12 and 19:10}. Why is prophecy important in the end times, before the coming of Jesus? Because there have been thousands of contradicting Bible interpretations and falsifications in the last few days, and God wants His people to get a complete understanding of the Bible, so that they can clearly see the traps and deceptions of the enemy as we are near the end of probation. A true prophet of God never contradicts the Bible and keeps all 10 commandments i.e. also the Saturday {Exodus 20:1-17}. This constellation was only fulfilled with Ellen White, in contrast to the charismatic "prophets" and "healers", who get the power directly from Satan and call the eternal law of God "symbolic" or "changed" (in the New Testament). The encouraging writings of Ellen White lead us to biblical truth. We should study the Bible every day, accompanied with prayer, and God will give us His truth and strength so that we are prepared for the imminent coming of Jesus, and so that we can be a part of the last people of God, and not be found amongst Babylon or the fallen churches. May God help us make the right decision while probation still continues!

86: God OR Evolution?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



While all scientific theories are developed experimentally and empirically step by step from various axioms of a hypothesis on the valid theory, it is exactly the opposite with the evolution hypothesis. One claims almost fanatically that evolution is the only truth and confirmed theory, and then passionately and almost desperately searches for evidence which is absolutely against the principles of science. It is no wonder, however, that this is how it works, since the power circles have almost all universities firmly in their grips, so that the professors who are against evolution, after a few verbal "warnings" not to leave "empirical science“. They often lose their jobs, as do the journalists who don't stick to the prescribed "tolerant" for a long time, even if there’s no official censorship. This type of censorship actually works in all areas in the spirit of the new world order, including politicians. Since scientific analysis does not find any evidence for evolution, everything is simply interpreted in this direction and at the same time everything that disturbs this picture is eliminated.

If, as a physicist, one were to delve deeper into the well-established C-14 radiocarbon dating method, one would realize how pointless, imprecise, and misleading this method can be when estimating very long periods of time. For example the lava stones that have just formed or the petrified trees caused by them are provided with millions of years, e.g. after the eruption of Mount St. Helens in the USA in 1980, new stone trees also yielded such results when they were measured, but this was of course not passed on to the public, since C-14 measurements are among the main arguments of evolutionists, and thus everything would tip over. After a deeper academic analysis, one can only see that the "evolution theory" (actually, it can only be called a hypothesis according to the criteria of science) is neither provable nor reasonable, and will remain such. And within this hypothesis there are innumerable axioms that are mutually exclusive, which also proves that one is looking for evidence only after the fact, rather than building a theory according to empirical results. The fact is that under all chemical-physical laws it is impossible for living matter to arise spontaneously from dead elements in the primordial swamp, let alone DNA and RNA, which should arise at the same time.

Besides that, DNA is more complicated and has more memory than the most powerful computer today. And should it have arisen spontaneously, at the same time as RNA, without which it cannot perform its function? And this should already have been with the first "primal swamp cell", otherwise it would not have functioned and would not have been able to multiply! Not to mention the supernatural life energy that cannot be scientifically explained. The fact of the matter is that if you reproduced all the chemical compounds in a cell, you couldn't make a cell out of it because the life energy would be missing. In all laboratory experiments, where all circumstances were optimized without limits and life energy was desired to be "added" e.g. with electric shock, etc., it was never possible to create the simplest cell, since only God can create living things. Because of the failure, they gave the process billions of years as an excuse, when it should have happened. And even that number of millions of years of strata is shifted back and forth by hundreds of millions, depending on the approach to the explanation, depending on what one is trying to argue.

In the mathematical science of probability, all numbers multiply, not add. Actually, the probability of only a partial axiom of evolution is lower than the number zero, after whose comma there would be the other zeros in the amount of all atoms in the universe before the number one. It's a trillion times more likely that when an atomic bomb explodes on some mountain, New York, with all the buildings, furniture and the rest of the smallest details, will spontaneously emerge. And even if the primordial cells were there despite the impossibility, their spontaneously arisen connection to the higher multicellular organisms is against all biological laws, no matter how much time is available. That's why we still have unicellular and multicellular organisms that God created that way. Since this is so clear, everything has been argued with millions of years, and the second impossible has been added, that a subdivision slowly developed from a cell within it, which ultimately resulted in a multicellular organism. But a cell is the smallest biologically complete unit, and it can only multiply, and not divide into several completely independent subcells as subunits of the future multicellular organism.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

Billions of generations can be observed in the laboratory, at least in short-lived bacteria, and never before has such a change been detected or stimulated. One could actually break off the discussion after each point, since at each of these points it becomes very clear how impossible this hypothesis is. Also, the depth of the river in the Grand Canyon is impossible unless all strata were soft immediately after the Flood, and no evolutionist or geologist can answer how these could have formed. But with the Biblical Flood, the answer is evident and logical. Some skeletons of nearly 4 meter tall humans have been found that are hidden or labeled as a ridiculous fake as this also destroys evolutionary principles. At the beginning of the Bible are the rules of the health laws. You can already see that the first people before the flood, of course with non-degenerate and therefore better genes than today, lived with only plant food for around 900 years. When people started eating meat after the Flood (because of the, in the first phase afterwards, almost plantless world), their lifespan shortened dramatically in just a few generations.

Of course also because of other factors such as cosmic rays and gene mutations that were impossible before the flood. Why were mutations impossible? Usually, the main causes of gene mutations are environmental pollution, which didn't exist back then, and cosmic rays. Why did these mutations not exist? According to the Bible, before the Flood the atmosphere was enveloped on the outside with water in an unknown aggregate state. The cosmic rays were absorbed in this layer of water. At the same time, the refraction of light took place in it, which had produced the same light and heat intensity at every place on earth. As a result, there was only good weather, with a stable and comfortable temperature in the sense of a positive "greenhouse". As a result, the temperature was equalized worldwide, even at the poles, and without seasons. That's why there were found a lot of fossils of a tropical kind at the earth's poles, which could never have lived in the cold. Due to the lack of fluctuations in temperature, there were no clouds or rain either, just the morning dew after a mild, colder night. The air pressure in the atmosphere was noticeably higher (similar to the experiment mentioned at the beginning of the book), which made all living things significantly larger and stronger, which can be seen in the fossils of all species.

There's actually still evidence against evolution, since according to this theory, only the strongest and largest survive selection, but all are smaller today. Actually, the argument that the bigger ones died out because they couldn't eat enough is pointless, since according to the principles of evolution a big one just kills the weaker and smaller ones in order to have enough for themselves. In the case of the fossil excavations, there was rather a plethora of plant and animal species present, which meant that the food for all the stronger and weaker alike was unlimited. During evolution, new species are said to have emerged, but in the last few centuries of present science we can only observe that there are fewer and fewer species, apart from desired crossings or adaptations within a species, as humans have done with e.g. dogs or horses. It is argued that species extinction occurs from the toxins of civilisation, but the same thing happens in the non-poisoned parts of nature as well. And the comparison of different horse species and their alleged stages of evolution is actually just observing many subspecies of horses that are now extinct.

One could set up super good "stages of evolution" with dogs of different breeds crossed from wolves. It is impossible to find an evolution from one animal species to another. This can only be observed empirically within species boundaries. All that is possible in terms of adaptation is turning off or turning on certain existing sets of genes, as the need arises. For example, a fish in a cave without any light has no eyes after a few generations, and vice versa, which has also been observed in some insect species. But this is also reversible, depending on the environment, but only within the species and already existing genes. Any mutation occurs only in terms of harm, and absolutely no random mutation has ever been observed that brought benefits! Even a very complex ear develops either randomly and immediately completely or not at all, since no intermediate step makes any evolutionary sense and so could not be further developed through mutations. So many species disappear each year that efforts are actually made to conserve some.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

But the same thing was just as strongly present before the air pollution of the last few decades, only accelerated even more at the moment. Why did the evolutionistically superior saber-toothed tiger and related cat family go extinct first, even though they are much stronger than normal tigers and cats? At this exponential rate, if Jesus doesn't come soon, most species on earth will have become extinct within a hundred years. The whole world is actually in an extreme and strongly degenerative deevolution, which came about after the rebellion against God, and like a spiral it is getting faster and wider. Many very large and heavy tools have been found archaeologically, such as the axe, etc., which only a 4m tall person could use, made of alloys which, in today's atmosphere, cannot even be produced with the latest technologies. There are some discovered fossilised and very large, gigantic human footprints alongside those of the dinosaurs. But all this is rather concealed, as well as the finds of human skeletons, which are almost 4 meters tall.

There are many photos of proof, in which today's man comes no more than waist-deep in such a skeleton, and which, among other things, are posted on the Internet by honest people from the archeological teams. At the same time, the other side also puts just as many manipulated and obvious fakes online, which in turn make the whole thing ridiculous. This is the best kind of censorship that doesn't even exhaust resources. This is presented to mankind as a legend, although much evidence is emerging from all quarters to actually confirm it. If we look at the layers of the earth with supposed phases of millions of years, we find in many places fossilised tree trunks that go through 2-3-4 layers vertically, and therefore "obviously" have grown many millions of years, since the evolutionary approach divides and defines these layers in this way. However, since all these petrified layers of earth and sand were created during the Flood in a short time, according to the Bible report it is months, at that time soft layers from various attempts in some places covered some trees that had not been uprooted. We can also observe the same when evaluating the St. Helens eruption of 1980.

These layers of „millions“ of years that have such smooth transitions contradict any geological law of erosion, since over such long periods of time everything should have eroded oddly and differently. Even if the hypothesis of millions of years was correct, geologically speaking there would have to be only one layer without boundaries, the structure of which gradually changes from bottom to top. In fact, these precisely delineated strata are some of the strongest geological evidence against evolution. In addition, in many places on earth, some intermediate layers are suddenly missing. And these layers, which are present worldwide, are significantly thicker in some places, despite the smooth transitions. They shouldn't be, either, since they would have to be a few million years older at these points, and the part next door, which is allegedly eroded evenly thinner, should not be smooth up and down worldwide. You can ask any geologist how an erosion looks like. And elsewhere in the world the layers of a few million years are suddenly missing, although all transitions up and down to the rest of the layers before and after are also smooth, without any erosion, which is a geological obligation! Consequently, some parts of the earth would have to have a different calendar.

As if the Earth was many millions of years older in some focused places, while time must have been frozen in the remaining parts of the earth! This is quite in accordance with the principles of physics, isn't it? Or? Hence the question: Was there a responsible geologist at the time who always said, ok, now we're going to make a new layer for the next few million years starting this year, and put it on top of the last one? If something grows continuously and has smooth transitions, this is only possible in a living world, or in a cave where the stones are created by drops. Like the rings in a tree, for example, which can only take place under complete isolation from the rest of the environment... Should the entire Earth have had constant calcareous drops all over the world for hundreds of millions of years? That can only be realistic in a fairy tale. And even if it would have been so, the uneven erosion would be much faster. For example, the stalactites and stalagmites in the caves were also dated as millions of years old, yet it was found experimentally that under given circumstances it could even take place in just months or years.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

In today's powerful earthquakes in oceans, one sees the same spreading of the smooth mud layers over thousands of kilometers that look the same as the old ones. Even fossils, in which one observes the finest structures in animals and plants everywhere, are impossible today, since decomposition leaves only the bones. Then it is said that this was possible due to local instantaneous burial. But this is not only local, and the fossils are distributed homogeneously worldwide, which would be impossible with the slow build-up of these stone layers, and the worldwide deluge also confirms, since the layers look the same worldwide. So many efforts are put into denying God and His creation! So that even the most highly educated, intelligent and cultured people force themselves to believe in evolution, a theory that would make even a child shake its head after a few logical reflections. The most important thing for the theory of evolution are the transitional forms between the species but they were never found. The transitions are impossible and therefore, they do not exist.

An alleged transitional form between reptiles and birds was presented with great excitement everywhere, until later it was evident that it was just one species of bird. It is therefore interesting that many scientists, in the spirit of their evolutionary religion, are constantly constructing the desired human ancestors from a single piece of bone or a buried pile of found bones of various species. They don't search empirically for what happened, but try with all their might to create the desired situation from a bone and 2 teeth. As already mentioned, this is against any logical approach, and yet it is hailed by most as proof. The imagination is so deeply developed that such approaches would never get through in court if one had to prove these things by reconstruction. There you are only allowed to reconstruct a face from an existing skull or half of it, and not from just a tooth and bone, although it is not even certain that they belonged to the same individual. And this is also strong evidence that evolution is not a science but a religion. A real science, as already mentioned, is a theory confirmed and shaped by empirically constructed knowledge of correct axioms of a growing hypothesis. But even if all evolutionary axioms were correct, the problem of the origin of matter or entropy "elimination" would remain inexplicable without God.

Although one confines entropy to the thermodynamic micro-level in the gases to appease one's conscience, the macro-level, particularly with moons, planets, stars and galaxies, is constructed and physically functioning in the same way as atoms and molecules are at the micro-level. Like the gas particles, these celestial bodies are not bound to any fixed structure. But this would mean that a supernatural force is holding everything together in harmony. When observing the movements of the planets, solar systems and galaxies in time recordings, one can even observe symmetrical figures of unimaginable precision and beauty, instead of the physically unavoidable solar systems and galaxies colliding at times with annihilation and entropically diverging. How is it that in many places in space, like Orion, there are nebulae with clustered and grouped stars, contrary to every law of physics and entropy. In the despair of continuing to reject God, further nonsense comes, such as the imagined invisible and never confirmed black matter, which logically pulls everything inexplicable back in the desired direction, since missing gravitational and attractive forces suddenly arise as desired.

We could almost say that a human wants to take over the role of the Creator, which actually often happens, and started with Lucifer's rebellion in heaven. In the continuation of this strong passion to deny creation, The Big Bang Theory comes at the end, since the man of this religion, who does not want to accept God as King and Creator of everything in the universe, does not understand timelessness, eternity, the origin of matter and life. The Big Bang is the most illogical axiom and one that is deprived of any scientific principle. As in a vicious circle, this in turn demands evidence for an expansion of the universe, which would have to be present in the event of a big bang, which is possible at first glance with the redshift of the light spectrum of distant galaxies in the telescope. In fact, the redshift can represent both the rotational movements and the expansion at very great distances. We all know that the empirically analysed universe in the vicinity works only rotating, in the sense of atoms, solar systems, galaxies, etc.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

And since everything is so without any doubt, one would have to follow the scientific principles, consequently under these two ways of interpretation from the redshift (this only happens in the distance) choose the rotational movement, as this corresponds to the known pattern. Or do distant galaxies and celestial objects suddenly move differently? Do different laws of physics apply depending on the distance of the same objects? In principle, for example, a walking person in the desert under strong sunlight and many kilometers away might fly like a bird, because behind our powerful binoculars it could be hard to distinguish walking and flying because of the great distance and circumstances, and the leading scientists made the decision that it should be counted as flying and not walking. In the case of The Big Bang Theory, once again unclear matters are interpreted in the desired direction, so that at the same time, while distracting oneself, one forgets that a big bang is not even theoretically possible and logical, because from a "primordial particle" of The Big Bang, smaller than an atom, new stars cannot always come forth!

That would be a perpetuum mobile like no other! In a universe expanding after The Big Bang, the distance between all celestial objects and galaxies would have to increase constantly. With that in mind, even our solar system or the Milky Way should be slowly drifting apart! Very logical, isn't it? Was it observed? But you can't see it anywhere, as everything stays very close together, and even many nebulae exist. For this, an ever-expanding spherical center of the universe which is absolutely empty would have to be seen. Since it doesn't exist, the escape route is found again at a distance of too many light years. But if The Big Bang was that many years ago, even our galaxy shouldn't be together, since it would also be very far from The Big Bang point, so this expansion should have taken place long ago. This means that no matter what excuse comes up, everything in the visible range speaks against The Big Bang. Even today the density in the universe is not getting smaller. Actually, in a universe expanding after the Big Bang, it should be like a water source that constantly sends new "water", i.e. new particles, into the "river" of space, so that the river is always full.

And even the compression of particles into the celestial objects is illogical, since in a vacuum all particles are entropically pulled apart, and only a large rotating celestial object would have the gravitational force to hold the particles together. But then how would the gravitational force come spontaneously, even if such a dense celestial object could form? Gravity needs a rotating object, which cannot arise spontaneously. And also in the present universe, this rotation of the celestial objects would have to become slower and slower, since the planets are not a perpetuum mobile. This alone shows that God keeps the whole universe in motion with His supernatural power. In addition, only the free, uniformly flying particles could come out of a smallest point of matter at the big bang, and no compacted matter, which would have to move apart more and more according to the expansion principle. All of this would actually mean that the "natural" big bang point of a particle or concentrated energy smaller than an atom, like an eternal source, would still constantly spit out new galaxies. But even a small child wouldn't call that a smart idea. Nevertheless, the highly educated scientists hold the stand that such things are true.

And even if everything was correct, everything would be impossible just because of the entropy and the constant gravitational rotation, since it is without any doubt physically clear that free-flying particles and gases diverge in the vacuum and do not concentrate into planets and stars like the behaviour of the particles created by The Big Bang and gases that are actually impossible under the described circumstances. Then the scientists again make the statement that the principles of physics were not valid during the big bang. Was there a point in time when the principles of physics suddenly became valid? Physics is probably also evolutionary. Either there are principles of physics or there aren't! The Big Bang is like shooting a cannon of buckshot, the many particles of which would recombine at a distance, and in a vacuum where everything is being pulled apart! You get caught up in more and more illogical things just because you don't want to admit that God created the universe and holds it together today. But the scientists cheer each other and make each other big compliments. Most people are quite impressed by this behavior. They think that these are great minds and that calms one's own conscience.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

President Kim is also greeted with clapping hands everywhere in "free" North Korea, but people looking from outside the country feel deep condolences for this sadly blinded population, which is so passionately celebrating such a limited, self-defeating and illogical "reality". In the whole history of the Earth the majority has never been right, but only imposed its own concepts and goals, if possible seductively! State and religion were always united, which is no different today. A friend of mine, who is from the largest Christian church, frankly told me the other day that these intolerant terrorists who are disturbing the world with their stupid concept of creation must be removed from society. But the question is who would actually be intolerant of this and why one shouldn't democratically present both concepts in parallel in all schools, so that everyone could make their choice freely, since we are all told that we live in a democratic world, whereby at the same time very, very many scientists do not support evolution?

In the end, the smartest scientists capitulate and admit that there must be some supernatural force that started it all, otherwise all approaches would collapse. But again this "force" is not a God, but something undefinable, without personality. At least my professor of mathematics told me in private, after deepest calculation research, that this discipline also only points to God, and he finally had to conclude that God must be a being of concentrated energy from the entire universe. With the evolutionary approach devoid of any scientific credentials, anyone who claims otherwise will be attacked, and schools and universities have a duty to have this officially endorsed teaching in their programs. And had man developed through evolution, he would have no conscience and no goodness, and would not help weaker humans and animals, as this would interfere with survival selection. It is no coincidence that the Bible says that Lucifer clouds the mind in such a way that the wiser one being on Earth without God presents himself, the more limited his thinking becomes as seen from heaven. The Bible also says that in the very end, before Jesus comes, mankind will reject the Creator. In fact, the principles of evolution in the human world would produce the inhuman fascism that we have seen very well.

The theory of evolution actually comes from the other side, which is against God, and unfortunately will have power on our planet until the second coming of Jesus. Since this approach is touted by the higher academic circles (either because of their own success or because of their direct affiliation with evil circles) as a confirmed theory, most actually very intelligent scientists accept it as truth and do not delve into it because the arguments for it also seem logical (only) on the surface and it must be true since the majority confirms it. Just as the majority before the Flood mocked God's warning, so the majority today, shortly before the second coming of Jesus, indirectly mocked God, and therefore, sadly, will soon be destroyed, just as in the Flood. In *Revelation*, the last book of the Bible, it says that God's last people, before His coming, will sanctify the Creator and keep His commandments, while awaiting His very soon coming, and shortly before that, they will be persecuted. All the signs of the soon coming from the Bible have already been fulfilled and we are just before it, which I will describe in detail in the next section. There are these two mutual reasonings about the origin of this world, of life, and of the universe.

These are not just two different reasonings and religions, but two mutually opposing camps that have directly or indirectly chosen their side. In the eternal sense, our choices will determine our own future, whether made consciously or unconsciously. Every human being has been given ample opportunities by God to discover the truth and decide with their conscience whom he wants to choose in all areas of life. Therefore, the term unconscious is such only at first glance and rather means that man has not been interested in the love and truth offered and readily available from God, and thus has rightly forfeited eternal life. One religion is the belief in the biblically reported creation by God, the other is the belief in evolution, which is actually anti-God, although most Christians now believe these approaches are compatible. But to do so would be to belittle God and devalue His creation and power. And without creation, God is no longer really needed, or He would be powerless from another planet, merely watching while the "divine" in us makes all that we desire possible. Exactly what Lucifer actually wanted to accomplish from the beginning.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

He wanted to be God Himself, which, despite his wickedness, is not possible just because of his created nature. Jesus says that no one can serve two masters, i.e. God and the devil. This is not incomprehensible and applies to all areas. What is very interesting about ecumenism, which will soon encompass the rest of the world's religions, is that one can believe anything and say it freely.

Except that if one presents the full biblical truth, one suddenly finds oneself intolerant and unable to "offend" others, basically the same as before the Flood. Whereas in the Middle Ages, believers in truth were killed as heretics, nowadays there is a very cunningly conceived new inquisition that "democratically" bans truth within the framework of "tolerance" without the masses even acknowledging it, much like evolution. This is also announced in the Bible as one of the last steps of the other side, just before the coming of Jesus.

87: 144.000 = Symbolic Number?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



What are the characteristics of this particular group? Is the number only symbolic?

- “And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him **an hundred forty and four thousand**, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.“ {Revelation 14:1-5}

- “Every one who by faith obeys God's commandments, will **reach the condition of sinlessness** in which Adam lived before his transgression.” {Ellen White: ST, July 23, 1902}

Jesus showed us the same thing, since He also had the sinful nature of a fallen body like us, but lived like Adam before sin:

- “There were in him no corrupt principles, no tendencies to evil. But when Christ came to meet the temptations of satan, He bore **“the likeness of sinful flesh.”** {Ellen White: ST, 17. October 1900}

- „He took upon him our sinful nature.“ {Ellen White: RH, 15. December 1896}

- „**For three hundred years Enoch had been seeking purity of soul**, that he might be in harmony with Heaven. For three centuries he had walked with God. Day by day he had longed for a closer union; nearer and nearer had grown the communion, until God took him to Himself. He had stood at the threshold of the eternal world, only a step between him and the land of the blest; and now the portals opened, the walk with God, so long pursued on earth, continued, and he passed through the gates of the Holy City—the first from among men to enter there. His loss was felt on earth. The voice that had been heard day after day in warning and instruction was missed.“ {Ellen White: PP, p. 87.3}

Today's theologians argue that Jesus took on the nature of Adam "before" the fall and that because of our current degenerative state, even with the deepest communion with God, we could not overcome sin. This would mean that the end of the time of grace is only symbolic. It would mean a direct attack on the power of God. It is as if He depended on the extent to which we have degenerated in order to perform a miracle.This false doctrine was introduced in 1957 by Dr. LeRoy Froom through his book *Questions on Doctrine*, and initially caused a short-lived resistance similar to the earlier introduction of the doctrine of the Trinity, only this time much weaker and shorter as each new step along the path of apostasy became easier and more pronounced.

Jesus tells us that people will preach whatever pleases them so that those who are not converted at heart can continue to enjoy sin without remorse, since fighting sin is supposedly pointless and we are saved anyway. Jesus, in spite of his weakened body, thanks to the deepest communion with his Father, lived his entire earthly life without any sin, which according to Ellen White will be the condition of 144,000 people before the end of probation. God has already shown us in the Old Testament that Enoch reached this state before his ascension. His new birth and change are the announcement of the same life to the last generation. John the Baptist also, according to Ellen White, already carried the Holy Spirit in his mother's womb and lived a sinless life. God and the Lamb are definitely not a Trinity.

The official children of God have deeply defiled themselves by embracing ecumenism and the Trinity. Some Trinitarians have realized that the ancient Adventists were in complete truth. According to the EGW, Jesus would also have come soon if they had accepted the last point of faith in 1888, which was not the Trinity, but the issue of accepting full grace. As a "response" the Trinitarians bring up the false teaching that it is all just "symbolic" and that the end of the time of grace will only affect those on the other side. Thus we would have grace until the end and could, by implication, continue to sin or have incomplete truth. But this is teaching according to one's own desires.

- “I saw the **saints** leaving the cities and villages, and associating together in companies, and living in the most solitary places. Angels provided them food and water, while the wicked were suffering from hunger and thirst.“ {Ellen White: EW, 282.2}

- “Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.” {John 14:30}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “An angel with a writer's inkhorn by his side returned from the earth and reported to Jesus that his work was done, and the **SAINTS were numbered and sealed**. Then I saw Jesus, who had been ministering before the ark containing the ten commandments, throw down the censer. He raised His hands, and with a loud voice said, “It is done.” And all the angelic host laid off their crowns as Jesus made the solemn declaration, “He i.e. unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he i.e. righteous, let him be righteous still: and he i.e. Holy, let him be Holy still.” [..] In that fearful time, after the close of Jesus’ mediation, the **saints** were living in the sight of a **Holy God without an Intercessor**.” {Ellen White: EW, p. 279.2}

- “I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?” {Luke 18:8}

The prophetess of God clearly writes that 144,000 is a literal number and these saints are:

- “The living saints, 144,000 **IN NUMBER**“ {EGW: EW, p. 14.1}

- “And **I heard** the **NUMBER** of them which were **sealed**.“ {Revelation 7:4}

John also emphasized that it is a literal number, and that is why he says: "I heard" and not only that there is a number, but that this small number is also literally understood. If this number were only within the framework of symbolism, then he would never describe it with the term "number", but as living saints 144,000. Why is this associated with great apostasy and especially within Adventism? Because it is a very small number out of such a large crowd. This is also the reason why Jesus postponed his coming during the time of Ellen White.

The share of the last generation in this number becomes even smaller because according to the **Early Writings** of Ellen White, this number includes especially faithful pioneers after 1844, who will completely fill that number of 144,000 through partial resurrection. She wrote that God had shown her that Sister Hastings belonged to the 144,000, as well as herself if she remained faithful. Those people will be raised by a partial resurrection to receive the Saviour **alive**. Ellen White clearly describes the partial resurrection before the coming of Jesus:

- “I saw that she was sealed and would come up at the voice of God and stand upon the earth, and would be with the 144,000.” {Ellen White: 2SM p. 263.3}

- “Then the angel said, “You must go back, and if you are faithful, you, **with the 144,000**, shall have the privilege of visiting all the worlds and viewing the handiwork of God.” {Ellen White: EW, p. 39.3}

The word if she is one of the 144,000 and does not fall away "together with" means "with" Such people are raised up in the partial resurrection during the 7 plagues to .from God Ellen White !complete the group of 144,000 and to be alive as such when our Savior comes describes this partial resurrection inambiguously:

- “There was a mighty earthquake. The graves were opened, and those **who had died in faith under the third angel's message, keeping the Sabbath**, came forth from their dusty beds, glorified, to hear the covenant of peace that God was to make with those who had kept His law.” {Ellen White: EW, p. 285.1}

In addition to the 144,000 as the last group of the partial resurrection during the seventh plague, Jesus' special enemies will be resurrected to see Jesus coming in royal divine dignity. But unlike us, they will go straight back to their graves after Jesus comes to receive their final punishment 1,000 years later.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “About four months since, I had a vision of events, all in the future. And I saw the time of trouble, such as never was,—Jesus told me it was the time of Jacob's trouble, and that we should be delivered out of it by the voice of God. Just before we entered it, we all received the seal of the living God. Then I saw the four Angels cease to hold the four winds. And I saw famine, pestilence and sword, nation rose against nation, and the whole world was in confusion. Then we cried to God for deliverance day and night till we began to hear the bells on Jesus’ garment. And I saw Jesus rise up in the Holiest, and as He came out we heard the tinkling of bells, and knew our High Priest was coming out. **Then we heard the voice of God which shook the heavens and Earth, and gave the 144,000 the day and hour of Jesus’ coming**. Then the saints were free, united and full of the glory of God, for he had turned their captivity. And I saw a flaming cloud come where Jesus stood and he laid off his priestly garment and put on his kingly robe, took his place on the cloud which carried him to the east where it first appeared to the saints on earth, a small black cloud, which was the sign of the Son of Man. While the cloud was passing from the Holiest to the east which took a number of days, the Synagogue of Satan worshiped at the saints feet.“ {Ellen White: DS, March 14, 1846, par. 2}

Many Adventists believe that, in terms of Revelation, the 144,000 are only a "symbolic part" of the large group of people who will be alive at the coming of Jesus. But this would mean that even those who have not forsaken all sin will survive to the end of probation, since it too is only "symbolic." The "main argument" that besides the 144,000 the great multitude will be alive at Jesus' coming is the verses in Revelation 7:1-9. It describes the 144,000 and the great multitude:

- “And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have **sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads**. And I heard the **number** of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.” {Revelation 7:1-4}

The great multitude that is in heaven after the coming of Jesus:

- “After this I beheld, and, lo, a **great multitude**, which no man could number, of **all nations**, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;” {Revelation 7:9}

144,000 souls are equipped with the seal of the living God. And this seal does not apply only to the Sabbath. On the other hand, the great multitude that is also shown in *Revelation*, after the description of the 144,000, according to these verses, is already in heaven, before the throne of God. So they are described in the other time period, after the coming of Jesus. According to the Bible, this great multitude of these verses has nothing to do with the 144,000 who will live until the last verse.

How these two groups are connected despite the temporal and spatial separation is really beyond all logic! This explicit separation shows us that this group has nothing to do with the 144,000. Only then are they described with their suffering, persecution and death during the first tribulation. In addition, the large group that is described is symbolically called Gentiles from verse ten onward.

Why? Because after the end of the tribulations, the true official people of God will no longer exist except for the 144,000. Very many will also experience the worst persecution and think they are among the saved. The true Adventists either died before the Sunday law or are among the 144,000. Gentiles in a positive sense are those to whom the truth will be preached to the 144,000 after the Sunday law and they will accept it.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

But unfortunately these are the very people God will permit to fall in the hands of the enemy because of their incomplete knowledge and lack of preparation, lest they lose eternal life after the final end of the dispensation. And these people will experience much suffering during the plagues if we read how *Revelation* describes them and what the Pope and the US have prepared. But God will also reward them abundantly! We know that the sealed 144,000 must be without any sin or false teaching after the time of grace is over. The First Commandment says that only the true God is to be glorified. To be able to worship the true God in the right way, we must have the full truth. The term “blasphemy" includes the worship of a false God.

This is why the Jews told Jesus that He blasphemed God, because He showed them unequivocally that He was God, which they did not accept. For this reason the truth of the Ten Commandments of the true and only living God is vital and signifies the seal of God. On the other hand, we can understand even better what the Pope meant when he said that the Trinity is the most important doctrine and the center of the Catholic Church that will unite all churches! Jesus said that no one can serve two masters. But elevating the Holy Spirit to a Divine Being and a component of the Godhead "Trinity" means that we serve another false God! The true God has given us much evidence of truth, but we reject that and seek our own "truth". The seal of the living God belongs only to God the Father, not to any Trinity! The seal is the name and identity we worship! The seal is not visible to human eyes.

- “And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the **seal of the living God**: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have **sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads**.” {Revelation 7:2-3}

- “And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an **hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.**” {Revelation 14:1}

The 144,000 show the entire universe that without an Advocate, people can live in the worst of circumstances without any sin! They will live the same way Jesus did before he died. This is the final point and proof in the cosmic conflict that is still missing, so that the war of the universe finally ends completely and there is no longer any doubt on any planet that leaving sin is not possible without the "artificial" help of God as the enemy claims!

The seal of the only true LIVING God:

Who is this God according to the Bible?

- “And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, **the SON of the LIVING God**. “ {Matthew 16:16}

- “… to serve the living and true God; And to wait for his Son from heaven ...“ {1 Thessalonians 1:9,10}

- “...it is God (the Father), **the ONLY true and LIVING God**, to Whom our worship and reverence are due. ...Let the brightest example the world has yet seen be your example, rather than the greatest and most learned men of the age, who know **not God, nor Jesus Christ Whom he has sent. The Father and the Son alone are to be exalted**.” {Ellen White: YI, July 7, **1898** par. 2}

The seal of the living God belongs solely to the only living God (Father)! The seal is the name and identity of the One we worship!

- “And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty four thousand, **having his Father's name written in their foreheads**.“ {Revelation 14:1}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having **the seal of the living God**: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to Whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have **sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads**.“ {Revelation 7: 2,3}

The Trinity, according to the Catechism, is the most important fundamental teaching and the sole source of ALL the teachings of the Catholic Church. Whose representative is the Catholic Church? Do they, as bearers of the mark of the beast, worship the true God? Its God is the Trinity, with its mark of fusion as analogous to the seal of the true living God. In order for Satan to also present himself as god, he first blasphemes the Father and Son configuration and exalts the Holy Spirit as god. Leading spiritualists themselves write that the "Holy Spirit God" of the Trinity is Lucifer himself. So it is no wonder that in the second step this is called the "ONE God" of the THREE. This one "God" according to Satan's desire is himself. So if we know that we can only receive the seal of the living God through His Son Jesus, it is only logical that the mark of the beast should also be conceived as an analogue, a mirror image. It has Satan as the dragon, as a substitute for God, and the Pope and the Catholic Church as a substitute for Jesus as the visible power of the seal. The Pope as the visible executive beast bears the seal of eternal death for all who have chosen the false god.

- “And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. And **they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast**: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.“ {Revelation 13:2-5}

Keeping the Sabbath or Sunday represents only the external and visible consequences of the truth and the manifestation to Whom we pray. If we keep the Sabbath but pray to the false God of the Trinity, the Sabbath will not lead us to eternal life, because then we bear the mark of the beast, and not the seal of God!

The second coming of Jesus:

- „While I was praying at the family altar, the Holy Ghost fell upon me, and I seemed to be rising higher and higher, far above the dark world. I turned to look for the Advent people in the world, but could not find them, when a voice said to me, "Look again, and look a little higher." At this I raised my eyes, and saw a straight and narrow path, cast up high above the world. On this path the Advent people were traveling to the city, which was at the farther end of the path. They had a bright light set up behind them at the beginning of the path, which an angel told me was the midnight cry. This light shone all along the path and gave light for their feet so that they might not stumble. If they kept their eyes fixed on Jesus, who was just before them, leading them to the city, they were safe. But soon some grew weary, and said the city was a great way off, and they expected to have entered it before. Then Jesus would encourage them by raising His glorious right arm, and from His arm came a light which waved over the Advent band, and they shouted, "Alleluia!" Others rashly denied the light behind them and said that it was not God that had led them out so far. The light behind them went out, leaving their feet in perfect darkness, and they stumbled and lost sight of the mark and of Jesus, and fell off the path down into the dark and wicked world below. Soon we heard the voice of God like many waters, which gave us the day and hour of Jesus' coming. The **living saints, 144,000 in number**, knew and understood the voice, while the wicked thought it was thunder and an earthquake. When God spoke the time, He poured upon us the Holy Ghost, and our faces began to light up and shine with the glory of God, as Moses' did when he came down from Mount Sinai.” {Ellen White: Early Writings p. 14+15}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- „The 144,000 were all sealed and perfectly united. On their foreheads was written, God, New Jerusalem, and a glorious star containing Jesus' new name. At our happy, holy state the wicked were enraged, and would rush violently up to lay hands on us to thrust us into prison, when we would stretch forth the hand in the name of the Lord, and they would fall helpless to the ground. Then it was that the synagogue of Satan knew that God had loved us who could wash one another's feet and salute the brethren with a holy kiss, and they worshiped at our feet. Soon our eyes were drawn to the east, for a small black cloud had appeared, about half as large as a man's hand, which we all knew was the sign of the Son of man. We all in solemn silence gazed on the cloud as it drew nearer and became lighter, glorious, and still more glorious, till it was a great white cloud. The bottom appeared like fire; a rainbow was over the cloud, while around it were ten thousand angels, singing a most lovely song; and upon it sat the Son of man. His hair was white and curly and lay on His shoulders; and upon His head were many crowns. His feet had the appearance of fire; in His right hand was a sharp sickle; in His left, a silver trumpet. His eyes were as a flame of fire, which searched His children through and through. Then all faces gathered paleness, and those that God had rejected gathered blackness. Then we all cried out, "Who shall be able to stand? Is my robe spotless?" Then the angels ceased to sing, and there was some time of awful silence, when Jesus spoke: "Those who have clean hands and pure hearts shall be able to stand; My grace is sufficient for you." At this our faces lighted up, and joy filled every heart. And the angels struck a note higher and sang again, while the cloud drew still nearer the earth. Then Jesus' silver trumpet sounded, as He descended on the cloud, wrapped in flames of fire. He gazed on the graves of the sleeping saints, then raised His eyes and hands to heaven, and cried, "Awake! awake! awake! ye that sleep in the dust, and arise." Then there was a mighty earthquake. The graves opened, and the dead came up clothed with immortality. The 144,000 shouted, "Alleluia!" as they recognized their friends who had been torn from them by death, and in the same moment we were changed and caught up together with them to meet the Lord in the air.” {Ellen White: Early Writings p.15+16}

88: Jewish Ceremonies in the New Testament?

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



Some Adventists take the sentence below from Ellen White in the book Patriarchs and Prophets as “evidence“ that the New Testament feasts are still valid:

- “At these yearly assemblies the hearts of old and young would be encouraged in the service of God, while the association of the people from the different quarters of the land would strengthen the ties that bound them to God and to one another. **Well would it be for the people of God at the present time to have a Feast of Tabernacles—a joyous commemoration of the blessings of God to them**. As the children of Israel celebrated the deliverance that God had wrought for their fathers, and His miraculous preservation of them during their journeyings from Egypt, so should we gratefully call to mind the various ways He has devised for bringing us out from the world, and from the darkness of error, into the precious light of His grace and truth.“ {Ellen White: PP, 540.6}

Is it true that God expects us to live in huts for seven days these days, which is one of the characteristics of this holiday? The principle of every point of belief is all or nothing. We cannot take a single sentence out of context to defend our views. When we take Ellen White’s other quotes on the subject into consideration, we can see that her statement was symbolic. Through her prophetic statements, we can understand what the Bible tells us on this topic. Due to fear of persecution by the Jews, Christian converts made a compromise to keep the ceremonial Old Testament law, but this was **directly against God's will. In the quotes below, we can read the statements of Ellen White, that the Apostle Paul, through concessions and compromises, drew on Himself the WRATH of GOD. God did not give the Apostle Paul the authority to take a step back toward the Old Testament ceremonies.**

- “The disciples themselves yet cherished a regard for the ceremonial law, and were too willing to make concessions, hoping by so doing to gain the confidence of their countrymen, remove their prejudice, and win them to faith in Christ as the world’s Redeemer. **Paul’s** great object in visiting Jerusalem was to conciliate the church of Palestine. So long as they continued to cherish prejudice against him, they were constantly working to counteract his influence. He felt that if he could by any lawful concession on his part win them to the truth, he would remove a very great obstacle to the success of the gospel in other places. **But he was not authorised of God to concede so much as they had asked. This concession was not in harmony with his teachings**, nor with the firm integrity of his character. **His advisers were not infallible**. Though some of these men wrote under the inspiration of the Spirit of God, yet when not under its direct influence they sometimes erred. It will be remembered that on one occasion Paul withstood Peter to the face because he was acting a double part. When we consider Paul’s great desire to be in harmony with his brethren, his tenderness of spirit toward the weak in faith, his reverence for the apostles who had been with Christ, and for James, the brother of the Lord, and his purpose to become all things to all men as far as he could do this and not sacrifice principle,—when we consider all this, it is less surprising that he was constrained to deviate from his firm, decided course of action. **But instead of accomplishing the desired object, these efforts for conciliation only precipitated the crisis, hastened the predicted sufferings of Paul, separated him from his brethren in his labors, deprived the church of one of its strongest pillars, and brought sorrow to Christian hearts in every land**.“ {Ellen White: The Sketches From The Life of Paul, p. 212-214.1}

- “The brethren hoped that by this act Paul might give a decisive contradiction of the false reports concerning him. But while James assured **Paul** that the decision of the former council (Acts 15) concerning the Gentile converts and the ceremonial law still held good, the advice given was not consistent with that decision which had also been sanctioned by the Holy Spirit. **The Spirit of God did not prompt this advice. It was the fruit of cowardice. By non-conformity to the ceremonial law, Christians would bring upon themselves the hatred of the unbelieving Jews, and expose themselves to severe persecution**.“ {Ellen White: The Sketches From The Life of Paul, p. 212.1}

- “When we think **of Paul’s great desire** to be in harmony with other believers, his tenderness toward those who were weak in faith, and his deep respect for the apostles who had been with Christ, **it is less surprising that he felt it necessary to depart from the firm course he had followed up** to then. But his efforts to satisfy others’ concerns **only brought on his predicted sufferings more quickly**, separated him from the other believers, and deprived the church of one of its strongest pillars.“ {Ellen White, Unlikely Leaders, p.148.1,2}

- “Many of the **Jews** who had accepted the gospel still cherished a regard for the **ceremonial law** and **were only too willing to make unwise concessions**, hoping thus to gain the confidence of their countrymen, to remove their prejudice, and to win them to faith in Christ as the world's Redeemer. **Paul** realised that so long as many of the leading members of the church at Jerusalem should continue to cherish prejudice against him, they would work constantly to counteract his influence. **He felt that if by any reasonable concession he could win them to the truth he would remove a great obstacle to the success of the gospel in other places. But he was not authorized of God to concede as much as they asked**.“ {Ellen White: The Acts of the Apostles 1911. p. 405.}

- “The ceremonial law was thus given to Moses, and by him written in a book. But the law of Ten Commandments spoken from Sinai had been written by God Himself on the tables of stone, and was sacredly preserved in the ark. There are many who try to blend these two systems, using the texts that speak of the ceremonial law to prove that the moral law has been abolished; but this is a perversion of the Scriptures. The distinction between the two systems is broad and clear. **The ceremonial system** was made up of symbols pointing to Christ, to His sacrifice and His priesthood. **This ritual law, with its sacrifices and ordinances, was to be performed by the Hebrews until TYPE met ANTITYPE in the death of Christ, the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world**.“ {Ellen White: Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 364.3}

Ceremonial holidays pointed to the history or customs of the Jewish PEOPLE, as well as to Jesus’ first coming and sacrifice, and as such, they lost their function after Jesus' death. Their literal attitude after that represents the rejection of Jesus ’sacrifice for us!

By keeping the Old Testament holidays, the Jews show that the Messiah is yet to come, because so far "He has not come, nor has He died." God has given us the freedom to choose or reject Christ. Using some less comprehensible quotes and verses as "evidence" is analogous to interpreting the story of Abraham's lap as a "confirmation" of life after death.

The Christians who keep these holidays thus replace our Saviour with the shadows that only announced Him. Also, the claims that we should keep holidays that according to that interpretation indicate a heavenly future is incorrect, because NONE of the old Adventists, not even Ellen White, held ANY Jewish holiday, although she wrote in 1892 that we now have a complete truth! One parallel:

At the beginning of the 20th century, a group of believers emerged in the Adventist church who began to hold Old Testament rituals, and since they did not meet with the approval of Ellen White and the church, they left the Adventist church together!

89: Videos with proofs of the old truths

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

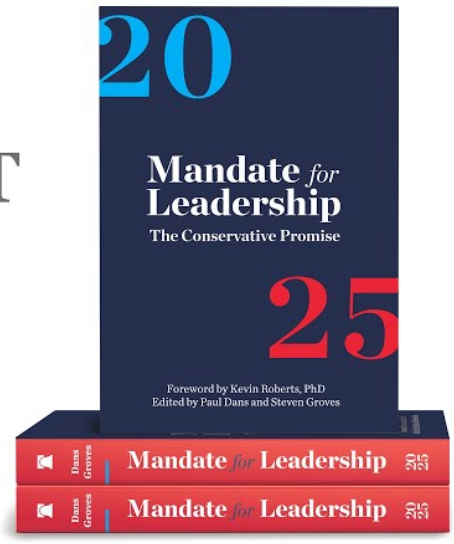
Videos about the old Truth ONLINE

Seventh-day Church of Revelation Videos

Michael McCaffrey – Unmasking the Mark: Part 1-3

Project 2025

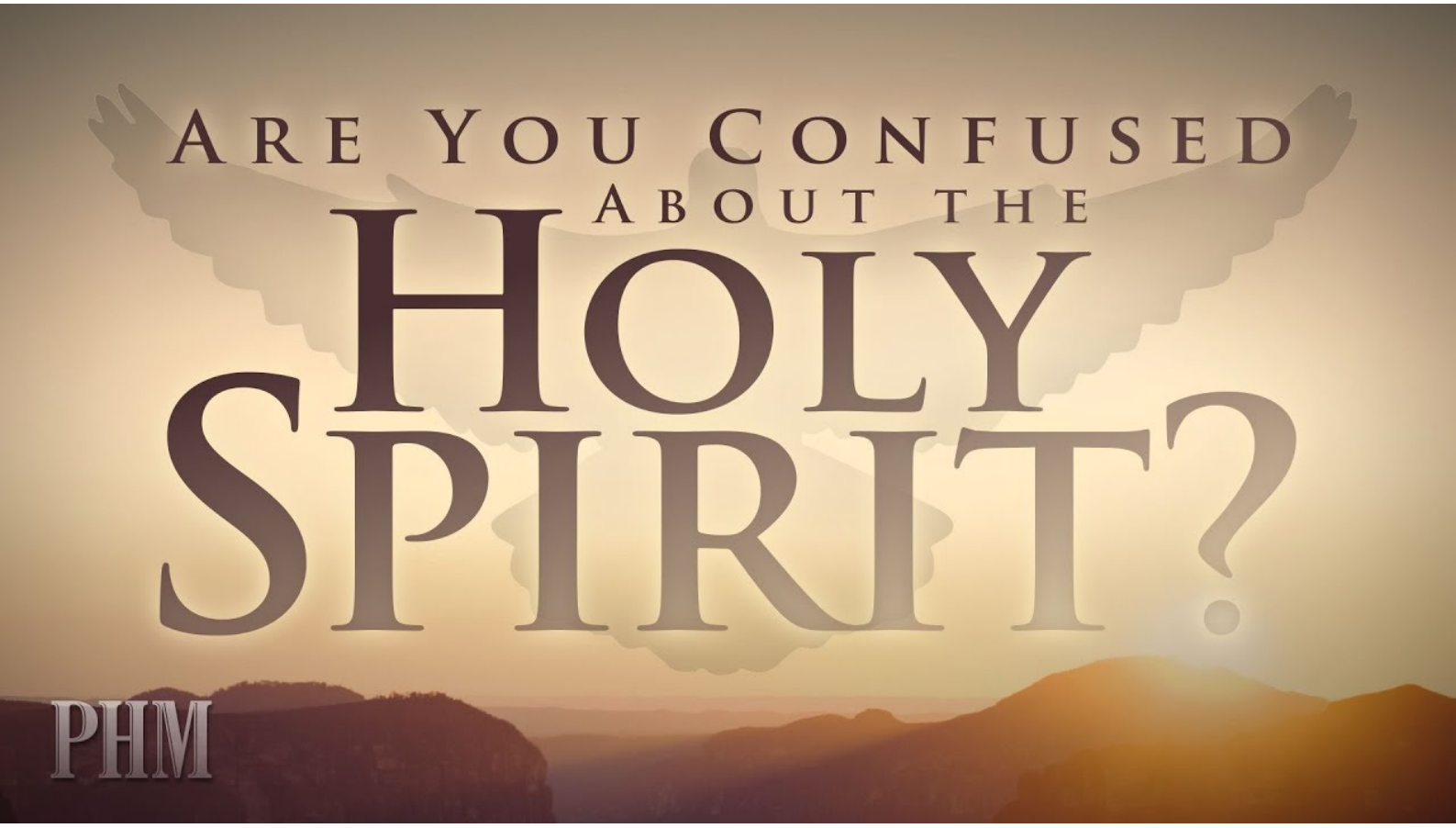
A COMMUNAL DAY OF REST



JUDGMENT HOUR

Dustin Butler:

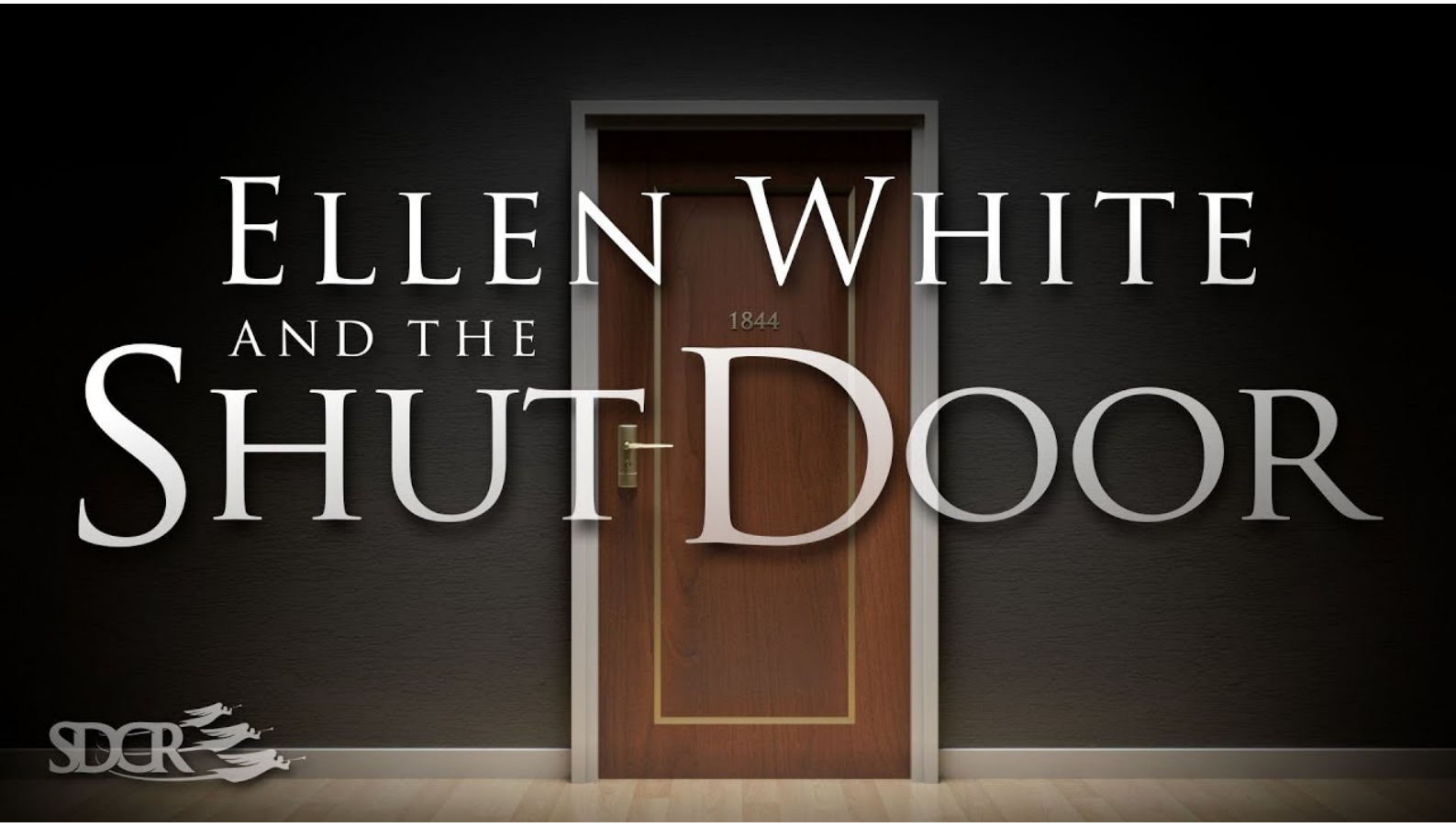






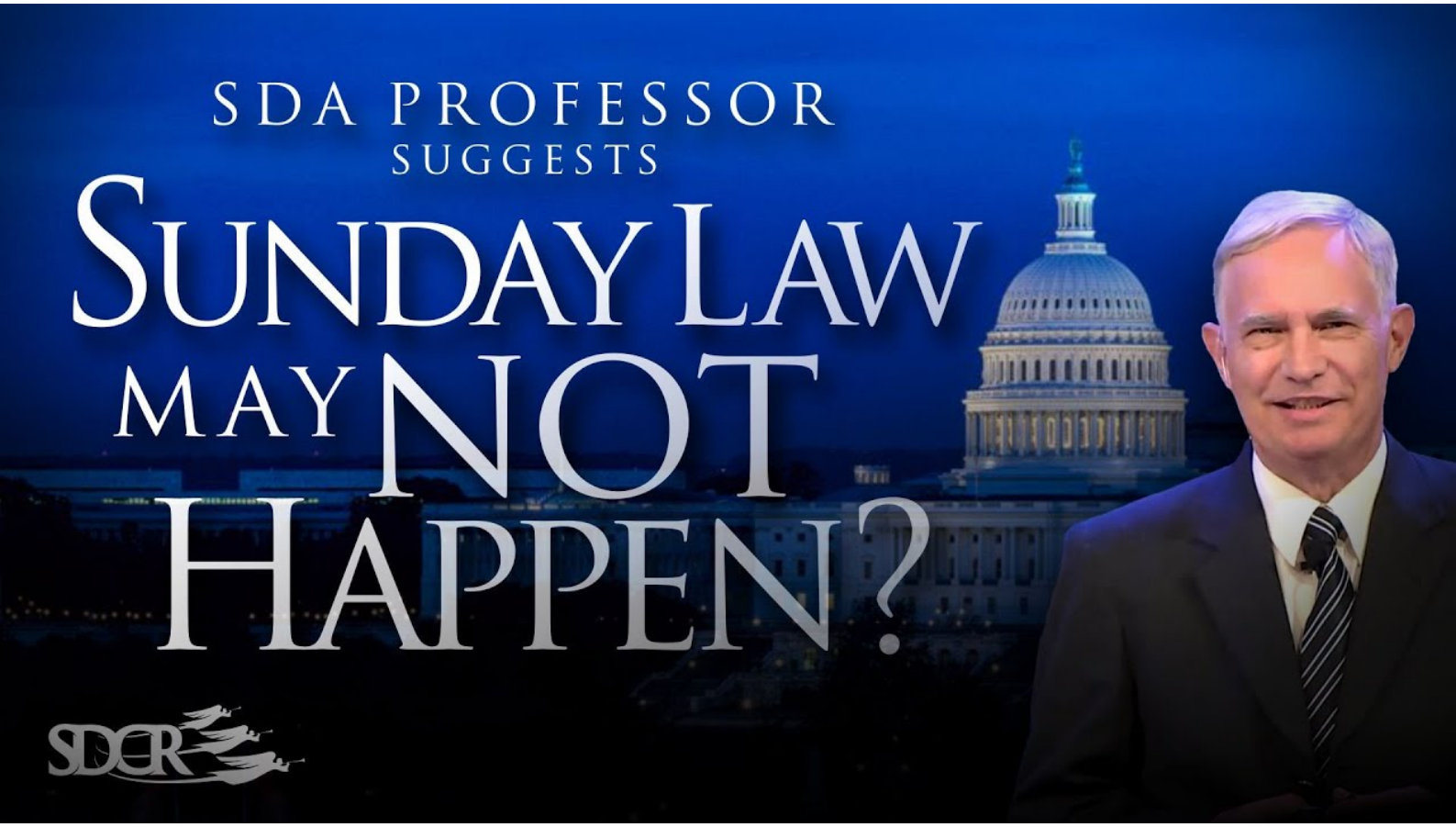
To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications





To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications



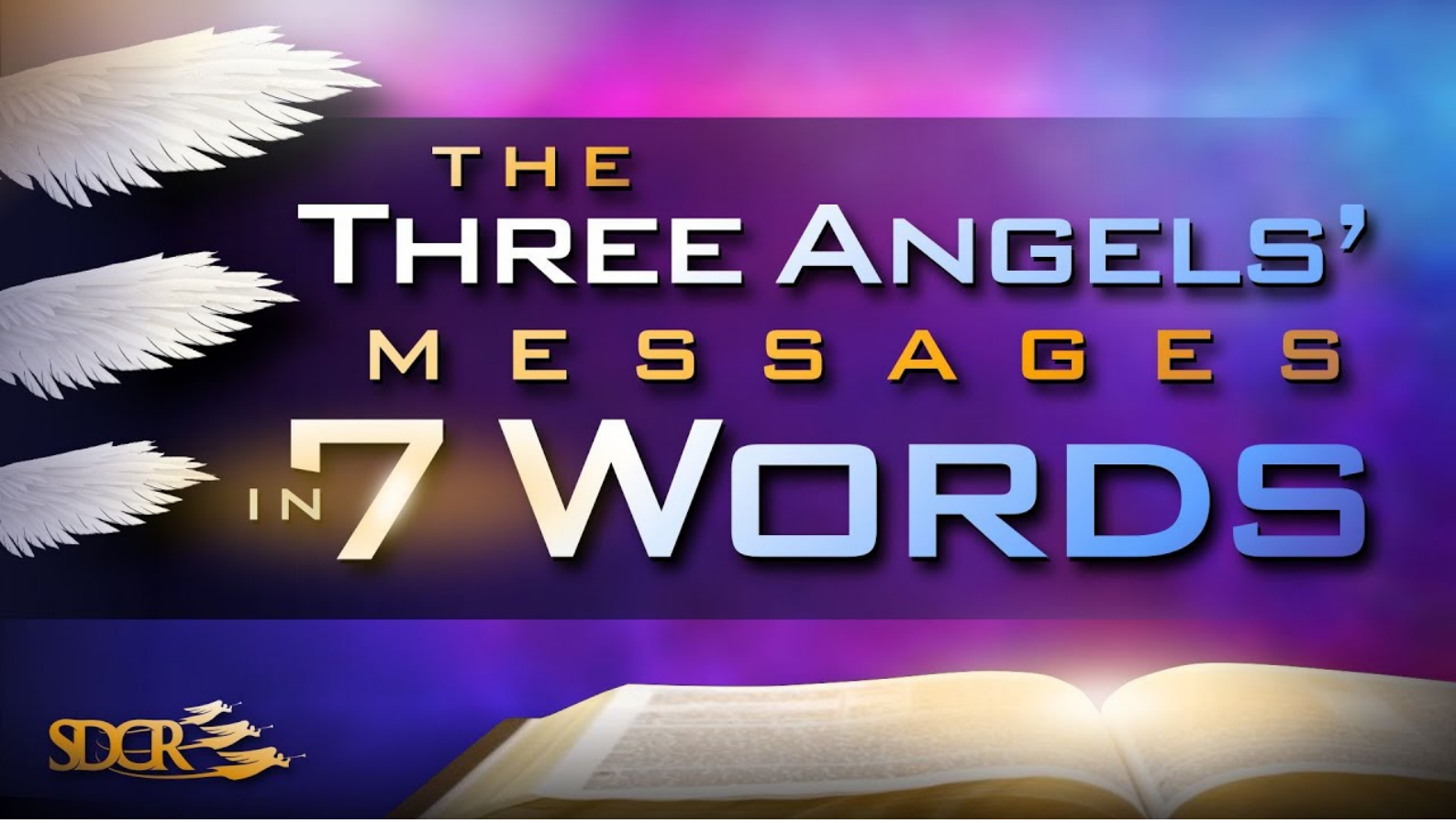


To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications



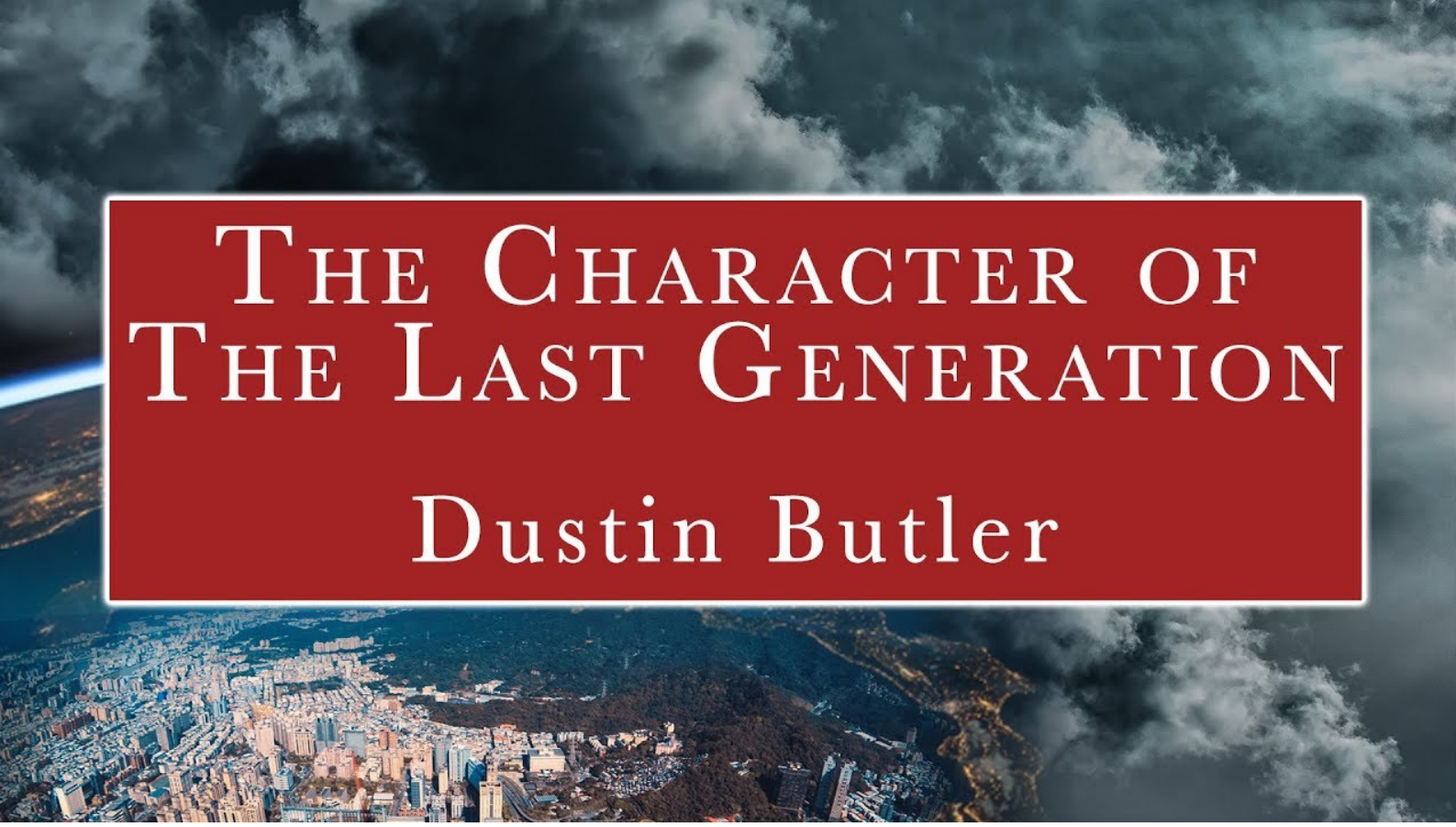


To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications





To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

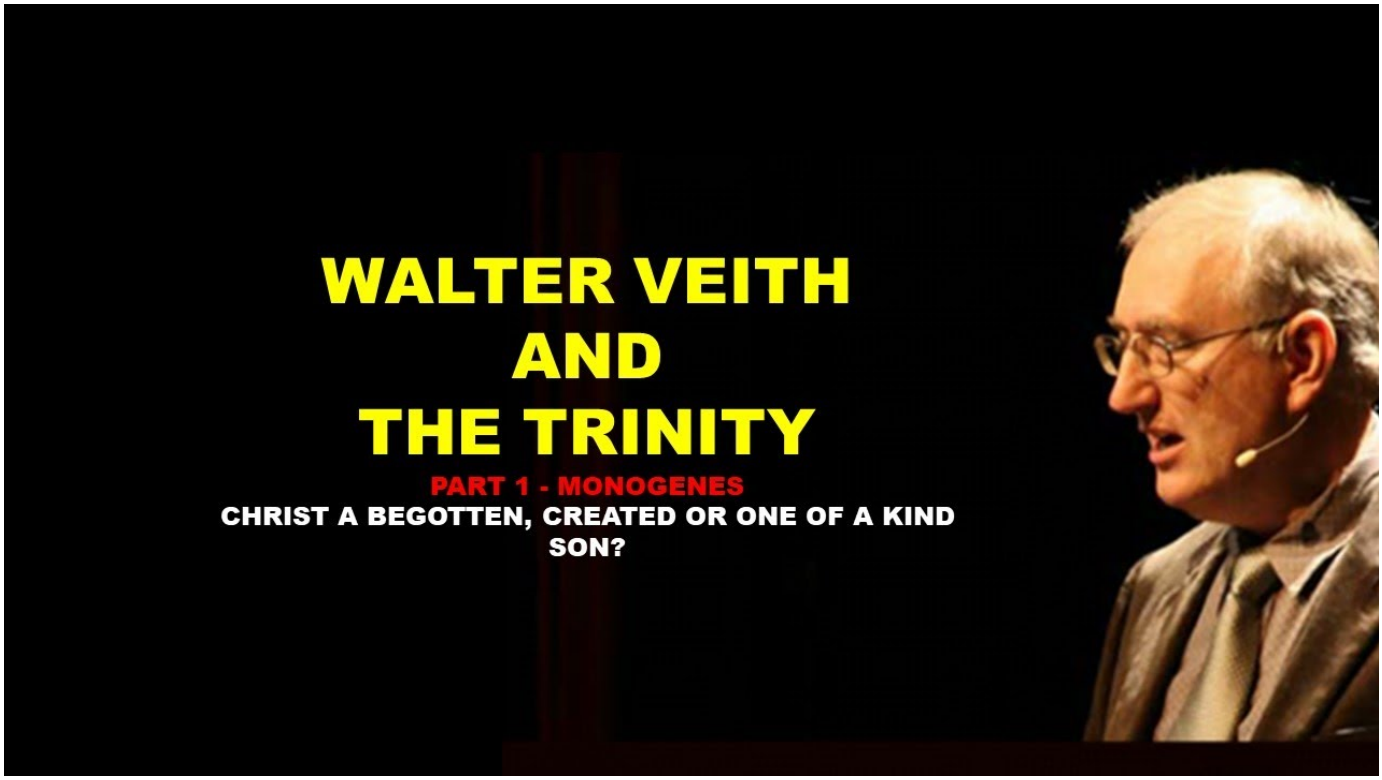


David Gates – Is the Trinity a biblical truth? Was the Trinity the belief of our pioneers?



To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

David Barron – Walter Veith and the Trinity – Christ Begotten or One of a Kind Son

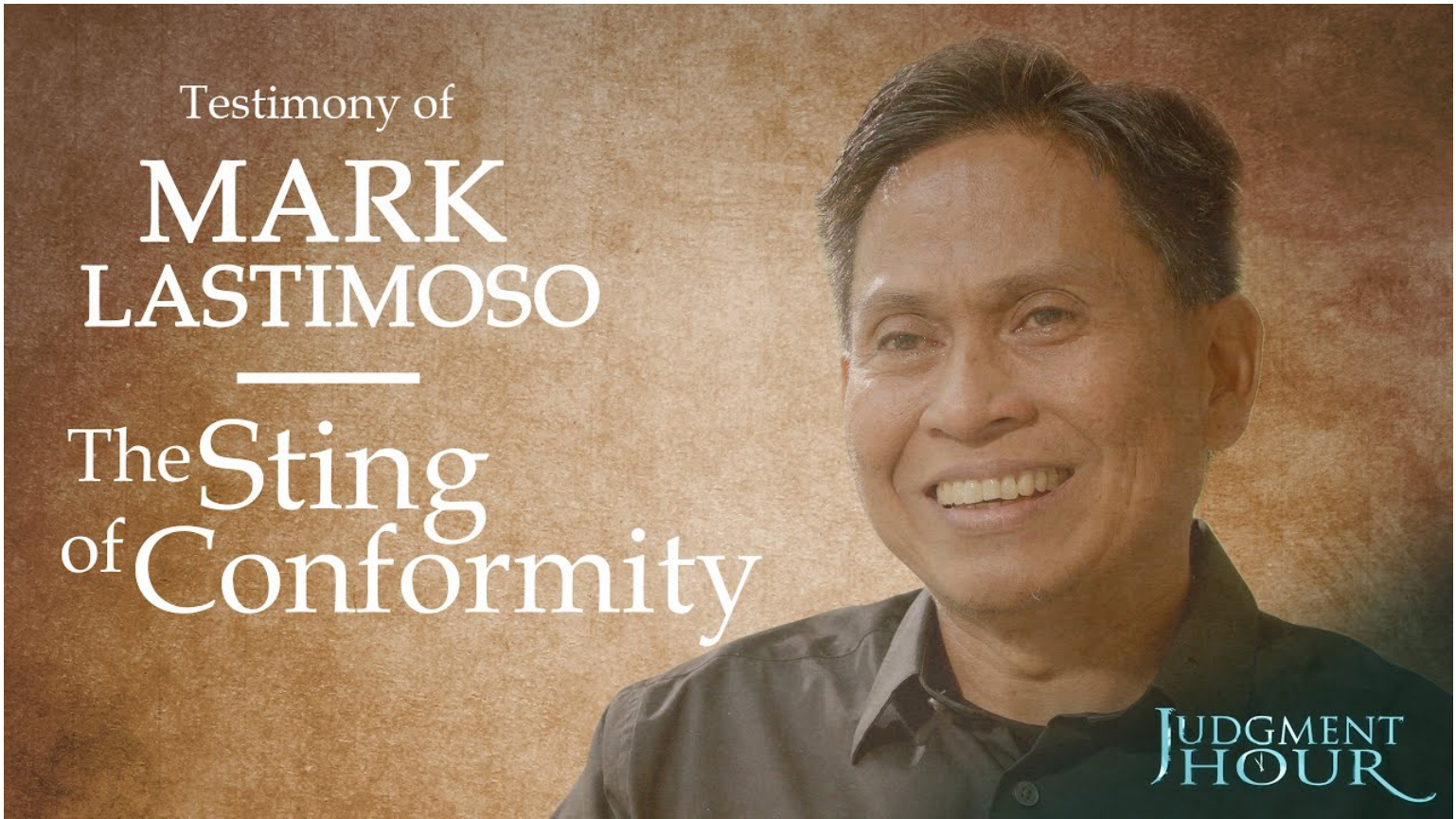


Verne Bates: Manipulations of Ellen White books: vbates.com





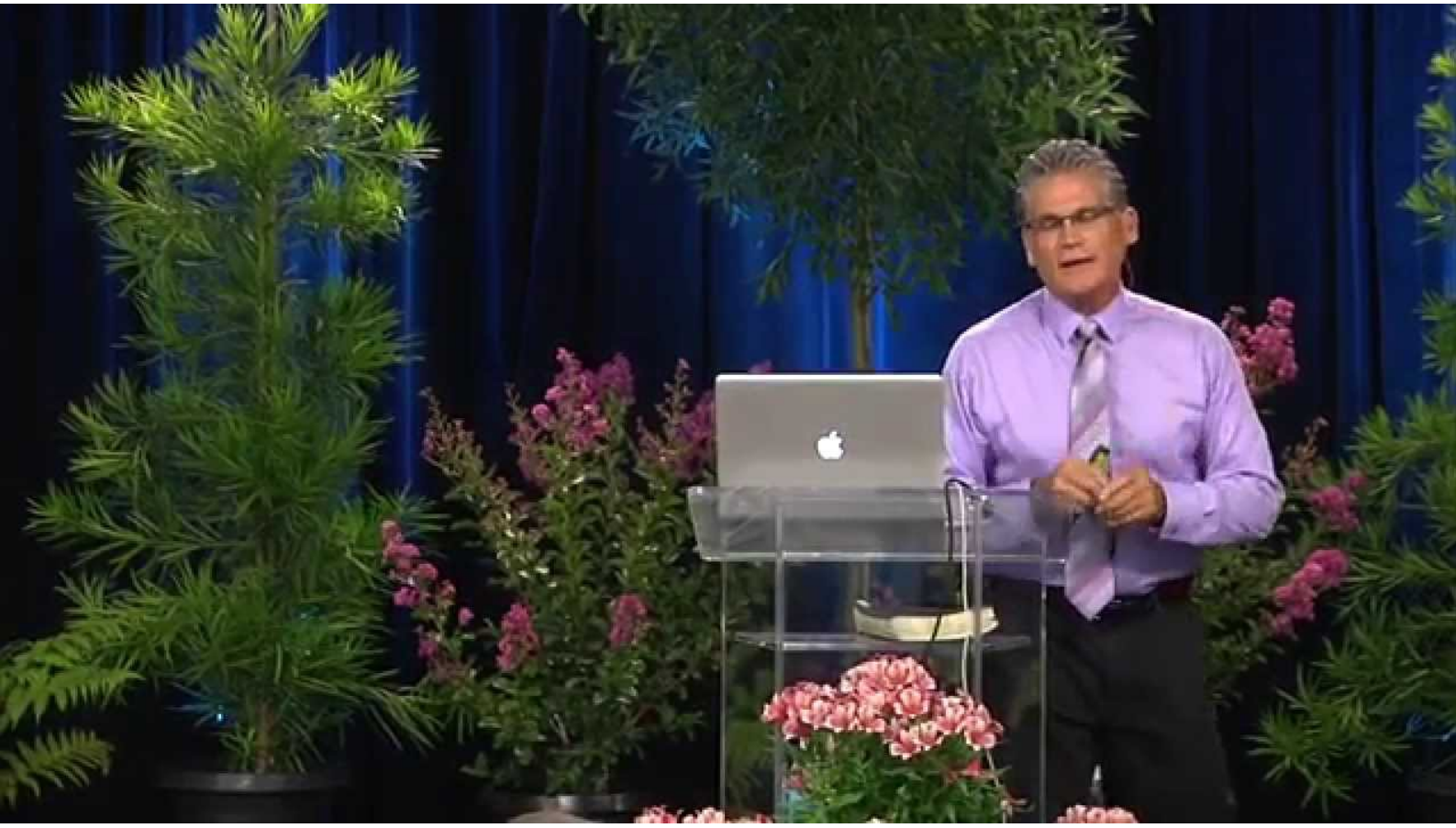
Testimony of Mark Lastimoso – Ex SDA pastor about the Trinity:



Nehemia Gordon – Jehovah oder Jahwe? Is it one important question?



Danny Vierra – The True Art Of Healing



Danny Vierra + June (Moss) Rieck and Bill Hughes – Jesuits in the SDA church:








"Ovo je zapravo žandar."
Ne, to nije žandar (pub).



Andrew Henriques – Trinity?



To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications



Andrews Henriques - Gay choir in adventist church Palm Springs SDA



To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

Istina US – Sunday Law Is Near:



Roger Morneau – How God set me free from demons:



Ron Wyatt Museum – Discoveries: Gomorrah, Red Sea Crossing, Mt Sinai, Noah's Ark, Tomb of Christ







[Ron Wyatt Videos]

[Dr. Henry Richter - Interview]

Dr. Henry Richter – The Earth is NOT flat:



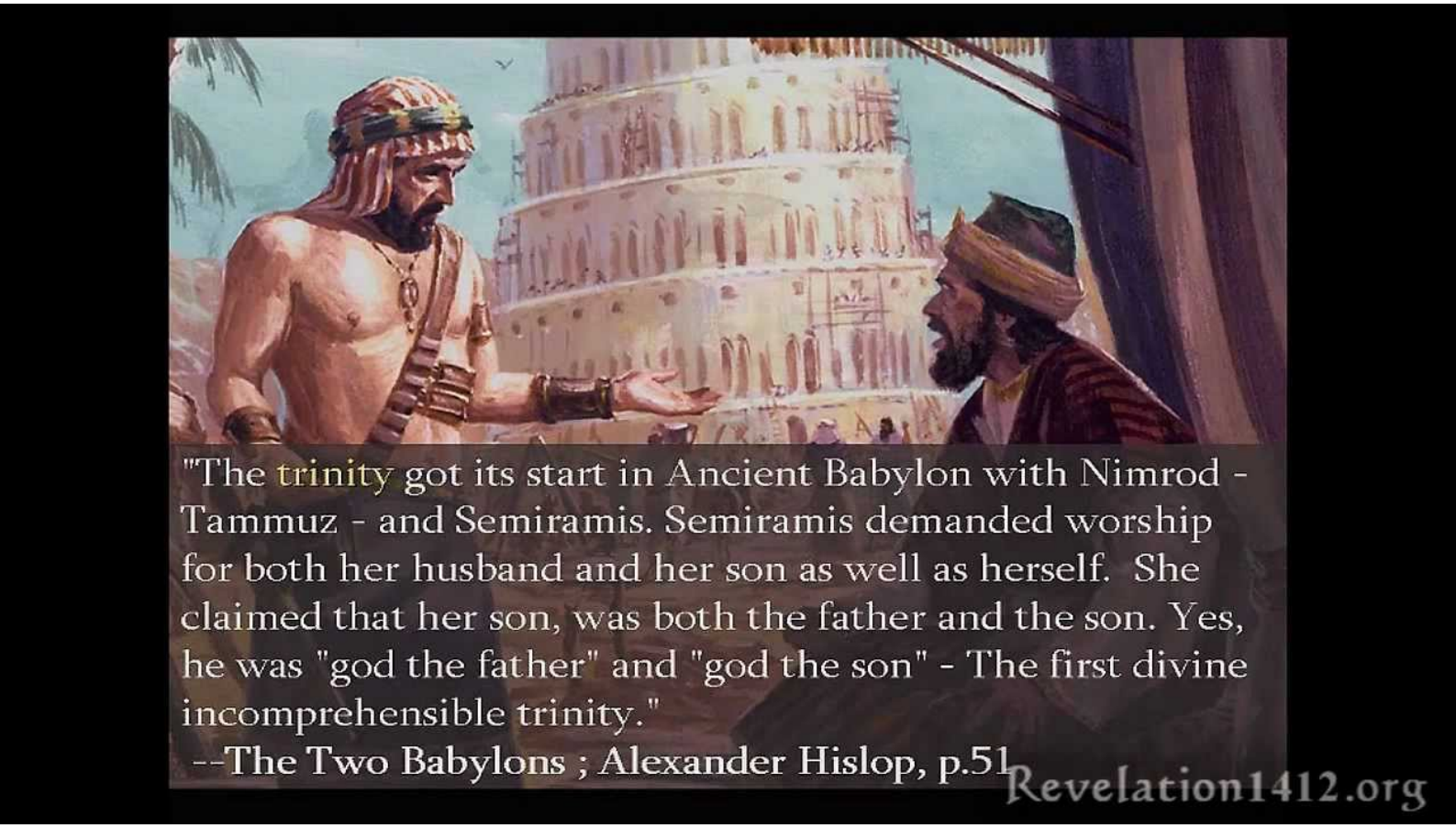
Dr. Jason Lisle Ph. D. Astrophysics and Mathematic – Biblical & Scientific Reasons Not To Believe In a Flat Earth:



Nick Ionashku – Froomism:



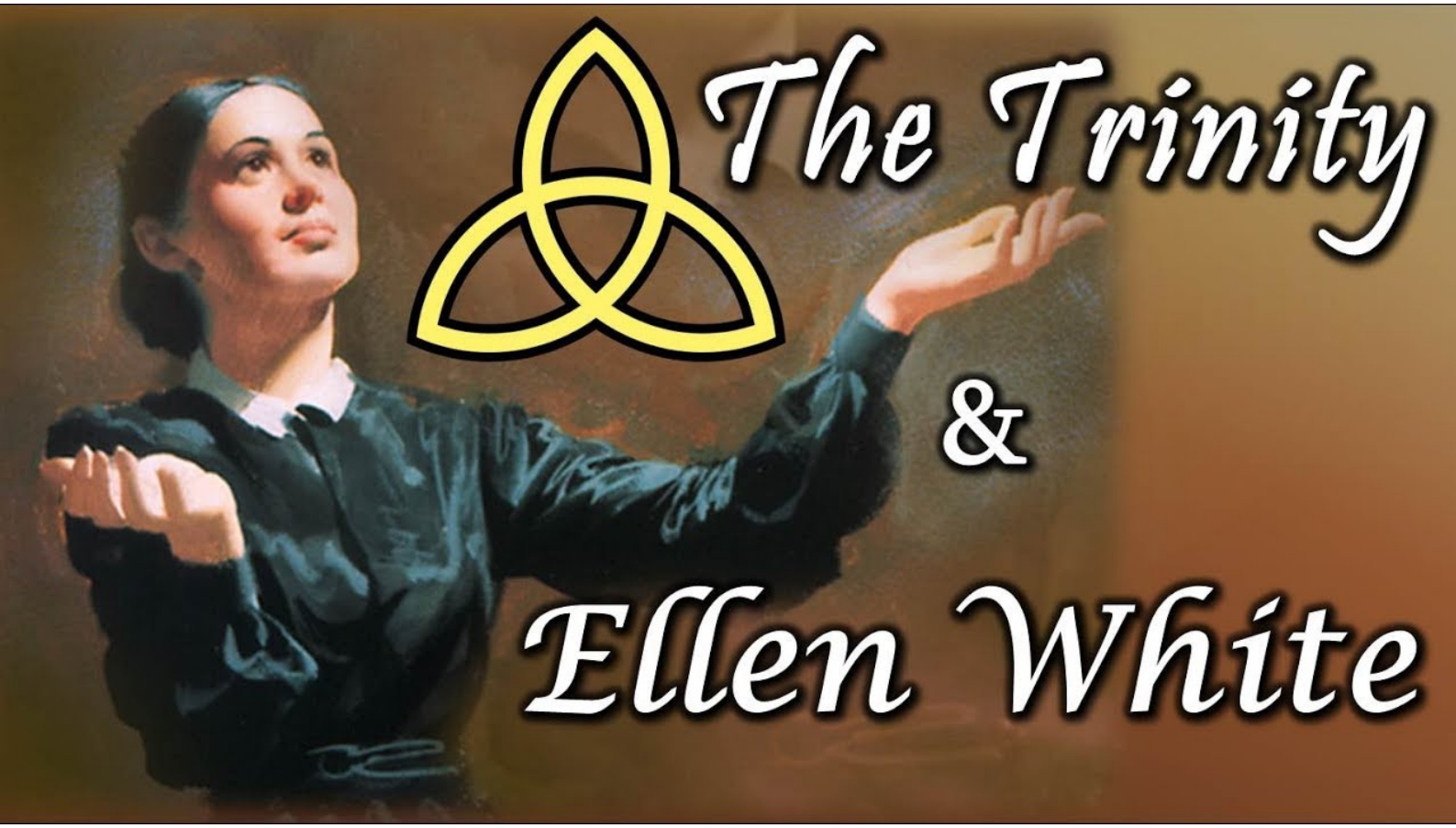
Nader Mansour - Pagan Origins of the Trinity



Nader Mansour - Trinity = 666



Nader Mansour – The Trinity and Ellen White?

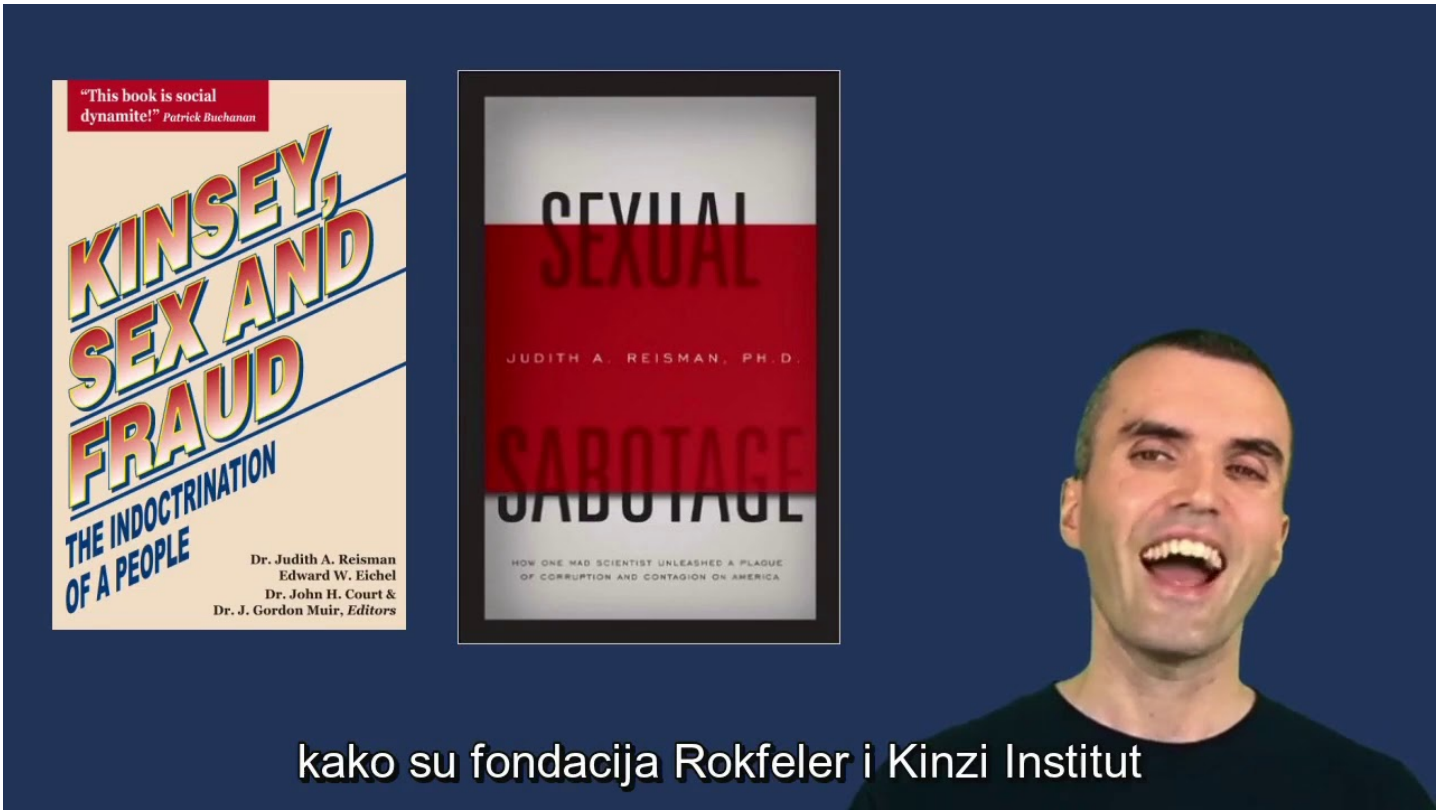


Nader Mansour – Revelation destroys Trinity:



APOSTASY OF THE SDA CHURCH:








Over ons
Gemeenten
Nieuws
Downloads
Agenda
Preekrooster
Winkel
Zoek
HOMOSEKSUALITEIT EN DE KERK
Algemeen Kerkbestuur geeft richtlijn

First trans adventist leader in the church



Leslie Pollard President of Oakwood University: Blessed Homosexuals



Adventist pastor B. T. Rice speaks to Pope





2005 SDA General Conference Parade of Nations



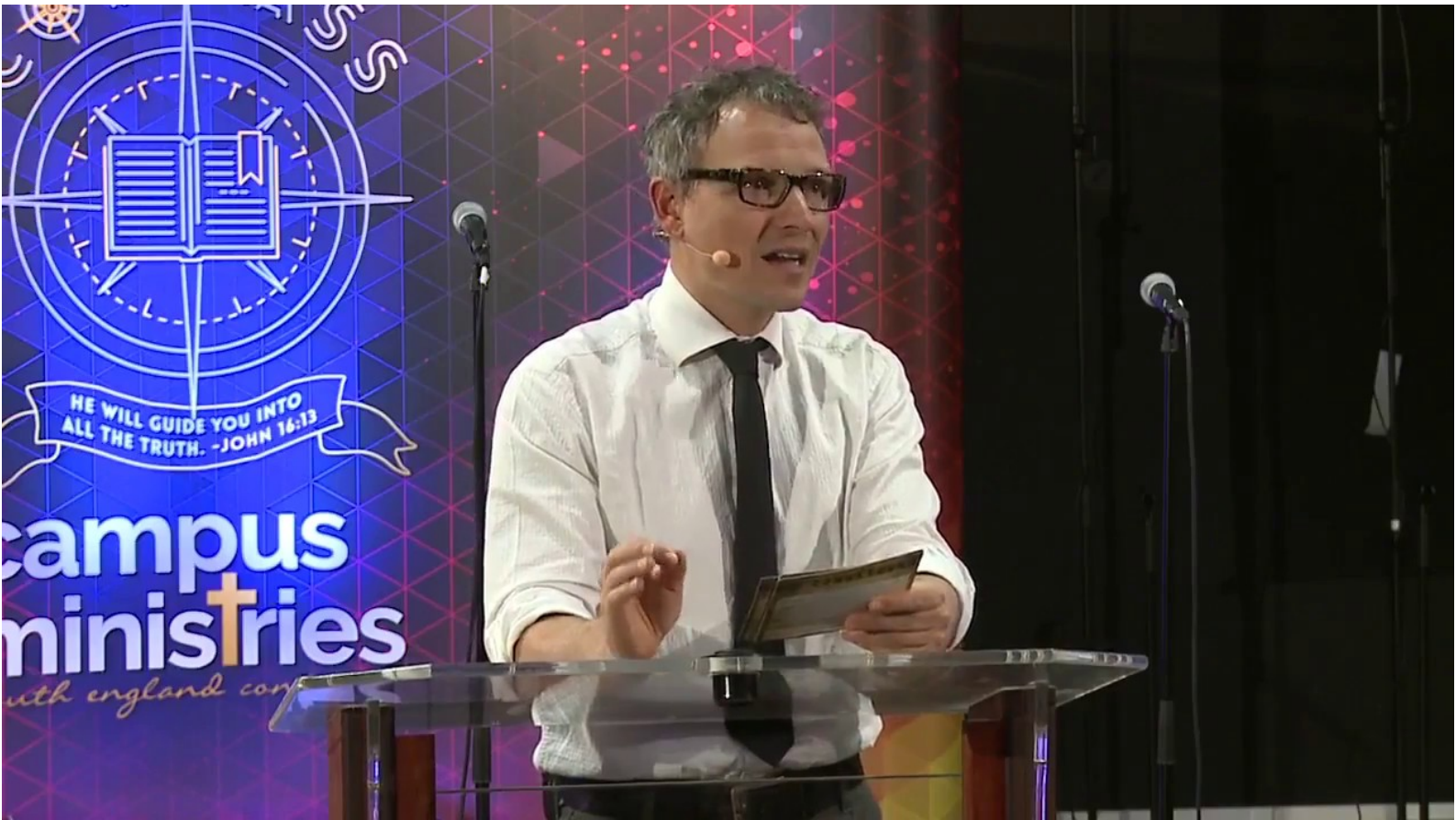
Ghost of Holy Ghost



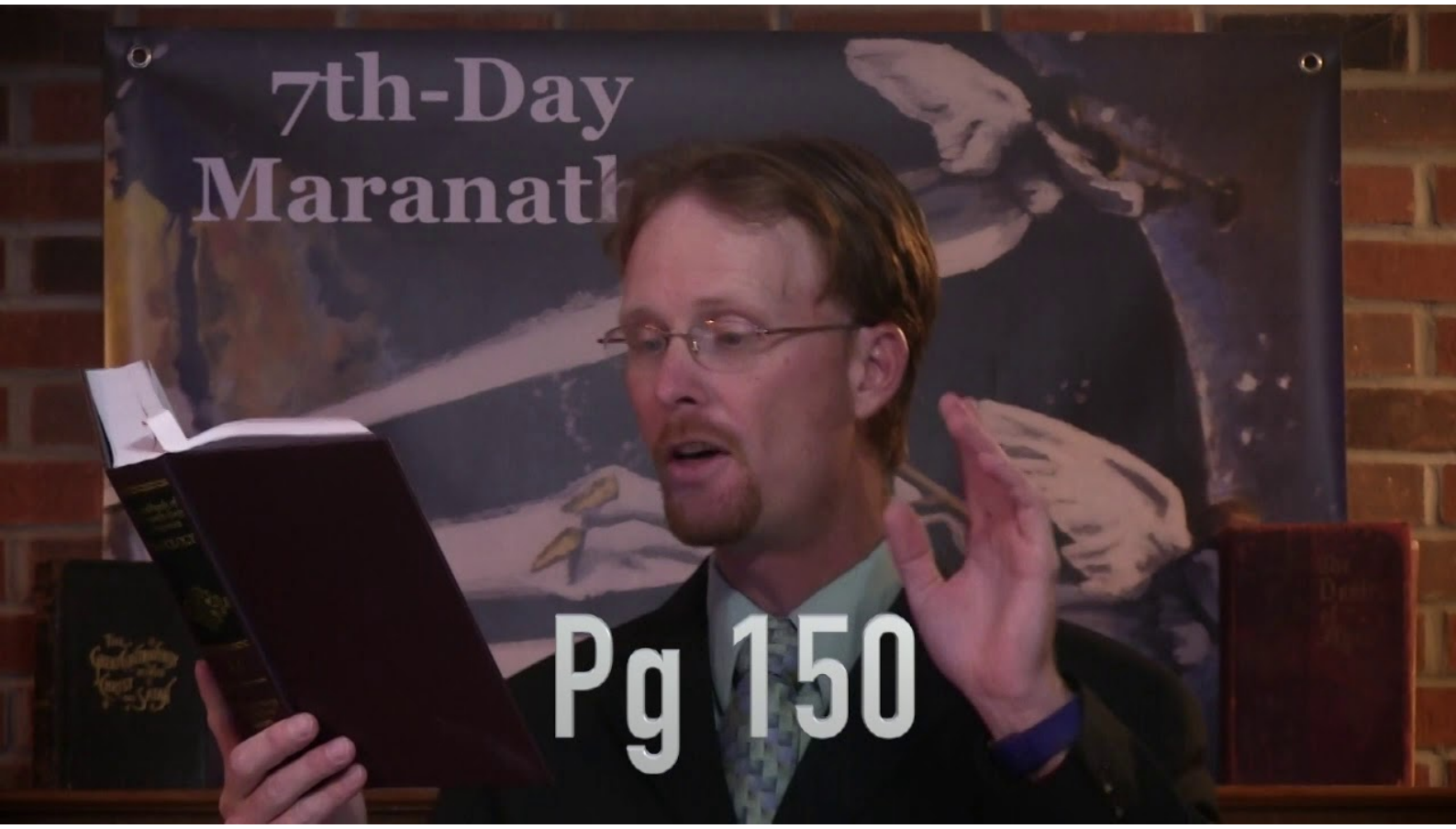
Ted Wilson: Sunday law comes not in the present time



David Asscherick: Answers a Question on SDA Trinity



Andrew Whitehurst - Response to David Asscherick on Trinity



Adventist Pastor Dwight Nelson: Allah is God



SDA valentine day banquet:



SDA church defends Antichrist:



Seventh-day Adventists: Where have your donations gone? (SDA church issue)



Adventist Congress 2013: Apostasy in Novi Sad Serbia



90: Other False Teachings in this Field of Theology

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



These teachings are presented decently and almost imperceptibly, mixed with 99% truth, which increases the power of deception! But they remain in the mind because this way they bypass the barrier of our perception.

This leads to an unwitting acceptance of such views as the doctrine that abuses the meaning of "love" and "grace" and distorts their relationship to the rest:

- Grace and love are held up as the only truth, while the need to fight sins is called false legalism. In this doctrine, God Himself fights against our sins, while the ancient truth clearly states that we ourselves must fight against our sins, while at the same time God gives us the strength to overcome them.

- The Apostle Paul's words about love and grace are constantly quoted, while the verses that say we must both fight resolutely against our own sins and warn others are ignored.

This teaching was (partly) taught during the time of the pioneers by A.T. Jones. Although he was one of the most important bearers of truth around 1888, soon after that he began to separate Himself from God and the truth. In addition to overemphasizing love and mercy while ignoring the need to fight against sin and warnings, A. T. Jones embraced the false doctrine of two eternal Gods, which soon led him to believe in the three eternals Gods - Trinity:

- **“God is one. Jesus Christ is one. The Holy Spirit is one**. And these Three are one: there is no dissent nor division among them.**”** {A.T. Jones, editorial, Advent Review and Sabbath Herald, **January** 10, **1899**, 24}

He spread the false doctrine of the Trinity through the claim that the Holy Spirit is the "third" God:

- **“**And the Holy Spirit is a **person**. This great **truth is NOT RECOGNISED**, indeed it is **not believed**, **by more than a very few even of Christians**. For everybody knows that **almost INVARIABLY**, with very, very few exceptions, the Holy **Spirit is referred to and spoken of by Christians as “IT.” But the word “IT” never applies to a person.** The word **“**IT,**”** **in the very genius of our language**, refers and applies only to things, never to persons; to things of inanimate substance, as a stone, a horse, a tree; or to things of concept, or experience, as space, height, breadth, peace, joy, grief, an impression, an influence. But the Holy Spirit is none of these: the Holy Spirit is not an influence; nor an impression, nor peace, nor joy, nor any thing. The Holy Spirit gives peace, and gives joy, assuages in grief, makes an impression, exerts an influence; but the Holy Spirit is none of these things, nor any other thing. No, eternally no! The Holy Spirit is a Person, eternally **a Divine Person**. And **he MUST be always RECOGNISED** and spoken of as a Person, or he is not truly recognised or spoken of at all.**”** {A.T. Jones **“**The Medical Missionary**”** p. 98.5 - 98.7} {https://m.**egwwritings**.org/en/book/1162.98}

Ellen white wrote about him, that he has become a servant of the enemy:

- **“**I am sorry for A. T. Jones, **who has been warned over and over again**. Notwithstanding these warnings, he has allowed the enemy to fill his mind with thoughts of self-importance. **Heed not his words**, for **he has rejected the plainest light** and **has chosen darkness instead**. **The Holy One** hath given us messages clear and distinct, but some poor souls have been blinded by the falsehoods and the deceptive influences of satanic agencies and have turned from truth and righteousness to follow **these fallacies of satanic origin**.**”** {EGW Ms 39, 1906.5}

- **“**We did not see anything to encourage us in the hope that Elder Jones is coming out **from the darkness** that is upon him. He feels that he understands Himself; but he is as the blind and is feeling about to know what step to take next. I felt that I must speak plainly to him. I told him that **notwithstanding the warnings that had been given regarding Dr. Kellogg’s influence over him, he had gone into the very path he had been cautioned not to take**; he had not spiritual discernment to understand the doctor’s religious standing. I told him that **he had become Dr. Kellogg’s voice** to the people.**”** {Ellen White: Lt 234, 1908}

This group of dangerous false teachings includes the following aspects: the proclamation of truth and the need to fight for it and warn people is relativized and described as a lack of love, with the approach that God Himself will proclaim the truth by His Spirit and that we ourselves should not "attack" anyone through open conversations, but only share "love" with each other. Was Jesus, as our role model, only silent or did he openly fight against false teachings? Part of love is to warn people so they can get to the truth and thus to eternal life before it is too late!

Other false teachings:

- That the 10 commandments in the NT carry only "symbolic" meaning and that they were valid "only" from their proclamation on Mount Sinai until the sacrifice of Jesus.

- That sin is only a state of separation from God, not a specific action (transgression of God's law), and that we are sinless when we are with God and His Spirit is in us, regardless of what sin we are committing or carrying in our thoughts in that moment.

- That Jesus did not "have" to die for our salvation to pay the price of our sins, but in doing so "only" showed us His love.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- That the Holy Spirit and the Comforter of the OT and NT are not the same thing.

- That there was no literal presence of the Holy Spirit in people in the NT.

- That God will use different criteria for the people of the OT and NT at the heavenly judgment.

- That the pope in the end times is no longer the beast of *Revelation*.

- That Ellen White is not an inspired prophet of today's end times and that she "did not understand" the truth of justification by faith.

- That the description of the heavenly temple in the *Epistle to the Hebrews* and in *Revelation* is only symbolic and that the heavenly temple will be within us and therefore the end of the time of grace "in the sense of love and grace" is only symbolic.

- That the earth is flat.

91: Ellen White + Science = The Earth is Not Flat!

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

The known flight time from Australia to America in both directions is only possible if the Earth is spherical, making any further arguments in favor of a flat Earth meaningless. What has Ellen White said about this? According to Ellen White, this doctrine, i.e. the flat earth theory with no other planets, moons or stars, came from Satan:



- “I learn by letters from New York that Bro. Brown **has accepted and is now preaching the flat-world theory**. Is it possible that **this theory has been brought by Bro. Wilcox from England** and that you have accepted it and are teaching it? My brother, our work is to teach the third angel’s message. Stick to the message. It is a weakness of Eld. Wilcox to get hold of hobbies and to stick to some things that he had better let alone. **Any kind of a theory or hobby that satan can lead** the minds of men to dwell upon he will draw their attention to so that they shall not be engaged in giving the solemn message for this time. Do not, my brother, become entangled with ideas that have no connection with the work for this time. It is better to be teaching the truth as it is in Jesus. Better to be seeking for true Godliness, heart holiness, freedom from all selfishness, freedom from all envies and jealousies. It is better to pray and humble the soul before God and let the world, round or flat, be just as God has made it. Try most earnestly, by faithful continuance in well-doing, to seek for a clear title in the inheritance in the earth made new. Better lead the flock of God to drink at the higher streams, better by precept and example seek God while He may be found, call upon Him while He is near. There is a revival needed in the church. When the teachers are drinking fresh draughts from the well of Bethlehem, then they can lead the people to the living stream. My soul is weighed down with the burden of the condition of things in New York. May the Lord raise up helpers, men Whom He can teach, humble men Whom He can lead to bear a clear, sharp testimony in faith.“ {Ellen White: Lt. 43-1887.4 and 5}

- “The **Lord has given me a view of other worlds. Wings were given me**, and an angel attended me from the city to a place that was bright and glorious. The grass of the place was living green, and the birds there warbled a sweet song. The **inhabitants of the place were of all sizes; they were noble, majestic, and lovely. They bore the express image of Jesus**, and their countenances beamed with Holy joy, expressive of the freedom and happiness of the place. I asked one of them why they were so much more lovely than those on the earth. The reply was, “We have lived in strict obedience to the commandments of God, and have not fallen by disobedience, like those on the earth.” Then I saw two trees, one looked much like the tree of life in the city. The fruit of both looked beautiful, but of one they could not eat. They had power to eat of both, but were forbidden to eat of one. Then my attending angel said to me, “None in this place have tasted of the forbidden tree; but if they should eat, they would fall.” Then I was taken to a world which had seven moons. There **I saw good old Enoch**, who had been translated. On his right arm he bore a glorious palm, and on each leaf was written.“ {Ellen White: **Early Writings**, 39.3}

- “The hand of God is continually **guiding the globe in its continuous march around the sun**. The same hand which holds the mountains, and balances them in positions, guides and **keeps in order the respective planets**. All the wonderful glories in the heavens are but doing their appointed work.“ {Ellen White: General Conference Daily Bulletin, 6. March 1899, GCDB par. 9}

- “It is not because of inherent power that year by year the earth produces her bounties and continues her motion **around the sun**. The hand of God guides the planets, and keeps them in position in their orderly march through the heavens.“ {Ellen White: Signs of the Times, 20. März, 1884, Part 6}

- “Go to all nations, He bade them. Go to the farthest part of the habitable **globe** and be assured that My presence will be with you even there.“ {Ellen White: (1911) Acts of the Apostles, Chapter 3, p. 29}

- “As the rays of the sun penetrate to the remotest corners of the **globe**, so God designs that the light of the gospel shall extend to every soul upon the earth.“ {Ellen White: (1896) Thoughts from the Mount of Blessing, p. 42}

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

- “God has qualified His people to enlighten the world. He has entrusted them with faculties by which they are to extend His work until it shall encircle the **globe**. In all parts of the earth they are to establish sanitariums, schools, publishing houses, and kindred facilities for the accomplishment of His work.“ {Ellen White: (1902) Testimonies 7, 51}

- “The hand of infinite power is perpetually at work guiding this planet. It is God’s power momentarily exercised that keeps it in position in its **rotations**. The God of heaven is constantly at work.“ {Ellen White: General Conference Daily Bulletin, 18. Februar 1897}

- “In the matchless gift of His Son, God has encircled the whole world with an atmosphere of grace as real as the air which circulates around the **globe**. All who choose to breathe this life-giving atmosphere will live and grow up to the stature of men and women in Christ Jesus.“ {Ellen White (1892) Steps to Christ, Chapter 8, p. 67}

- “The Bible has been translated into nearly every language spoken by man, and scattered over every part of the **globe**.“ {Ellen White: (1884) Spirit of Prophecy 4, 193}

- “Not by its own inherent energy does the earth produce his bounties, and year by year continue its **motion around the sun**. An unseen hand guides the planets in der circuit of the heavens….“ {Ellen White, 1903 Education, 99}

- “The hand of God is continually guiding the GLOBE in its continuous march **AROUND THE SUN**. The same hand which holds the mountains, and balances them in position, guides and keeps in order the respective planets. All the wonderful glories in the heavens are but doing their appointed work.” {Ellen White: The Christian Educator, April 1, 1899, par. 5}

- “The same creative energy that brought the world into existence is still exerted in upholding the universe and continuing the operations of nature. The hand of God guides the planets in their orderly march through the heavens. It is not because of inherent power that year by year the **earth continues her motion round the sun** and produces her bounties. The word of God controls the elements. He covers the heavens with clouds and prepares rain for the earth. He makes the valleys fruitful and “grass to grow upon the mountains;” Psalm 147:8. It is through His power that vegetation flourishes, that the leaves appear and the flowers bloom.“ {Ellen White, Counsels to Parents, Teachers, and Students,185.3}

- “The Spirit of God rested upon me; I was wrapped in a vision of God’s glory, and for the **first time had a view of other planets**. After I came out of vision, I related what I had seen. Elder Bates then asked if I had studied astronomy. I told him I had no recollection of ever looking into an astronomy. Then he said, “This is of the Lord.” His countenance shone with the light of heaven, and he exhorted the church with power.“ {Ellen White: CET 88.2, Testimonies 1, 79}

Are the quotes above merely their reasonings and ideas?

- “In these letters which I write, in the testimonies I bear, I am presenting to you that which the LORD HAS PRESENTED TO ME. I do not write **one** article in the paper, expressing merely my own ideas. They are what God has opened before me in vision–the precious rays of light shining from the throne.” {Ellen White: Selected Messages, Vol 1, page 27}

Ellen White: The Flat Earth or the Gospel

Dr. Henry Richter – The Earth is not flat

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications



Dr. Jason Lisle: Biblical & Scientific Reasons Not To Believe In a Flat Earth:



To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

92: True Christian Music or the Charismatic Music inside the SDA Church

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications

Music from the other side = pop and rock beat music as the "Christian" version of demonic pop-rock music. It confuses ecstatic emotions with true new birth by the Spirit of God, so that we can enjoy sin with a clear conscience like a painted mound, without being plagued by negative emotions. Lectures by former rock musician Brian Neumann can help us better understand how dangerous modern syncopated music is to us, as well as the hidden hypnotic images on television and in movies. Pop star David Bowie is a member of these circles. He has already said that every form of modern music, even the most obscure forms such as New Orleans jazz or modern 'Christian' music, has its roots in voodoo.

We know that people actively engaged in the demonic religion of voodoo, after a certain period of time, become obsessed with very rhythmic music, fall to the floor and shake their whole body and limbs. Interestingly, we see the same thing in distinctly charismatic churches, where it is interpreted as the work of the Holy Spirit, even though we are talking about demonic forces. Only through such extreme cases can we see where such music gradually leads, including what lies behind the milder form. It allows Satan increasing access to our mind and body.

This kind of music has long permeated our circles. In the beginning, it entered through the less gaudy music of the old Heritage Singers, and later through Sandi Patti and the modern Heritage Singers, who not coincidentally paved the way for today's totally charismatic music with demonic backgrounds and highlighted drums. This again led to increased moral apostasy with lulled minds. The same happened when the then quiet Beatles and Elvis Presley paved the way for the blasphemous heavy metal music. Ellen White has prophesied the infiltration of secular music into our church with drums, rhythm, and dance as part of the last retreat before the end of probation, explaining that music has a powerful impact on our minds, in a positive or negative sense.

- ”Those t**hings which have been in the past will be in the future**. **Satan** will make **music** a snare by the way in which it is conducted.” {Ellen White: 2SM, p. 38.}

- “The things you have described as taking place in **Indiana**, the Lord has shown me would take place just before the close of probation. Every uncouth thing will be demonstrated. **There will be shouting, with drums, music, and dancing**. The senses of rational beings will become so confused that they cannot be trusted to make right decisions. And this is called the moving of the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit never reveals itself in such methods, in such a bedlam of noise…A bedlam of noise shocks the senses and perverts that which if conducted aright might be a blessing. The powers of satanic agencies blend with the din and noise, to have a carnival, and this is termed the Holy Spirit's working.“ {Ellen White: 2SM, p. 36}

The Indiana Adventist convention in 1900 certainly did not feature rock or any other form of extreme music that one might use to defend the current kind of music of our day. People are making the nonsensical claims that today's music has "no connection" to the stated form. The noise described only describes the difference from the particularly quiet music of that time, which served to praise God. Only the discrete drumming, the influence of pop and jazz, or the discrete form of dancing (swing), often accompanied by a very discreet ecstasy of false joy, represent the fulfillment of Ellen White's prophecy. Many are familiar with the other side's contention that musical lyrics are unimportant if the musical form glorifies the enemy. It is this type of music, which was prophecied to mark the time of the end is receiving increasing applause in churches, and before our very eyes.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

In defense is given the misused biblical term "drums" from Psalm 150. After studying the biblical past, we can see that drums in those days were very small instruments that accompanied the music of joy and worship with a light beat of a beat. The drums of that time did not play with the syncopated rhythm, frequency, and volume of today's modern music. As further proof they take the music of the Jews at a later stage when it had already been drastically distorted under the influence of pagan nations, much like what we have today. The Jews then adopted drastically larger drums mimicing the nations around them. And such music enabled and reinforced the obsession of many in the charismatic churches. But quiet Far Eastern music, where one quietly and slowly repeats the same passage, rhythm and tones over and over, is also one of the hypnotic tools!"

If we look at Revelation again, it is very clear that God is going to spit out Laodicea, but at the same time we see that there is no other church after her. We know that God is a Being of order and organization and does not want a chaotically scattered people, except during the last persecution. Since the Bible also says that the tares will grow with the wheat until the harvest, we must pray that God will show us what to do. At the charismatic Pan-European Advent Youth Congress in 2013 (Novi Sad/Serbia), besides satanic music, there was a pantomime play with evident physical depiction of immoral flirting. Ellen White writes in Testimonies that God explicitly forbids all theater both in and out of the church. But even with such plain truth, the "arguments" that Ellen White praised her granddaughter when she put on a simple children's performance in church come up again!

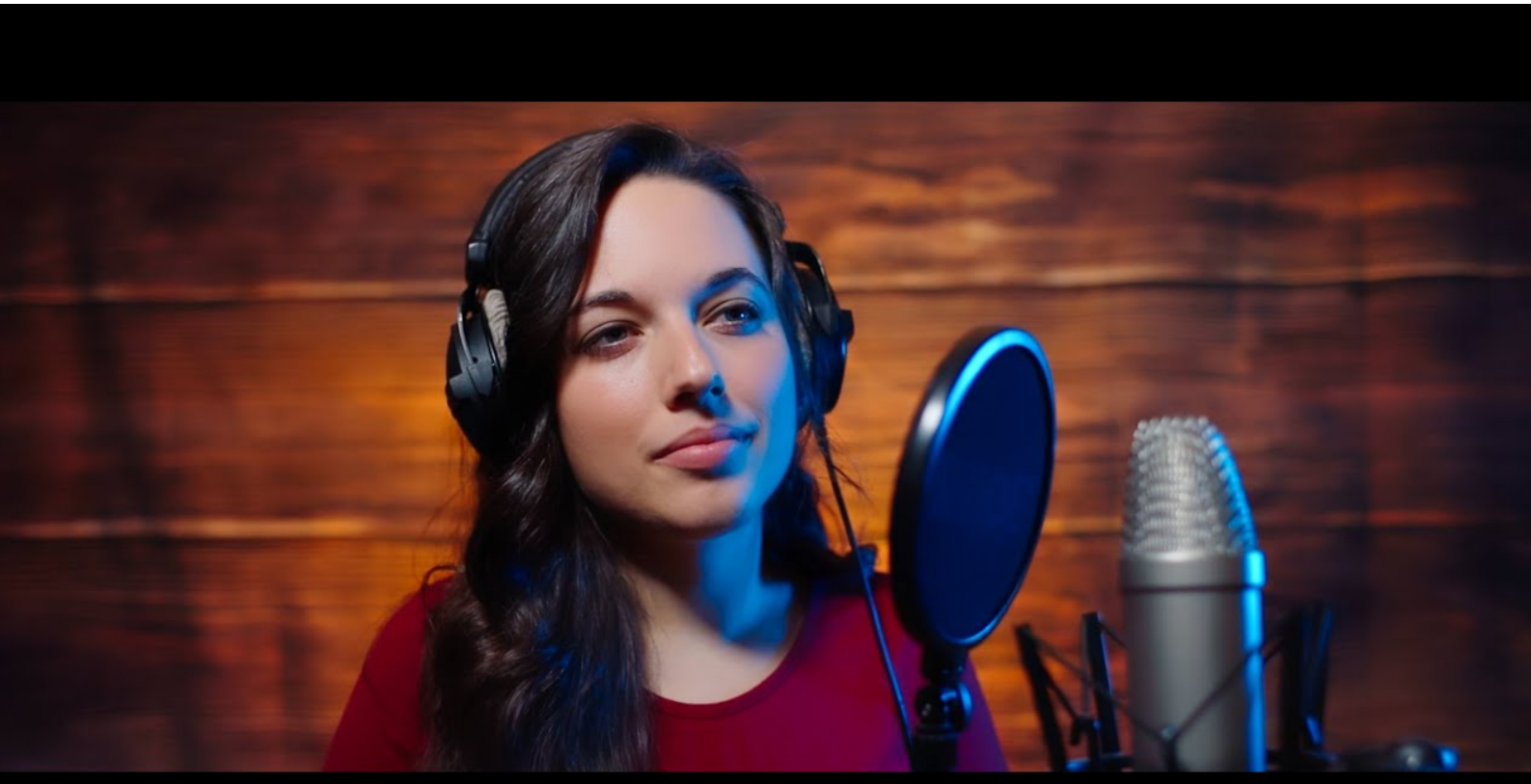
As if this was a corrupt play! If one stays in apostasy long enough, his heart is hardened to the point that he finds justification for everything in the Bible, even though the truth is clear! At this convention, Jay-Z, who has been declared a Satan worshipper, was also let loose, and during the breaks there was a "free" atmosphere with dance music, as a definite fulfillment of prophecy. Many true children of God who were there with sincere intentions did not perceive anything at all, as the presence of many evil angels on their territory also clouded the eyes of the truth bearers. The inspired Ellen White explicitly stresses that we should not attend such gatherings, for there we will surely fall, since God did not send us there as He did Elijah with the priests of Baal.



True christian music:

Laura Williams:







Fountainview Academy:



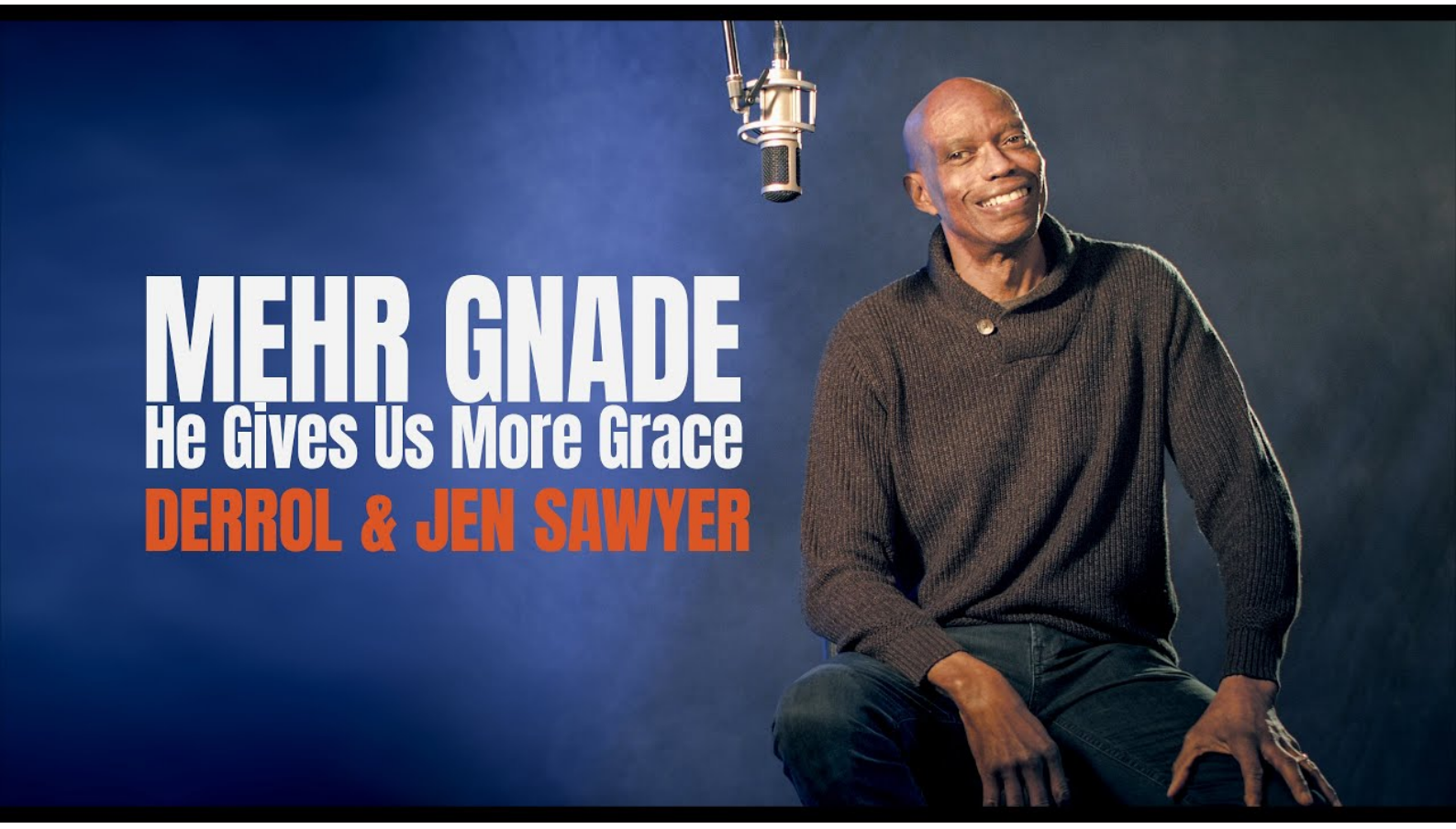
To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications



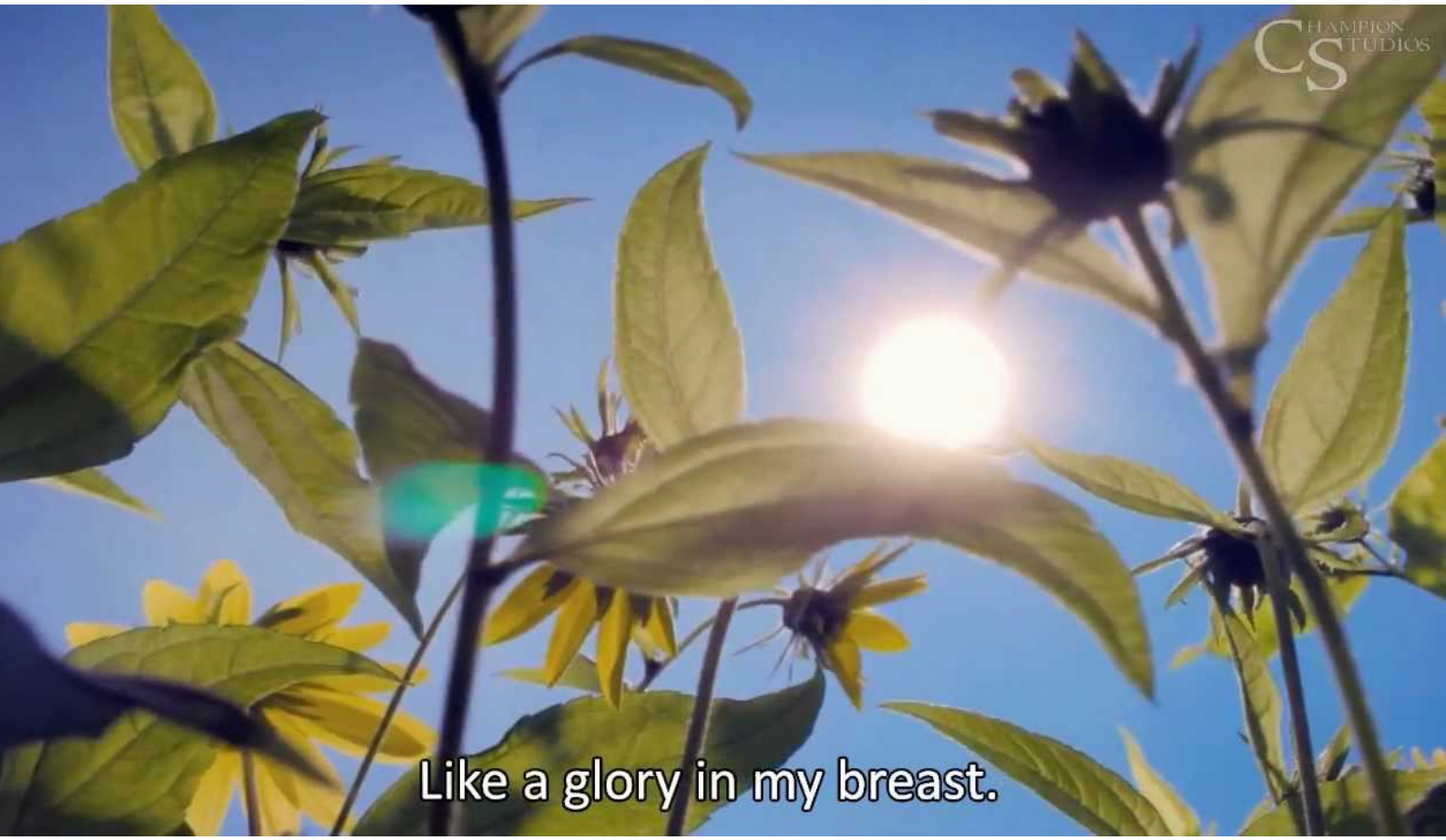


Derrol Sawyer:



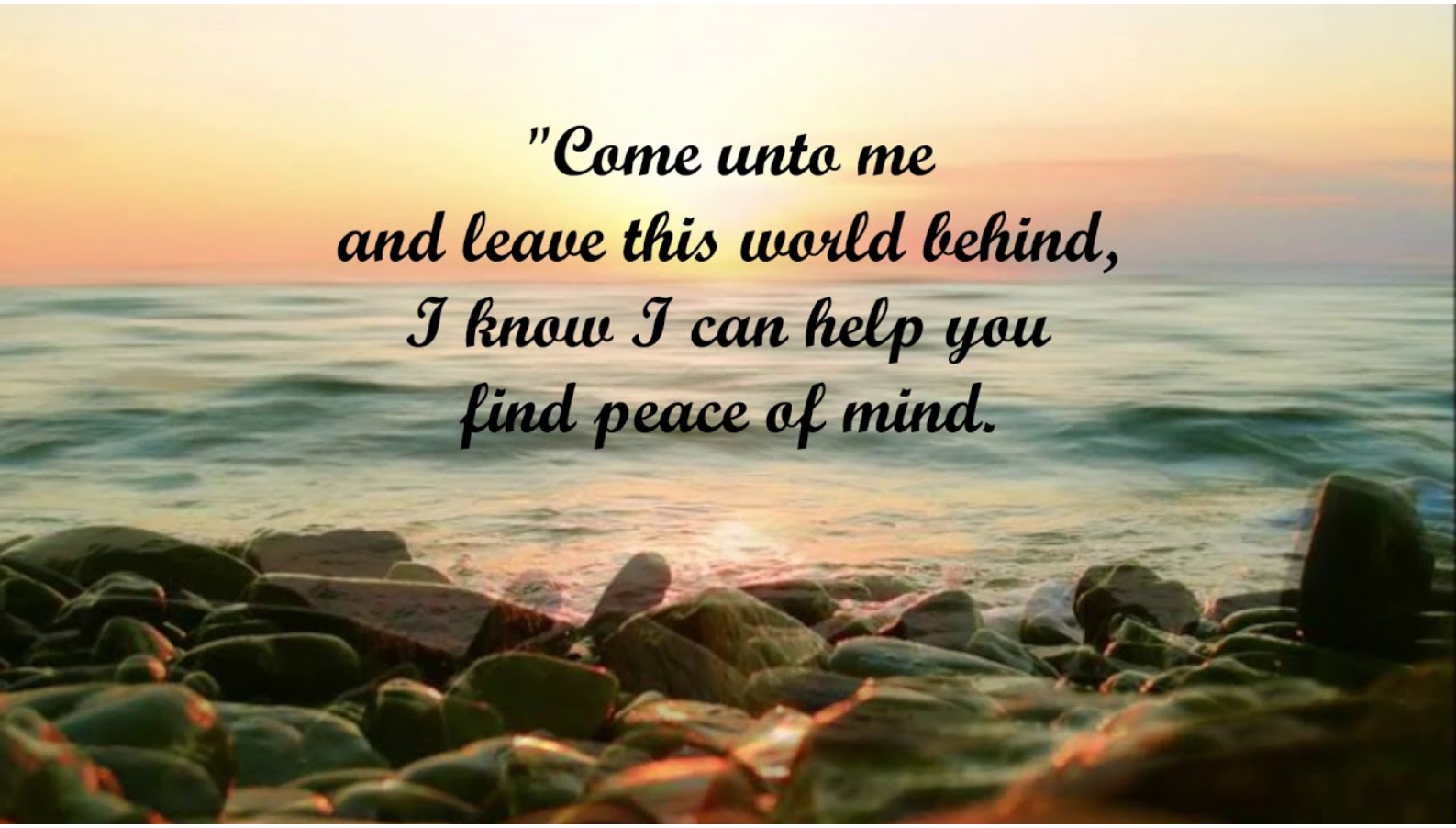






To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications





To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications





To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

Lisa Kisser:









To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications





To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

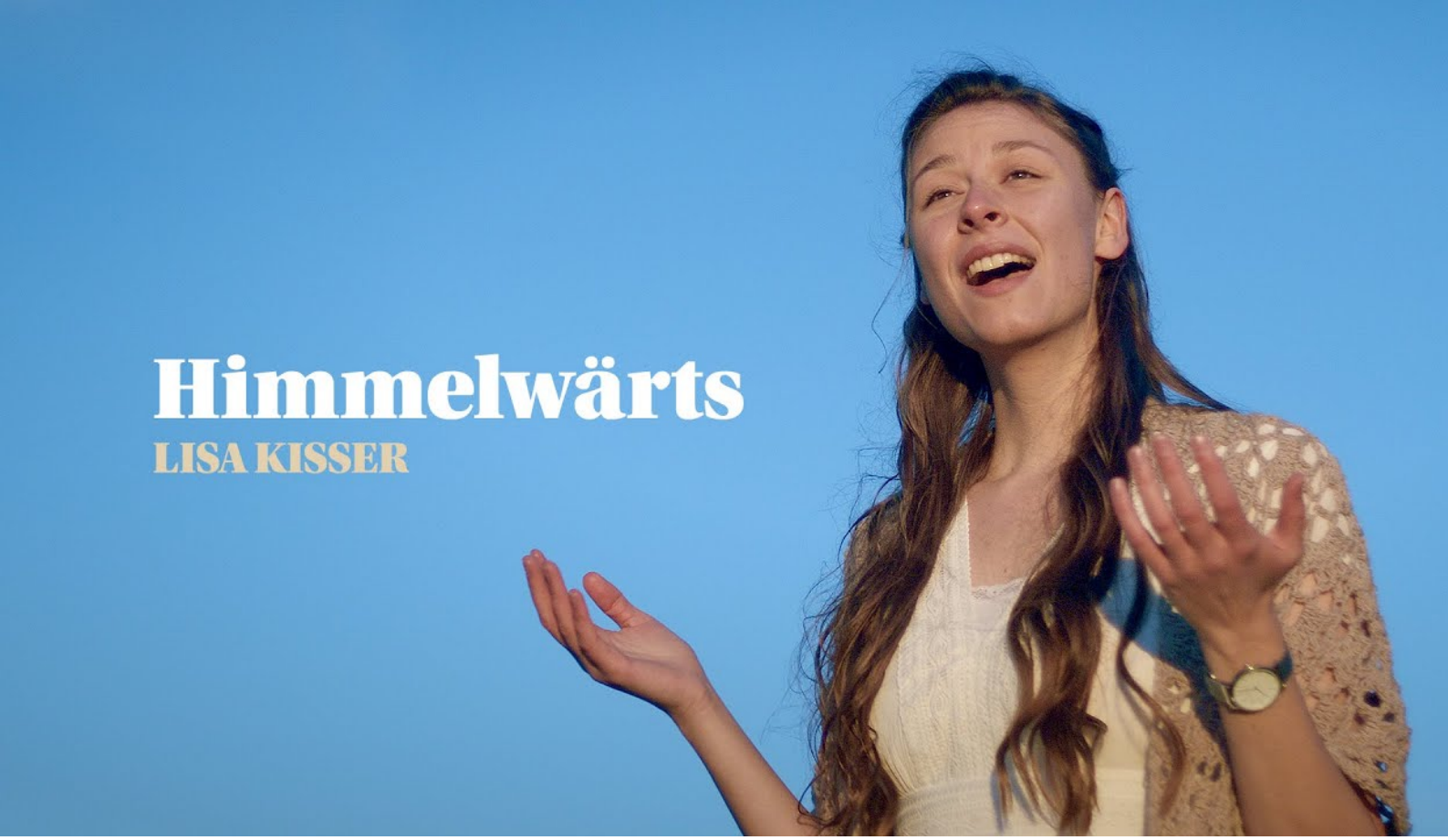

Deswegen weiß ich,
dass du es ändern kannst,
damit ich dich lieben und
dir dienen kann,


dann wirst du
Seine weit
geöffneten Arme
finden





To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications



Anja Schraal:



To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications





To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications







Georg Friedrich Händel



To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications





To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

Johann Sebastian Bach:







93: My great experience with our God

Go to List of Chapters Go to Beginning of Book Go to List of Falsifications



I want to share with you the experience of my miraculous healing by the power of God, so that we can see that even the healthiest diet without God makes no use. In 2010, at the age of 38, I got brain cancer that was about 4 cm in diameter. I switched to a healthy vegan diet, followed by highly concentrated plant extracts such as Boswellia Serrata, Green Magma, and freshly squeezed juices so that the tumour shrunk down, and a biopsy confirmed only inactive tissue. Since I was very weak from the disease, I was not able to make right decisions. Today I would not have allowed a biopsy, since it can stimulate activation of the tumour. Even when there is cancer, its development and activity can be observed through MR scanning (Magnetic Resonance) and only in explosive growth some intervention, which otherwise brings more harm than good,

But with most tumours, inactivity or residual scarring can only be observed when transitioning to an extremely healthy lifestyle. Unfortunately, the biopsy, in addition to activating the tumour (through irritation), brought me an injury in one place that causes instability, so I was forced to take toxic antiepileptics, which to some extent prevented the full effects of my healthy lifestyle. After the biopsy intervention, I lost about 10 kg and became very weak. But as I began to live entirely on health principles, I soon gained more strength than before I got the tumour. My lost weight returned in muscle shape, without partaking of any meat or dairy, or applying heavy weight training (which was impossible after having brain surgery).

I felt as good as never before in my life, so I no longer felt the desire for closer contact with God or to make a clear decision to dedicate my life to Him. After one year, MRI control showed that my brain was in a stable state without tumour growth. Then I separated myself even further from the Saviour and decided that I did not need such an "extremely" healthy diet because I was already "strong" and “healthy“. A month later, there was a new explosion of the disease in my brain, where an additional, new big process grew on the other, until then, untouched half of my brain, which through explosive growth additionally caused several bleedings, the largest as a ball of almost 3 cm. I could say that almost my whole brain was symbolically „consumed".

If I had not applied many aspects of natural medicine before that, which comes from God's pharmacy, such bleeding would have caused apoplexy, even in me, by bursting tissue with the removal of one side of the body or even instant death. But since my tissue was not corroded by an unhealthy lifestyle, it was elastic, so that despite all the bleeding, I was able to walk and move normally. Due to a strong headache, I ended up in hospital again, where the doctors told me that should go home and say goodbye to my family, because healing was impossible, and death was right in front of me. I was thinking about my meaningless life without God and I decided to accept Him again with all my heart, no matter what would happen to me. That Saturday, I invited several Christian brothers and sisters and a preacher to our home to perform an anointing prayer. It was a day with a blue sky, without a single cloud and dry air. We were praying with tears in our eyes that the Almighty would give me life if it was His will.

After the prayer, it suddenly started hailing. We did not expect hail because of the nice weather. We had the impression that the ceiling was shaking from loud thunder. And I immediately felt better. On Monday, the MRI showed that the new process on the other side of my brain, and the entire lesion, and all the bleeding were completely gone, as if they had never happened. Even when someone survives such heavy bleeding, it takes a couple of months for the lesion to disappear, and the lesion usually leaves scars. The team of professors then said that this was inexplicable with the natural teachings and medicine, and some of them had wet eyes, because they could recognize God's miracle and that He really does exist. On the other hand, God then left a primary cancer on the other side of the brain as a warning that I must change completely, of course only through God's guidance and power.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

The Bible describes how our Holy and glorious God personally gave the Ten Commandments to His prophet Moses on Mount Sinai and meanwhile there had been great thunder. Our Creator did that as a sign, so that no one would think that Moses Himself engraved those Ten Commandments, but so that everyone would receive proof from Whom they came. This is exactly how our Saviour signed my miraculous healing so that no one could claim that it was "spontaneous" healing, as God's miraculous action is often signified, to silence the conteaching that calls for a change of life and acceptance of the truth. Despite everything, at that time I still did not fully come to God, but my religious life took the form of a sine wave. After some time, I slowly stopped taking extremely healthy nutrients and plant extracts such as Boswellia Serrata.

God had to continue to comfort me to come even closer to Him. My tumour reactivated and grew again. In August 2018, I was literally dying, but my mom and wife spent the whole night on their knees, supported by prayers from a large number of humble people. And God said NO to death! I stayed alive, and I was taken directly to the hospital. The doctors told me that they did not expect the possibility of staying alive with this constellation, but that they would at least try to operate on me, although even then if I should survive the operation at all, I would probably live only a few weeks to 2-3 months. After the operation, the surgeon told me that he was holding a small cut part of my tumour in his hand and that it was the most dangerous and the fastest tumour with Glioblastoma (grade of malignancy 4).

Only after that did I fully realise that I was dying again, and I gave my life completely to God. In one deep prayer, I promised Him that with every atom of my strength I would reveal HIS OLD trampled truth of our pioneers about God the Father and His literal Son Jesus (against pagan **Trinity**, which came into Christianity in the **Year 325 AD**, and not in the Bible exists), and share the Ellen White's book "**The Great Controversy between Christ and Satan**" to the people of this world as an announcement of **Jesus' immediate coming**.

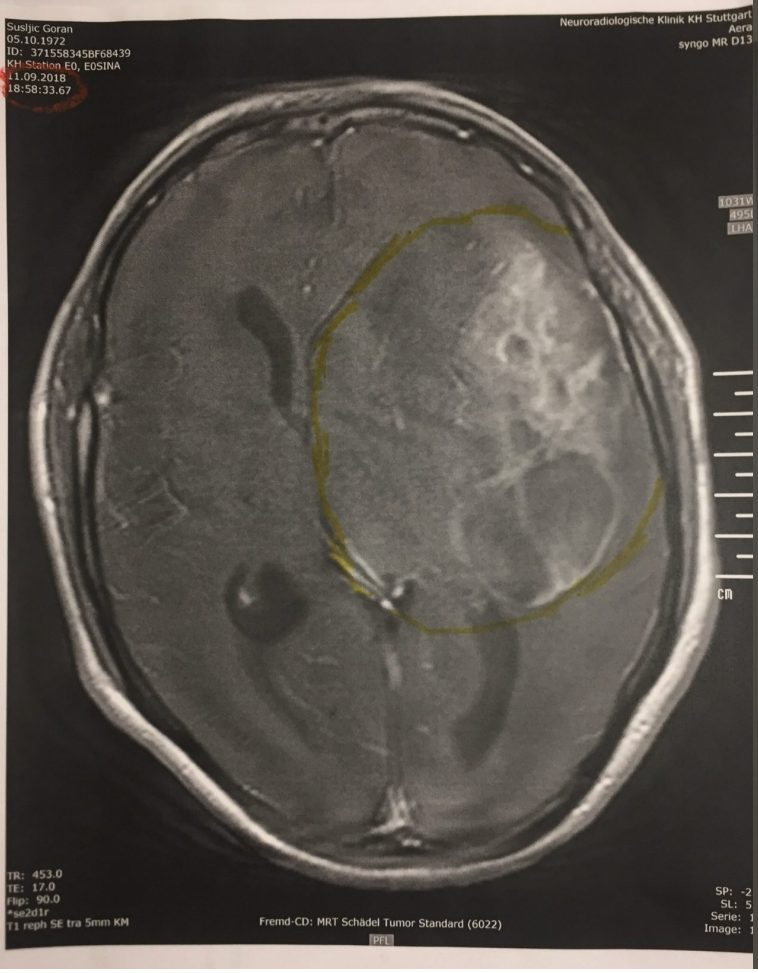
Immediately at the end of the prayer, I heard an extremely clear voice:

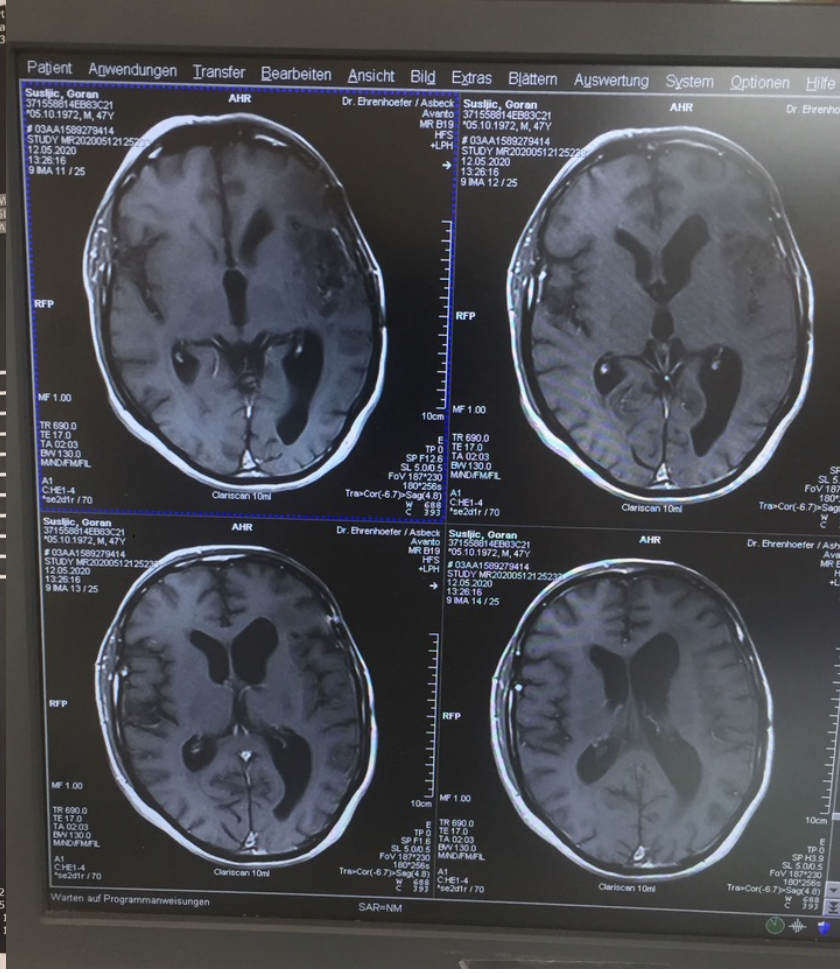
"I will not let you die eternally"

The word "eternal" wasn't really one that I used, so God showed me that these were really His words, not my thoughts! My understanding is that He told me that I would remain alive until the coming of Jesus (of course only if I remained in communion with Him). For God to practically prove that these were indeed His words, a few hours later I received a phone call (which is not common in Germany) from the chief doctor of that medical field, who was not in charge of my case and who I had not met with before. He said with a trembling and shocked voice, that there was an incomprehensible change in the diagnosis of my tumour. Tissue analysis showed that the tumour was of another type, for which (although the grade of malignancy was 3) treatment (not a cure, but only to slow down growth) with chemotherapy in capsules and photon radiation was possible! God said His own!

My tumour was incomprehensible. It was almost 10 × 9 cm before the operation, and after the operation, it still remained almost 8 cm large. Immediately after my prayer, many patients and employees from various departments of the hospital, and even clergy, began to ask me questions about the real truth, accepting the truth and the "Great Controversy" in their hands, even by a Catholic priest, who heard in the conversation who the beast (from *Revelation* in the Bible) is, what our past was and what preceded the coming of Jesus, and who then shared the "Great Controversy" with an evangelical pastor. I could write an even longer article about the supernatural miracles of testimonies that happened during my hospital stay, where God literally prepared His children to receive the truth. Many of them showed complete happiness that they were given an opportunity to know the truth.

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications





In January 2019, the MRI showed that the tumour had shrunk from 8x8cm to 4x2cm! God's people continued to pray for me, and I continued to have great experiences with different people of this world, some of them came directly to me asking to hear the truth! After accepting the truth, many people said they thought God had performed a literal miracle to give them a chance to hear the truth. One time a doctor interrupted his medical conversation, and told me that he felt God's presence in the whole room and that he saw the whole room literally illuminated by supernatural light! He thanked me with all his heart for the “Great Controversy” and for getting to know God directly because before that he was not sure if God really existed! In June 2019, after half a year of faith and prayer by many dear people, I went for a new MRI. After the examination, I saw two different screens, one with the current image and one with an image from a few months ago, and noticed that the tumour was much bigger on one of the screens. At that moment, I almost lost hope for healing. But then the doctor invited me for a conversation and showed me that the MRI image of the smaller tumour was the one I had done on that day! For my type of tumour, there is usually no reduction but only explosive growth!

Shocked by this fact, the doctor could not let me go, even though several patients were already waiting for a conversation that normally lasts a maximum of 10 minutes! He tried all the time to deny God's miracle and tried to find evidence of his position, but after an hour he had to give up his argument, and come to terms with the fact that God really does exist! The **MRI** scan from the year 2018 of my **brain cancer** while I was dying = the **left picture**. The MRI from February 2020 **right picture**) showed that my former malignant brain tumour with a diameter of almost 10 × 9 cm **NOT LONGER EXISTS**! Today I am almost completely healthy and in most aspects normal as 10 years ago. I still have a lot of missionary experiences today. I share everywhere the truth of God! Some of them show great joy at having been given the opportunity to hear the eternal truth. In this last phase before the coming of Jesus, the Spirit of God is working especially powerfully on people's minds. Never before have people been so ready to hear the truth and receive it, for the end of the time of grace is at hand! At the same time, we should also remember that God will not heal us if we do not live according to His will. This also includes a **HEALTHY DIET** without meat and sugar!

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

Gratitude, glory, and honor to

God
the Father

and to

His Divine Son
Jesus Christ

This book exists also in other languages:

ENGLISH Book: "**First Commandment OR Trinity?**" ENCYCLOPEDIA of Evidences of the Old Trampled Truths of ALL AREAS – Goran Šušljić PDF DOWNLOAD

UKRAINIAN – УКРАЇНСЬКА Книжка: "**Перша Заповідь АБО Трійця?**" ЕНЦИКЛОПЕДІЯ доказів старих занедбаних Істини у У ВСІХ ГАЛУЗЯХ – Goran Šušljić PDF DOWNLOAD

SERBIAN – CROATIAN Knjiga: "**Prva Zapovest ILI Trojstvo?**" ENCIKLOPEDIJA dokaza Starih Pregaženih Istina SVIH PODRUČJA – Goran Šušljić PDF DOWNLOAD

GERMAN – DEUTSCH Buch: "**Erstes Gebot ODER Dreieinigkeit?**" ENZYKLOPÄDIE der Beweise alter zertretener Wahrheiten ALLER BEREICHE – Goran Šušljić PDF DOWNLOAD

RUSSIAN – РУССКИЙ Книга: "**Первая Заповедь ИЛИ Троица?**" ЭНЦИКЛОПЕДИЯ доказательств старых попранных истин ВО ВСЕХ ОБЛАСТЯХ – Goran Šušljić PDF DOWNLOAD

SLOVENIAN – SLOVENŠČINA Knjiga: "**Prva Zapoved ALI Trojica**?" ENCIKLOPEDIJA Dokazov Stare Prekoračene Resnice VSEH PODROČIJ – Goran Šušljić PDF DOWNLOAD

FRENCH – FRANÇAIS Livre: "**Première Commandement OU Trinité ?**" ENCYCLOPÉDIE des preuves d'anciennes vérités piétinées de TOUS LES DOMAINES – Goran Šušljić PDF DOWNLOAD Il s'agit d'une traduction automatique

HUNGARIAN – MAGYARORSZÁG Könyv: "**Első parancsolat VAGY Szentháromság?**" Az ősi, letiport igazságok bizonyítékainak ENCIKLOPÉDIA MINDEN TERÜLETRŐL – Goran Šušljić PDF DOWNLOAD

NEDERLANDS – DUTCH Boek: "**Eerste Gebod OF Drie-eenheid?**" ENCYCLOPEDIE van bewijzen van oude vertrapte waarhed en van ALLE GEBIEDEN" – Goran Šušljić PDF DOWNLAD

SPANISH – ESPAÑOL Libro: "**Primer Mandato O Trinidad?**" ENCICLOPEDIA de pruebas de antiguas verdades pisoteadas de todos los ámbitos – Goran Šušljić PDF DOWNLOAD

PORTUGUESE – PORTUGUÊS Livro: "**Primeira Oferta OU Trindade?**" ENZICLOPÉDIA de provas de verdades antigas e espezinhadas de TODAS AS ÁREAS – Goran Šušljić PDF DOWNLOAD

LITAUEN – LITHUANIA Knyga: "**Pirmasis Įsakymas ARBA Trejybė?**" Sąvadas apie senų sutryptų tiesų įrodymus VISOSE SRITYSE – Goran Šušljić PDF DOWNLOAD

BULGARIAN – БЪЛГАРСКИ Книга: "**Първата заповед ИЛИ Триединство?**" ЕНЦИКЛОПЕДИЯ на доказателствата във ВСИЧКИ ОБЛАСТИ на премахнати старите истини – Goran Šušljić PDF DOWNLOAD

ROMÂNĂ – ROMANIAN Cartea: "**Prima Poruncă SAU Trinitatea?**" O scurtă ENCICLOPEDIE de dovezi, despre vechile adevăruri din TOATE DOMENIILE Scripturii care au fost călcate – Goran Šušljić PDF DOWNLOAD

中文简体版 – SIMPLIFIED CHINESE 书:《**第一条诫命还是三位一体?**》所有领域被践踏的古旧真理证据百科全书 作者 – Goran Šušljić（注：本书的翻译仍在进行中。各部分的中文版将陆续在本页发布） PDF DOWNLOAD

繁體中文版 – TRADITIONAL CHINESE 書:《**第一條誡命還是三位一體?**》所有領域被踐踏的古舊真理證據百科全書 作者 – Goran Šušljić （註：本書的翻譯仍在進行中。各部份的中文版將陸續在本頁發佈） PDF DOWNLOAD

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

MYANMAR – ZOMI Laibu "**Thukham Masa OR Tothum Pasian?**" Thuman Kinelhsiah Tuamtuam te Kigelhna Laibu – Goran Šušljić PDF DOWNLOAD

FILIPINO – TAGALOG Aklat: "**Ang Unang Utos O Ang Trinidad?**" Ensiklopedya ng mga Ebidensya ng mga Lumang Niyurakang Katotohanan sa Lahat ng Bahagi – Goran Šušljić PDF DOWNLOAD

FILIPINO – CEBUANO Libro: "**Ang Nahaunang Sugo O Ang Trinidad?**" Ang ENSIKLOPEDIA Sa Mga Ebidensya sa Giyatak-yatakan Nga Mga Kamatuoran sa Tanang Bahin – Goran Šušljić PDF DOWNLOAD

SWAHILI – KISWAHILI Kitabu: "**Amri Ya Kwanza AU Miungu Mitatu?**" KAMUSI Elezo ya ushahidi wa ukweli wa kale uliokanyagwa chini – Goran Šušljić PDF DOWNLOAD

KINYARWANDA Igitabo: "**Itegeko rya mbere CYANGWA Ubutatu?**" ENCYCLOPEDIA yubuhamya bwukuri bwakandagiye Ukuri kwose – Goran Šušljić PDF DOWNLOAD

HAUSA Littafi: "**Kwamandojin Farko KO Triniti?**" ENCYCLOPEDIA na Shaidar Tsohuwar Gaskiyar Tarko na Duk Yankuna – Goran Šušljić PDF DOWNLOAD

Homepages:

erstes-gebot-oder-dreieinigkeit.de

first-commandment-or-trinity.com

prva-zapovest-ili-trojstvo.com

prima-porunca-sau-trinitatea.com

Ellen White Books:

1888	Materials The Ellen G. White 1888 Materials 1-4
AA	The Acts of Apostles,
AUCR	Australasian Union Conference Record
BTS	Bible Training School
CET	Christian Experience and Teaching
CH	Counsels on Health
ChS	Christian Service
CM	Colporteur Ministry
COL	Christ's Object Lessons
CT	Counsels to Parents, Teachers, and Students
CTBH	Christian Temperance and Bible Hygiene
DA	Desire of Ages
DS	The Day-Star
Ed	Education
EW	Early Writings
ExV	A Sketch of the Christian Experience and Views of Ellen G. White
FE	Fundamentals of Christian Education
FLB	The Faith I Live By
GC	The Great Controversy
GCB	The General Conference Bulletin
GW	Gopel Workers
HP	In Heavenly Places
LHU	Lift Him Up
Lt	Letters

To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications

LtMs	Letters and Manuscripts
MH	Ministry of Healing
MR	Manuscript Release
MS	Manuscript
PP	Patriarchs and Prophets
RH	Review and Herald
SAT	Sermons and Talks
SDA	Seventh-day Adventist Church
SG	Spiritual Gifts 1-4
SM	Selected Messages
SP	The Spirit of Prophesy
SpM	Spalding and Magan Collection
SpT	Special Testimonies
SpTA	Special Testimonies, Series A
SpTB	Special Testimonies, Series B
ST	The Signs of the Times
SW	The Southern Watchman
T	Testimonies for the Church 1-9
TDG	This Day With God
TM	Testimonies to Ministers and Gospel Workers
TMK	That I May Know Him
UL	The Upward Look
YI	The Youth's Instructor

More translations of the book are coming soon. **If you are interested to translate this book into some other language, please contact me** by **email**. At the moment some translations are not completely finished, so that the rest of the book is still in English



To List of Chapters To Beginning of Book To Beginning of Chapter To List of Falsifications